

I hereby give notice that a hearing by commissioners will be held on:

Date: Thursday 13 and Friday 14 August 2020
Time: 9.30AM

THURSDAY 13 AUGUST 2020

Meeting room: Local Board Meeting Room
Venue: Service Centre
10 Belgium Street, Ostend, Waiheke Island

FRIDAY 14 AUGUST 2020

Meeting room: Council Chamber
Venue: Ground Floor, Auckland Town Hall
301-303 Queen Street, Auckland Central

HEARING REPORT
PLAN CHANGE 22/PLAN MODIFICATION 12
AUCKLAND COUNCIL

COMMISSIONERS

Chairperson	Sheena Tepania
Commissioners	William Kapea
	Alan Watson

Sam Otter
SENIOR HEARINGS ADVISOR

Telephone: 09 353 9587 or 021 196 2582
Email: sam.otter@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz
Website: www.aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

WHAT HAPPENS AT A HEARING

At the start of the hearing, the Chairperson will introduce the commissioners and council staff and will briefly outline the procedure. The Chairperson may then call upon the parties present to introduce themselves to the panel. The Chairperson is addressed as Mr Chairman or Madam Chair.

Any party intending to give written or spoken evidence in Māori or speak in sign language should advise the hearings advisor at least five working days before the hearing so that a qualified interpreter can be provided.

Catering is not provided at the hearing. Please note that the hearing may be audio recorded.

Scheduling submitters to be heard

A timetable will be prepared approximately one week before the hearing for all submitters who have returned their hearing appearance form. Please note that during the course of the hearing changing circumstances may mean the proposed timetable is delayed or brought forward. Submitters wishing to be heard are requested to ensure they are available to attend the hearing and present their evidence when required. The hearings advisor will advise submitters of any changes to the timetable at the earliest possible opportunity.

The Hearing Procedure

The usual hearing procedure (as specified in the Resource Management Act) is:

- The reporting officer may be asked to provide a brief overview of the plan change.
- Submitters (for and against the application) are then called upon to speak. Submitters may also be represented by legal counsel or consultants and may call witnesses on their behalf. The hearing panel may then question each speaker. The council officer's report will identify any submissions received outside of the submission period. At the hearing, late submitters may be asked to address the panel on why their submission should be accepted. Late submitters can speak only if the hearing panel accepts the late submission.
- Should you wish to present written information (evidence) in support of your application or your submission please ensure you provide the number of copies indicated in the notification letter.
- Only members of the hearing panel can ask questions about submissions or evidence. Attendees may suggest questions for the panel to ask but it does not have to ask them. No cross-examination - either by the applicant or by those who have lodged submissions – is permitted at the hearing.
- After the submitters have presented their cases, the chairperson may call upon council officers to comment on any matters of fact or clarification.
- The chairperson then generally closes the hearing and the submitters and their representatives leave the room. The hearing panel will then deliberate "in committee" and make its decision by way of formal resolution. You will be informed in writing of the decision and the reasons for it.

A NOTIFIED PLAN MODIFICATION TO THE AUCKLAND UNITARY PLAN BY AUCKLAND COUNCIL

TABLE OF CONTENTS		PAGE NO.
Reporting officer's report		5 - 84
Appendix 1	Section 32 Evaluation Report	85 - 336
Appendix 2	Submissions	337 - 410
	PC22 Submissions	339 - 358
	PC22 Further Submissions	359 - 372
	PM12 Submissions	373 - 392
	PM12 Further Submissions	393 - 410
Appendix 3	Recommended Changes to PC22 and PM12	411 - 418
	Hauraki Gulf Islands District Plan text part 7	413 - 414
	Hauraki Gulf Island District Plan text part 14	415 - 416
	Mapping Error Site 076 – 648 Huia Road	417 - 418
Appendix 4	Specialist Technical Inputs	419 – 478
Appendix 5	Site Photos	479 - 500

Reporting officer, Matthew Gouge

Reporting on a proposed plan modification to introduce sites and places of significance to mana whenua into the Auckland Unitary Plan and into the Auckland Council District Plan - Hauraki and Gulf Islands section at Plan Change 22/Plan Modification 12

APPLICANT: AUCKLAND COUNCIL

SUBMITTERS (Plan Change 22):	
Page 339	Tanya Rathburn Sorrell
Page 341	Te Ākitai Waiohua Waka Taua Incorporated Society c/- Nigel Hikurangi Denny
Page 343	Stuart and Merle McKenzie c/- Kaaren Rosser, Haines Planning
Page 349	Heritage New Zealand Pouhere Taonga c/- Susan Andrews
Page 353	Edith Tuhimata
Page 356	Roger Bryant

FURTHER SUBMITTERS (Plan Change 22):	
Page 359	Roger Bryant
Page 362	Heritage New Zealand Pouhere Taonga c/- Susan Andrews

SUBMITTERS (Plan Modification 12):	
Page 373	Kenneth Ridley
Page 376	Ngāti Paoa Iwi Trust c/- Hayden Solomon
Page 382	Heritage New Zealand Pouhere Taonga c/- Susan Andrews
Page 386	Roger Bryant
Page 389	ARRAW Properties Ltd c/- Annette Robertson

FURTHER SUBMITTERS (Plan Modification 12):	
Page 393	Terry Cecil Maguire
Page 402	Roger Bryant
Page 405	Heritage New Zealand Pouhere Taonga c/- Susan Andrews



Hearing Report for Proposed Plan Change 22 to the Auckland Unitary Plan (Operative in part) 2016 and Proposed Plan Modification 12 to the Auckland Council District Plan – Hauraki Gulf Islands Section – Operative 2018

Section 42A Hearing Report under the Resource Management Act 1991

Report to:	Hearing Commissioners
Hearing Date/s:	13 and 14 August 2020
File No:	Hearing Report – Proposed Plan Change 22 (PC22) and Proposed Plan Modification 12 (PM12)
File Reference	U:\CPO\RLP\FC\LUP\UP MODIFICATIONS\PC022-SitesOfSignManaWhenua
Report Author	Matthew Gouge, Principal Planner, Central/South Planning, Plans and Places
Report Approver	Craig Cairncross, Team Leader Central/South Planning, Plans and Places
Report produced	10 July 2020

Summary of Proposed Plan Change 22: To recognise and protect the cultural values of 30 sites and places nominated by Mana Whenua by adding 30 sites to the Auckland Unitary Plan's Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua Overlay (Chapter L, Schedule 12). In addition, apply the 'importance to Mana Whenua' criterion to eight nominated sites currently scheduled in the Outstanding Natural Features Overlay (Chapter L, Schedule 6), and apply the 'Mana Whenua' criterion to five nominated sites currently scheduled in the Historic Heritage Overlay (Chapter L, Schedule 14.1).

Plan subject to change	Auckland Unitary Plan (Operative in Part) 2016
Number and name of change	Proposed Plan Change 22: Additions to Schedule 12 Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua, Schedule 6 Outstanding Natural Features Overlay,

	Schedule 14.1 Schedule of Historic Heritage
Status of Plan	Operative in part
Type of change	Council-initiated proposed plan change
Committee date of approval (or adoption) for notification	6 March 2019
Parts of the Auckland Unitary Plan affected by the proposed plan change	The additions to scheduled items occurs in the following schedules: Schedule 12 - Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Schedule 6 - Outstanding Natural Features Overlay, Schedule 14.1 - Schedule of Historic Heritage
Date draft proposed plan change was sent to iwi for feedback	18 July 2018
Date of notification of the proposed plan change and whether it was publicly notified or limited notified	21 March 2019 - Public Notification 11 February 2020 – Limited Notification to directly affected parties (serving of public notice)
Plan development process used – collaborative, streamlined or normal	Normal
Submissions received	Public Notification – 5 submissions Limited Notification – 2 submissions
Date summary of submissions notified	Public Notification - 9 May 2019 Limited Notification – 26 March 2020
Number of further submissions received (numbers)	Public Notification – 2 further submissions Limited Notification – no further submissions
Legal Effect at Notification	Yes
Date of site visits	Between 20 November 2017 and 14 December 2017 – All sites Between 2 April 2019 and 24 May 2019 – 28 sites (excluding Te Toa Tapu a Kupe, Karangahape Pa, Paruroa and Nihotupu) Monday 11 February 2020 - Te Toa Tapu a Kupe,

	Karangahape Pa, Paruroa and Nihotupu (3 sites)
Main issues or topics emerging from all submissions	<p>Submissions in support:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - of all sites. - of the addition of Criterion C to Schedule 14.1 site Te Taurere. - the addition of further description to Schedule 12 site Tahingamanu to reference it as a bird roosting/gathering area - Seeking the addition of a seventh criteria to the Policy B6.5.2(2) of the Regional Policy Statement <p>Submissions in opposition:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Opposing scheduling due to effects on houseboat activities in the Mooring Zone (Putiki Bay)

Summary of Proposed Plan Modification 12: To recognise the cultural values of sites and places nominated by Mana Whenua by adding four Māori Heritage Sites to Appendix 1f – Schedule of Māori Heritage Sites – Inner Islands of the Auckland Council District Plan – Hauraki and Gulf Islands.

To introduce explanatory wording in Part 7.13 - Māori Heritage, Appendix 4 – Criteria for Scheduling Heritage Items, and Appendix 1f – Schedule of Māori Heritage Sites. This wording is introductory information and also explains the evaluation criteria for identifying and evaluating Māori Heritage Sites in the HGI.

Plan subject to change	Auckland Council District Plan – Hauraki and Gulf Islands – Operative 2018
Number and name of change	Proposed Plan Modification 12: Additions to Appendix 1f Schedule of Māori Heritage Sites (inner islands), additions to Appendix 4 Criteria for Scheduling Heritage Items, additions to Part 7 Heritage.
Status of Plan	Operative
Type of change	Council-initiated proposed plan change
Committee date of approval (or adoption) for notification	6 March 2019
Parts of the Auckland Council District Plan affected by the	The additions occur in the following parts of the plan: Appendix 1f - Schedule of Māori Heritage Sites (inner

proposed plan change	islands) Appendix 4 - Criteria for Scheduling Heritage Items Part 7 - Heritage.
Date draft proposed plan change was sent to iwi for feedback	18 July 2018
Date of notification of the proposed plan change and whether it was publicly notified or limited notified	21 March 2019 - Public Notification 11 February 2020 – Limited Notification to directly affected parties and landowners (serving public notice)
Plan development process used – collaborative, streamlined or normal	Normal
Submissions received	Public Notification – 5 submissions Limited Notification – 1 submission
Date summary of submissions notified	Public Notification - 9 May 2019 Limited Notification – 26 March 2020
Number of further submissions received (numbers)	Public Notification – 3 Further Submissions Limited Notification – no Further Submissions
Legal Effect at Notification	Yes
Date of site visits	Between 20 November 2017 and 14 December 2017 – all sites 24 May 2019 – all sites
Main issues or topics emerging from all submissions	Submissions in support: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - The plan modification is approved in its entirety Submissions in opposition: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - That the plan change is declined due to procedural issues with heritage scheduling. - That Te Rangihoua (Te Putiki o Kahumatamomoe) be removed from the plan change as it is a sports park and the scheduling would impose unrealistic conditions on its use and development. - The extent to which scheduling affects houseboat activities on Te Rangihoua (Te Putiki o Kahumatamomoe).

CONTENTS

1.	Executive Summary	8
2.	Code of Conduct for expert witnesses	9
3.	Introduction and Background	9
4.	Existing plan provisions	12
5.	Proposed plan change provisions	14
6.	Hearings and decision making considerations	17
7.	Statutory and Policy Framework	18
7.1	Resource Management Act 1991.....	18
7.2	National Policy Statements	21
7.3	National Environmental Standards.....	27
7.4	Auckland Unitary Plan and Auckland Council District Plan - Hauraki and Gulf Islands Section	28
7.5	Any Relevant Regulations.....	35
7.6	Any Relevant Management Plans and Strategies Prepared Under Any Other Acts ..	35
7.7	Iwi Planning Documents	39
8.	Notification and Submissions	40
8.1	Notification Process	40
8.2	Partial Withdrawals.....	42
8.3	Legal and Statutory Context Relevant to Submissions – When is a Submission “On” a Plan Change?.....	43
8.4	Out of Scope Submissions or Submission Points	44
8.5	Mapping Error.....	45
8.6	Analysis of Submissions and Further Submissions.....	46
9.	Local Board Views	75
10.	Conclusions	79
11.	Recommendations	80
12.	Signatories	80

Abbreviations

Abbreviations in this report include:

Abbreviation	Meaning
AUP	Auckland Unitary Plan (Operative in Part) 2016
CMA	Coastal Marine Area
Council	Auckland Council
CVA	Cultural Values Assessment
HGI	Auckland Council District Plan – Hauraki and Gulf Islands Section – Operative 2018
MACA	Marine and Coastal Area (Takutai Moana) Act 2011
Mana Whenua	The 19 iwi (tribal) authorities recognised by Auckland Council as having historical and territorial rights over Tāmaki Makaurau.
Mātauranga	Māori cultural knowledge
MCHP	Māori Cultural Heritage Programme
MHS	Māori Heritage Site (HGI)
PC22	Proposed Plan Change 22
PM12	Proposed Plan Modification 12
RMA or 'the Act'	Resource Management Act 1991
RPS	Auckland Unitary Plan Regional Policy Statement
Section 32 Report	The statutory assessment report produced under section 32 of the RMA supporting the plan changes
SSMW	Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua (AUP)
the 'plans'	The Auckland Unitary Plan (Operative in Part) 2016 and the Auckland Council District

	Plan – Hauraki and Gulf Islands Section – Operative 2018
The 'plan changes'	PC22 and PM12
The 'Treaty'	The Treaty of Waitangi

Terminology note

Throughout this document there are references to the two terms ***Tangata Whenua*** and ***Mana Whenua***.

Tangata Whenua is the term used in the RMA and other policy documents such as the New Zealand Coastal Policy Statement. It is defined within the RMA as: '*in relation to a particular area, means the iwi, or hapū, that holds mana whenua over that area*'.

Mana Whenua is defined within the AUP as: '*Māori with ancestral rights to resources in Auckland and responsibilities as kaitiaki over their tribal lands, waterways and other taonga. Mana Whenua are represented by iwi authorities*'.

The use of Mana Whenua within Tāmaki Makaurau arises as a result of the terminology used within the Local Government (Auckland Council) Act 2009¹, the legislation which established the Council. For the purposes of this report, these two terms can be considered equivalent and their respective use reflects the statutory and regulatory documents being discussed at the time.

Attachments	
Appendix 1	Statutory Assessment Report for PC22 and PM12 (Section 32 Report)
Appendix 2	Copy of Submissions and Further Submissions on PC22 and PM12
Appendix 3	Recommended Changes to PC22 and PM12
Appendix 4	Specialist Technical Inputs
Appendix 5	Site Photos

¹ Refer to the AUPIHP Report to AC Hearing Topic 009 Mana Whenua July 2016. P.8.

1. EXECUTIVE SUMMARY

1. Plan Change 22 to the Auckland Unitary Plan (Operative in Part) 2016 and Plan Modification 12 to the Auckland District Council Plan – Hauraki and Gulf Islands Section – Operative 2018 are council initiated plan changes.
2. These plan changes seek to provide for the social and cultural wellbeing of the community through the identification and protection of 33 culturally significant sites to Mana Whenua within the Auckland Region. They represent the first tranche of what is intended to be multiple tranches of plan changes seeking to progressively identify, evaluate and protect sites and places significant to Mana Whenua. They seek to address an under-representation and degradation of such sites within the region.
3. Plan Change 22 proposes to schedule a total of 30 Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua across the Auckland isthmus and its surrounds. Plan Modification 12 schedules four Māori Heritage Sites on Waiheke Island and these are the first such sites identified in that plan. One site is proposed to be scheduled in both the Auckland Unitary Plan and Auckland District Council Plan (Hauraki and Gulf Islands Section) recognising its landward and seaward extents. With the exception of one site which is partially privately owned, and one on Māori Land, the nominated sites are on publicly owned land.
4. The Māori Heritage Team within Auckland Council's Heritage Unit has worked closely with the 19 Mana Whenua groups recognised by Auckland Council in order to identify and develop the cultural evidential basis for the nominated sites. Ten Mana Whenua have chosen to nominate sites in these plan changes and these are unopposed by any other Mana Whenua. Some sites have been nominated by more than one Mana Whenua.
5. Plan Change 22 will recognise the nominated sites in three schedules of the Auckland Unitary Plan which are the Sites of Significance to Mana Whenua Overlay Schedule, the Outstanding Natural Features Overlay Schedule and the Schedule of Historic Heritage. Plan Change 22 applies to the regional coastal plan and district plan level provisions.
6. Plan Modification 12 will recognise four sites in the Schedule of Māori Heritage Sites – Inner Islands, and also will insert text into other sections of the Auckland District Council Plan so that future Māori Heritage Sites can be identified and evaluated using criteria listed in the Auckland Regional Policy Statement. Plan Modification 12 applies to district plan level provisions.
7. These plan changes have undergone a public notification and limited notification process to ensure all parties likely to be directly affected by them have been provided an opportunity to participate in the plan change process. As a result of the submissions received, there have been two partial withdrawals to Plan Change 22 prior to the hearing. There are submissions and submission points considered to be 'out of scope'. The 14 local boards within which these sites are located have provided their views. These are largely supportive of the plan changes with some site-specific concerns related to certain community groups, leaseholders and land users.
8. The formal recognition of the sites which are the subject of these plan changes will engage existing objective, policy and method frameworks within both plans.

In the case of Plan Change 22, no changes to these frameworks are proposed. In the case of Plan Modification 12, in response to submissions received, an amendment to the rules in Part 7.13 - Māori Heritage of the Auckland Council District Plan – Hauraki and Gulf Islands Section and an additional definition in Part 14 - Definitions is recommended to allow for the practical operation and maintenance of the Onetangi Sports Park. One amendment to correct an identified mapping error in Plan Change 22 is also recommended.

9. During the development of these plan changes, and throughout the hearings, Mana Whenua cultural evidence is relied upon by the Auckland Council in recognition of its position that Mana Whenua are the exclusive holders of their mātauranga (cultural knowledge) within their rohe (territory). This assessment also recognises that Mana Whenua have overlapping areas of interest across Tāmaki Makaurau.
10. Numerous plans and strategies relevant to the Resource Management Act 1991 and which arise from other legislation have been considered. These include matters under Treaty settlement legislation, the Marine and Coastal Area (Tukutai Moana) Act 2011, the Local Government Act 2002, and the Reserves Act 1977.
11. This hearing report has been prepared in accordance with section 42A of the Resource Management Act 1991. It forms part of Auckland Council's ongoing obligations under section 32 of the Resource Management Act 1991, to consider the appropriateness of the proposed objectives and provisions in the plan changes, as well as the benefits and costs of any policies, rules or other methods, and the consideration of issues raised in submissions on the plan changes.
12. I recommend that Plan Change 22 to the Auckland Unitary Plan and Plan Modification 12 to the Auckland Council District Plan be accepted by the Hearing Commissioners subject to the amendments outlined in **Appendix 3** of this report.

2. CODE OF CONDUCT FOR EXPERT WITNESSES

13. I confirm that I have read the Code of Conduct for Expert Witnesses contained in the Environment Court Practice Note 2014 and that I agree to comply with it. I confirm that I have considered all the material facts that I am aware of that might alter or detract from the opinions that I express, and that this report is within my area of expertise.

3. INTRODUCTION AND BACKGROUND

14. Plan Change 22 (**PC22**) to the Auckland Unitary Plan (Operative in Part) 2016 (**AUP**) and Plan Modification 12 (**PM12**) to the Auckland District Council – Hauraki and Gulf Island Plan (Operative) 2018 (**HGI**) are council initiated plan changes which seek to provide for the social and cultural wellbeing of the community through the protection of 33 culturally significant sites to Mana Whenua within the Auckland Region.
15. Within the AUP, PC22 introduces an additional 30 sites within Chapter L, Schedule 12 of the plan (the Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua

Overlay). In addition, criteria recognising the importance of the sites to Mana Whenua are included for already scheduled sites in Chapter L, Schedule 6 (Outstanding Natural Features Overlay Schedule), and Chapter L, Schedule 14.1 (Schedule of Historic Heritage).

16. Within the HGI, PM12 includes four sites within Appendix 1f (Schedule of Māori Heritage Sites – Inner Islands). Some explanatory text is also inserted within Appendix 1f (Schedule of Māori Heritage Sites – Inner Islands), Appendix 4 (Criteria for Scheduling Heritage Items) and Part 7.13 (Māori Heritage) of the HGI to incorporate references to the criteria used for the identification and evaluation of such sites. The planning maps of both plans will also be updated to illustrate the newly scheduled sites.
17. Across both plans, there are a total of 33 sites. One Waiheke Island site, Te Rangihoua (Te Putiki o Kahumatamomoe), appears in both plans representing its landward (in the HGI) and coastal marine area (in the AUP) site extents.
18. The plan changes seek to schedule these identified sites in the respective plans to provide greater protection and recognition of these significant sites and places. The sites cover land, lakes, rivers, streams, and the coastal marine area (**CMA**). They are located across the Auckland isthmus and surrounding areas and are also on Waiheke Island. Photos of the sites are included in **Appendix 5**.
19. In the case of sites on Waiheke Island, the district plan level provisions applying to the four sites on land are contained within the HGI. The balance of the proposed sites and all sites (or portions of sites) within the CMA are under the control of the AUP. The regional level controls which apply to Waiheke Island, such as those applying to lakes, rivers and streams, are also contained within the AUP.
20. The formal recognition of the nominated sites brings to bear several objectives, policies, rules and other methods throughout both plans which seek to identify, protect and enhance Māori cultural heritage across the region. These are found within the dedicated Māori cultural heritage sections of the plans and also within other related chapters such as those dealing with land disturbance, temporary activities, infrastructure and the CMA.
21. Importantly, PC22 and PM12 represent the first tranche in a series of council initiated plan changes which are intended to progressively recognise and protect significant culturally significant sites and places to Mana Whenua within the Auckland Region.

The Māori Cultural Heritage Programme

22. As outlined from paragraph 12 of the Section 32 Statutory Assessment Report (**Section 32 Report**) and elaborated on in the technical evidence of Mr. Edward Ashby from the Auckland Council Māori Heritage Team², in 2014 Auckland Council's Heritage Unit initiated a Māori Cultural Heritage Programme (**MCHP**) in collaboration with Mana Whenua.
23. The purpose of the MCHP is to improve the understanding and protection of Māori cultural heritage within the Auckland region. One aspect of this programme has been to work alongside all 19 Mana Whenua entities within

² Statement of Evidence of Edward Ashby. E Ashby 25 June 2020. Appendix 4

Tāmaki Makaurau to understand their cultural values and identify sites and places of cultural significance to Mana Whenua within the region.

24. The methodology by which these plan changes were developed in consultation with Mana Whenua is outlined from paragraph 63 of the Section 32 Report. A copy of that report is included as Appendix 1 to this report. This methodology involved the nomination of sites, the identification of the spatial extent and the identification of cultural values of the sites. As of the date of these plan changes, no Mana Whakahono ā Rohe agreement requiring specific engagement requirements exists between any iwi authorities or hapū and Auckland Council³.
25. It should be noted that in the case of Ngāti Paoa, council recognises a dispute within this iwi authority over two entities claiming to have mandate to speak on behalf of their iwi – the Ngāti Paoa Trust Board and the Ngāti Paoa Iwi Trust. While a legal determination is being sought by these parties and acting upon a direction from the Māori Land Court, Council's legal obligation is to engage with both entities. This has been done to reach agreement on each of the sites nominated by Ngāti Paoa in these plan changes.

Partial withdrawals

26. Following the notification of PC22 and PM12 on 21 March 2019, an error was identified where a reference to a site removed from PC22 just prior to notification was still referenced in the Outstanding Natural Features Overlay Schedule. This was subsequently withdrawn from the plan change on 9 May 2019 and the withdrawal was publicly notified along with the Summary of Decisions Requested on PC22⁴.
27. Following receiving submissions and further submissions on the plan changes, technical and procedural issues were identified with one of the sites, Site 105 – Te Wairoa. As a result, Site 105 – Te Wairoa was withdrawn from PC22 on 24 October 2019 pending further analysis and is no longer part of the plan changes. As a result, all primary and further submissions exclusively on the Te Wairoa site have been treated as being withdrawn from the plan changes.

Notification and re-notification

28. The submissions received highlighted an administrative issue with serving the public notice on directly affected parties⁵. It was identified that 57 parties potentially directly affected by PC22 and 10 for PM12 were not directly served the public notice. These parties were subsequently served notice on 11 February 2020 through a limited notification process. This resulted in an additional three ('new') submissions being received, two for PC22 and one for PM12. These submissions have now been considered in their entirety and this report provides recommendations on all submissions received on PC22 and PM12.

The resource management issue to be addressed

³ Refer to clause 1A of Schedule 1 of the RMA – Mana Whakahono a Rohe to be complied with

⁴ Removal of reference to Criterion 'K' being added to ID88 – Manukapua Island (Big Sand Island), Tāupora within Chapter L: Schedule 6 – Outstanding Natural Features Overlay Schedule

⁵ Clause 5A of Schedule 1 of the RMA

29. Throughout the unitary plan hearings from 2014 to 2016, it was maintained by council experts and Mana Whenua that Māori cultural heritage in the post 1840 period has been subject to modification, destruction, and ongoing threats⁶ as well as under-representation.
30. In response to these concerns, the protection of Mana Whenua culture, landscapes and historic heritage is identified as an issue of significance to Māori and iwi authorities in the region at the RPS level⁷. Council developed the Sites of Significance to Mana Whenua (**SSMW**) provisions in the AUP to recognise sites scheduled within legacy district plans, and new sites brought forward during the Unitary Plan development process⁸.
31. PC22 and PM12 seek to address the under-representation and degradation of Māori cultural heritage, Mana Whenua values and cultural associations by formally identifying these sites within the respective plans in a manner that offers recognition and targeted protection from inappropriate use and development.

4. EXISTING PLAN PROVISIONS

32. PC22 and PM12 affect two sets of planning documents, the AUP and the HGI. The existing plan provisions are discussed in turn.

AUP

33. Up until the notification of PC22, the AUP contained 75 sites within its Schedule 12 – Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua. There are 254 Outstanding Natural Features identified within Schedule 6 – Outstanding Natural Features Overlay Schedule, and 2739 Historic Heritage Places contained within Schedule 14.1 – Historic Heritage Overlay of the plan.
34. The provisions applying to these three schedules are contained within Chapter D - Overlays of the AUP. Section D21 - Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua Overlay contains a comprehensive set of objectives, policies, rules and other methods applying specifically to scheduled sites. This is similarly the case for Section D10 - Outstanding Natural Features Overlay and Section D17 - Historic Heritage Overlay.
35. Throughout the remainder of the AUP there are a variety of provisions which also recognise Māori cultural values and heritage. In some cases they refer more generally to cultural values, and in some cases they refer specifically to SSMW. The provisions vary from introducing permitted activity standards⁹, to

⁶ Refer to Statement of Primary Evidence of Graeme John Murdoch on behalf of Auckland Council. Topic 009. Para 5.25 onwards. Also refer to E. Ashby evidence Appendix 4 (from para. 4.1).

⁷ Auckland Unitary Plan. RPS Chapter - Issues B6.1(2) and Explanation and Principal Reasons B6.6

⁸ Refer to Statement of Primary Evidence of Keita Sarah Kohere on behalf of Auckland Council. Topic 037. Para 6.1 onwards.

⁹ See Chapter E3 - Lakes, Rivers, Streams and Wetlands

applying specific activity statuses on scheduled sites¹⁰. Related provisions are most notably contained within the following AUP chapters:

- a. Volcanic viewshafts (D14);
- b. Water quality and integrated management (E1);
- c. Lakes, Rivers, Streams and Wetlands (E3);
- d. Taking, using, damming and diversion of water and drilling (E7);
- e. Land disturbance – District (E12);
- f. Infrastructure (E26);
- g. Subdivision (E38/E39);
- h. Coastal (F2);
- i. Open Space Zones (H7); and
- j. Rural Zones (H19).

HGI

36. Part 1.3.5.2 - Introduction and Annexure 1a of the HGI briefly outlines the history of Māori settlement on Waiheke Island as a coveted place for early occupation. The HGI acknowledges that Waiheke Island is the ancestral home of Ngāti Paoa and recognises them as ahi kā (continuous occupants) of the island. The plan identifies the importance of proposed developments having regard to wāhi tapu (sacred ancestral site), wai tapu (sacred water) and other culturally significant sites.
37. Part 7.13 Māori Heritage contains the main provisions in the plan specific to MHS. It contains a policy and rule framework, and assessment matters applying to scheduled sites. Other rules relating to external lighting, temporary activities, and signage on scheduled sites are contained in Part 4 – General Rules. These provisions make any of these activities on a scheduled site a Discretionary Activity. There are currently no sites listed in the plan nor any evaluation criteria by which to identify and evaluate such sites. The HGI anticipates that sites would be introduced over time in consultation with iwi¹¹.
38. Part 7.13 of the HGI contains one objective, three policies and two rules. These rules state that all new ground disturbance, and toilets (including portaloos) or changing facilities require Discretionary Activity resource consent approval within the scheduled sites. Several assessment matters against which to assess these resource consent applications are listed in the corresponding land units to guide planning assessments (refer to Part 10a.24.8 as an example).

¹⁰ Such as in Chapter E12 – Land Disturbance (District)

¹¹ Refer to Introduction to Part 7.13

39. There are broader objectives in Part 2.5.8 Māori of the HGI that apply generally. Some chapters, such as Part 5.8 Network Utilities, make general reference to heritage values.

5. PROPOSED PLAN CHANGE PROVISIONS

AUP

40. PC22 does not introduce any objectives, policies or methods into the plan but rather seeks to schedule an additional 30 nominated sites under Schedule 12 of the AUP. In addition, the 'importance to Mana Whenua' criterion¹² is being applied to eight nominated sites which are already scheduled as Outstanding Natural Features under Schedule 6. The 'Mana Whenua' criterion¹³ is also being applied to five nominated sites already listed in Schedule 14.1 as Historic Heritage Sites. The planning maps are updated to reflect the scheduling.
41. Scheduling will result in the existing objectives, policies, rules and methods of the AUP Chapter D21 - Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua Overlay applying to the scheduled sites.
42. The Māori cultural heritage provisions contained within the broader RMA definition of 'Historic Heritage' are provided greater emphasis across five new sites in the objectives and policies of the AUP Chapter D17 - Historic Heritage Overlay (note these apply in addition to the D21 provisions).
43. The existing Māori related objectives, policies and methods of the AUP Chapter D10 - Outstanding Natural Features Overlay will apply more explicitly to the eight new sites (note these apply in addition to the D21 provisions).
44. There will also be greater recognition of the Māori cultural significance and values of the 30 nominated sites addressed in the provisions of other chapters of the AUP. A selection of these is listed in paragraph 35.

Effect of the Application of the AUP Overlays D21, D17, D10

45. While the addition of Mana Whenua criteria to the Historic Heritage Overlay and Outstanding Natural Features Overlays apply greater emphasis on the existing Māori cultural heritage provisions to some of the sites, the most notable change will be through the application of the Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua Overlay provisions (D21). The D21 overlay does the following:
- a. It introduces a range of objectives and policies designed specifically to protect and enhance the identified sites, avoid significant adverse effects and manage adverse effects.
 - b. It introduces Activity Table D21.4.1:

¹² Refer to RPS Chapter B4, Policy B4.2.2(4)(k)

¹³ Refer to RPS Chapter B5, Policy B5.2.2(1)(c)

- i. making **Disturbance in the Coastal Marine Area** a Discretionary Activity (the coastal provisions currently provide for a range of activity classifications from Permitted to a Discretionary Activity);
 - ii. making **Temporary Activities** a Restricted Discretionary Activity (these currently vary from Permitted to a Discretionary Activity on land and in the CMA);
 - iii. making **Any New Buildings and Structures a Discretionary Activity** (these are currently Permitted Activities for all Open Space Zones for instance subject to standards);
 - iv. making **Alterations and Additions to Existing Buildings where the Building Footprint is Increased** a Discretionary Activity (currently Permitted to a Discretionary Activity in Open Space Zones); and
 - v. making **Subdivision that results in a site or place of significance to Mana Whenua extending across multiple lots** a Discretionary Activity (currently a Restricted Discretionary Activity to a Discretionary Activity in Open Space Zones).
- c. It introduces standards and assessment criteria specific to the protection and enhancement of scheduled sites.

Effect of Scheduling in Other AUP Chapters

46. The scheduling has the net effect of bringing greater assessment weight on the Māori cultural values of sites and how proposed activities affect these values. Chapters of the AUP focused on the management of water, land, and the coastal environment, place a policy and method emphasis on the protection and enhancement of identified SSMW. These would need to be considered as part of seeking a resource consent, a permit, a designation or plan change. Of particular note are the district Land Disturbance (E12), Infrastructure (E26), and Lakes Rivers and Streams (E3) provisions and are discussed as follows.

Land Disturbance E12

47. Activity Table E12.4.2 applies to all SSMW and introduces more stringent activity statuses for land disturbance of specified activities. It also removes any permitted level of earthworks for activities not otherwise provided for. Permitted activity standards are more prescriptive for activities on SSMW.

Infrastructure E26

48. *Section E26.6 – Network Utilities and Electricity Generation – Earthworks Overlays Except Outstanding Natural Features Overlay*, and *Section E26.10 - Network Utilities and Electricity Generation – Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua* contain specific infrastructure provisions applying to SSMW. They include activity tables prescribing more stringent activity statuses (activity tables E26.6.3.1 and E26.10.3.1). They also apply standards to these activities.

49. Two sites within PC22 are identified as being subject to the 'site exception rule'. This rule applies to sites indicated with an asterisk within Schedule 12 and it denotes sites where it is acknowledged that while they contain intangible values associated with historic events, occupation and cultural activities they do not still

contain archaeology due to their highly urbanised state¹⁴. Within the infrastructure chapter, the 'site exception rule' provides for a lower activity status of *earthworks for service connections* (Permitted Activity instead of Restricted Discretionary), and *network utilities and electricity generation facilities not otherwise provided for* (Restricted Discretionary Activity instead of a Discretionary Activity).

50. During the development of PC22, it was agreed with Mana Whenua that Site 78 - Te Ipu Pakore and Site 084 - Horotiu Stream would be scheduled with this exception due to no known archaeology being associated with these sites and them being highly modified.

Lakes, Rivers and Streams E3

51. General permitted standard E3.6.1.1(7) states that: 'The activity must not destroy, damage or modify any sites scheduled in the Historic Heritage Overlay or the Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua Overlay'. This applies to all Permitted Activities within Activity Table E3.4.1 of this chapter thereby setting an additional regulatory test with respect to identified SSMW.

Net effect of scheduling in the AUP

52. The net effect of the scheduling is that, while it does not prohibit activities within scheduled sites, it does raise the consenting threshold for parties seeking to obtain land use consent within the sites, and for those parties seeking new water and coastal permits. It also adds greater weight to objectives and policies addressing Māori cultural heritage for Discretionary and Non-Complying Activities.

HGI Plan

53. PM12 to the HGI does not introduce new rules but proposes the scheduling of four sites as MHS in Appendix 1f of the plan where none currently exist. It therefore sets a new schedule structure within the plan.
54. PM12 also introduces explanatory wording into the plan to make explicit the reasons and criteria used for identifying and evaluating MHS. These criteria are drawn directly from Chapter B6 – Mana Whenua of the RPS. There is also some explanatory introductory text proposed. The planning maps are updated to reflect the scheduling.

Effect of the Scheduling in the HGI

55. Scheduling of the four sites as MHS will result in the following:
- a. The objectives of Part 2.5.8 - Māori of the HGI will apply to the scheduled sites;
 - b. Network utility activities for which Discretionary Activity resource consent would be sought under Part 5.8 Network Utilities will require greater consideration of the Māori cultural heritage values of the scheduled sites;

¹⁴ Topic 037 Chloe Trenouth EIC. Appendix C.

- c. The provisions of Part 7.13 - Māori Heritage will apply to the scheduled sites. This applies one objective and three policies to recognise and protect the sites. Two rules are also proposed stating that **all** new **Ground Disturbance**, and that **Toilets (including porta-loos) or Changing Facilities** are Discretionary Activities. Several assessment matters against which to assess Discretionary Activity resource consent applications under this rule are listed in Part 7.13.4;
- d. The General Rules provisions of Part 4 will apply a Discretionary Activity status to **Temporary Activities, Lighting** and **Signs** on the scheduled sites. This part of the HGI also introduces several assessment matters against which these Discretionary Activities would be assessed.
- e. There will no longer be any permitted level of earthworks within the scheduled sites;
- f. The Permitted Activity status for establishing toilet and changing facilities will no longer apply in the Open Space 1 and Open Space 3 land unit sites.

Effect of the Explanatory Text

- 56. The explanatory text introduced through PM12 is proposed to provide clear guidance to plan users that the reasons for scheduling sites and the criteria used to identify sites are the same as those listed within the RPS. Under s73(4) of the RMA, the HGI must give effect to the RPS.

Net effect of scheduling in the HGI

- 57. The net effect of PM12 is to place greater restrictions on two specific activities and three general activities within the scheduled sites, namely the establishment of toilets or changing facilities, ground disturbance, temporary activities, lighting and signs. It will also place greater emphasis on the objectives and policies throughout the plan which address Māori cultural heritage when considering applications affecting the scheduled sites.

6. HEARINGS AND DECISION MAKING CONSIDERATIONS

- 58. Clause 8B (read together with Clause 29) of Schedule 1 of RMA requires that a local authority shall hold a hearing into submissions on a proposed plan change.
- 59. The Auckland Council Regulatory Committee has delegated to the Hearings Commissioners authority to determine Council's decisions on submissions on PC22 and PM12 under section 34 of the RMA. Hearing Commissioners will not be recommending a decision to the Council but will be making the decision directly on PC22 and PM12.
- 60. This report summarises and discusses submissions received on these plan changes. It makes recommendations on whether to accept, in full or in part; or reject, in full or in part; each submission. This report also identifies what amendments to the plan change provisions are recommended to address matters raised in submissions. Any conclusions or recommendations in this report are not binding on the Hearing Commissioners.
- 61. The Hearing Commissioners will consider all the information in submissions together with evidence presented at the hearing.

62. This report relies on the reviews and advice from the following specialist Auckland Council officers. These assessments are attached in **Appendix 4** of this report.

Specialist Area	Reviewing Specialist
Māori Heritage	Edward Ashby, Senior Technical Specialist, Māori Heritage Team, Auckland Council
Archaeology	Mica Plowman, Principal Heritage Advisor (west), Heritage Unit, Auckland Council

7. STATUTORY AND POLICY FRAMEWORK

63. The RMA requires territorial authorities to consider a number of statutory and policy matters when developing proposed plan changes. There are slightly different statutory considerations if the plan change affects a regional plan or district plan matter.

64. PC22 and PM12 seek to introduce scheduled sites to the regional coastal plan and district plan level provisions of the AUP, and also to the HGI which is a district plan.

65. Both plan changes have been developed under the relevant statutory matters. The submissions on the plan changes were also considered under the relevant statutory matters. The following sections summarise the statutory and policy framework relevant to PC22 and PM12.

7.1 Resource Management Act 1991

7.1.1 Plan change matters – regional and district plans

66. In the development of a proposed plan change to a regional and/or district plan, the RMA sets out mandatory requirements in the preparation and process of the proposed plan change. Table 1 below summarises matters for plan changes to regional and district plans.

Table 1: Plan change matters relevant to regional and district plans

Relevant Policy/ Plan	Act/ Section	Matters
Resource Management Act 1991	Part 2	<p>Purpose and intent of the Act.</p> <p>Of particular relevance to these plan changes are the following:</p> <p>Section 6(e) – recognising and providing for the relationship of Māori and their culture and traditions with their ancestral lands, water, sites, wāhi tapu, and other taonga.</p> <p>Section 6(g) – recognising and providing for the protection of protected customary rights.</p>

		Section 7(a) – having particular regard to kaitiakitanga. Section 8 – taking into account the principles of the Treaty of Waitangi (Te Tiriti o Waitangi).
Resource Management Act 1991	Section 32	Requirements for preparing and publishing evaluation reports. This section requires councils to consider the alternatives, costs and benefits of the proposal
Resource Management Act 1991	Section 80	Enables a ‘combined’ regional and district document. The Auckland Unitary Plan is in part a regional plan and district plan to assist Council to carry out its functions as a unitary authority
Resource Management Act 1991	Schedule 1	Sets out the process for preparation and change of policy statements and plans by local authorities

67. The mandatory requirements for plan preparation are comprehensively summarised by Environment Court in *Long Bay-Okura Great Park Society Incorporated and Others v North Shore City Council* (Decision A078/2008), where the Court set out the requirements for evaluating objectives, policies, rules and other methods. These are outlined in Figure 1.

A. General requirements

1. *A district plan (change) should be designed to accord with, and assist the territorial authority to carry out its functions so as to achieve, the purpose of the Act.*
2. *When preparing its district plan (change) the territorial authority must give effect to any national policy statement or New Zealand Coastal Policy Statement.*
3. *When preparing its district plan (change) the territorial authority shall:*
 - (a) *have regard to any proposed regional policy statement;*
 - (b) *not be inconsistent with any operative regional policy statement.*
4. *In relation to regional plans:*
 - (a) *the district plan (change) must not be inconsistent with an operative regional plan for any matter specified in section 30(1) [or a water conservation order]; and*
 - (b) *must have regard to any proposed regional plan on any matter of regional significance etc.;*
5. *When preparing its district plan (change) the territorial authority must also:*
 - *have regard to any relevant management plans and strategies under other Acts, and to any relevant entry in the Historic Places Register and to various fisheries regulations; and to consistency with plans and proposed plans of adjacent territorial authorities;*
 - *take into account any relevant planning document recognised by an iwi authority; and*
 - *not have regard to trade competition;*
6. *The district plan (change) must be prepared in accordance with any regulation (there are none at present);*
7. *The formal requirement that a district plan (change) must also state its objectives, policies and the rules (if any) and may state other matters.*

B. Objectives [the section 32 test for objectives]

8. Each proposed objective in a district plan (change) is to be evaluated by the extent to which it is the most appropriate way to achieve the purpose of the Act.

C. Policies and methods (including rules) [the section 32 test for policies and rules]

9. The policies are to implement the objectives, and the rules (if any) are to implement the policies;

10. Each proposed policy or method (including each rule) is to be examined, having regard to its efficiency and effectiveness, as to whether it is the most appropriate method for achieving the objectives of the district plan taking into account:

- (a) the benefits and costs of the proposed policies and methods (including rules); and
- (b) the risk of acting or not acting if there is uncertain or insufficient information about the subject matter of the policies, rules, or other methods.

D. Rules

11. In making a rule the territorial authority must have regard to the actual or potential effect of activities on the environment.

E. Other statutes:

12. Finally territorial authorities may be required to comply with other statutes. Within the Auckland Region they are subject to:

- the Hauraki Gulf Maritime Park Act 2000;
- the Local Government (Auckland) Amendment Act 2004.

Figure 1: Environment Court summary of measures for plan preparation

7.1.2 Resource Management Act 1991- Regional Plan matters

68. The AUP is a ‘combined plan’ under s80 of the RMA. It has clearly identified chapters for the regional policy statement, the regional coastal plan, regional plan and district plan matters.

69. Some of the proposed SSMW within PC22 are located within the CMA. Any provision of the plan which applies to activities or natural and physical resources in the CMA is a provision of the regional coastal plan.

70. There are mandatory considerations in the development of a proposed plan change to regional plan matters. Table 2 below summarises regional plan matters under the RMA.

Table 2: Plan Change - Regional Plan Matters under the RMA

Relevant Act/ Policy/ Plan	Section	Matters
Resource Management Act 1991	Part 2	Purpose and intent of the Act
Resource Management Act 1991	Section 30	Functions of regional councils in giving effect to the RMA
Resource Management Act 1991	Section 63	Sets out the purpose of regional plans including regional coastal plans
Resource Management Act 1991	Section 64	Sets out the requirement for and the process for, changes to the regional coastal plan

Relevant Act/ Policy/ Plan	Section	Matters
Resource Management Act 1991	Section 66	Sets out matters to be considered in regional council plans
Resource Management Act 1991	Section 67	Sets out required contents of regional plans
Resource Management Act 1991	Section 68	Sets out the purpose and considerations of rules in regional plans (regional rules)
Resource Management Act 1991	Section 69	Sets out matters to be considered for rules relating to water quality
Resource Management Act 1991	Section 70	Sets out matters to be considered for rules relating to discharges

7.1.3 Resource Management Act 1991- District Plan matters

71. There are mandatory considerations in the development of a proposed plan change to district plans and rules. Table 3 summarises district plan matters under the RMA relevant to PC22 and PM12.

Table 3: Plan Change - District Plan Matters Under the RMA

Relevant Act/ Policy/ Plan	Section	Matters
Resource Management Act 1991	Part 2	Purpose and intent of the Act
Resource Management Act 1991	Section 31	Functions of territorial authorities in giving effect to the Resource Management Act 1991
Resource Management Act 1991	Section 73	Sets out the process to prepare or change a district plan
Resource Management Act 1991	Section 74	Matters to be considered by a territorial authority when preparing a change to its district plan. This includes its functions under section 31, Part 2 of the RMA, national policy statements, other regulations and other matters
Resource Management Act 1991	Section 75	Outlines the requirements in the contents of a district plan
Resource Management Act 1991	Section 76	Outlines the purpose of district rules, which is to carry out the functions of the RMA and achieve the objective and policies set out in the district plan. A district rule also requires the territorial authority to have regard to the actual or potential effect (including adverse effects), of activities in the proposal on the environment

7.2 National Policy Statements

72. Under s55 of the RMA, local authorities must consider and make amendments to any plan variation if a national policy statement directs so. The local authority must also make all other amendments to the variation that are required to give effect to any provision in a national policy statement.

73. There are three national policy statements relevant to these plan changes. These are listed in Table 4.

Table 4: National Policy Statements Relevant to PC22 and PM12

Relevant Act/ Policy/ Plan	Section	Matters
National Policy Statement on Freshwater Management 2014	<p>AA1 Te mana o te wai</p> <p>A Water Quality Policy A4</p> <p>B Water Quantity</p> <p>C Integrated Management</p> <p>D Tangata Whenua Roles and Interests</p> <p>National Values</p>	<p>Consideration of the health of the water, environment and people.</p> <p>Values identified through consultation with tangata whenua</p> <p>Improved life supporting capacity of water</p> <p>Discharges</p> <p>Overallocation and protecting the life supporting capacity and associated ecosystems</p> <p>Setting freshwater objectives and limits</p> <p>Providing for the involvement of iwi and hapū to ensure that tangata whenua values and interests are identified and reflected in the management of freshwater (Obj. D1)</p> <p>Reflect tangata whenua values and interests in the management of, and decision making regarding, freshwater and freshwater ecosystems in the region (Pol. D1)</p> <p>National Values including mahinga kai, wai tapu, turanga waka.</p>
National Policy Statement on Urban Development Capacity 2016	<p>Objective Group A – Outcomes for Planning Decisions</p> <p>Policies PA1 to PA4</p>	<p>Local Authorities ensuring sufficient land development capacity for housing and business land.</p> <p>Decision-makers providing for the social, economic, cultural and environmental wellbeing of people and communities and future generations, whilst having particular regard to providing for a range of dwelling types and working environments, promoting the efficient use of urban land, limiting impacts on the competitive operation of land and development markets.</p> <p>Taking into account the benefits that urban development will provide with respect to the ability for people and communities and future generations to provide for their social, economic, cultural and environmental wellbeing.</p>
National Coastal Policy Statement	Policy 2: The Treaty of Waitangi, tangata whenua and Māori	<p>Taking account of the principles of the Treaty of Waitangi and kaitiakitanga in relation to the coastal environment.</p> <p>Traditional and continuing cultural relationships tangata whenua have with the coastal environment.</p>

Relevant Act/ Policy/ Plan	Section	Matters
	Policy 17: Historic heritage identification and protection	<p>Involving iwi authorities or hapū on behalf of tangata whenua in preparation of plans.</p> <p>Incorporate mātauranga Māori in plans as far as practicable.</p> <p>Provide opportunities for Māori involvement in decision making.</p> <p>Provide opportunities for tangata whenua to exercise kaitiakitanga over waters, forests, lands and fisheries in the coastal environment.</p> <p>Recognising the importance of Māori cultural and heritage values through such methods as historic heritage and cultural impact assessments.</p> <p>Provide for the identification, assessment, protection and management of areas or sites of significance or special value to Māori.</p> <p>Providing for the integrated management of historic heritage in collaboration with relevant councils, heritage agencies, iwi authorities and kaitiaki.</p> <p>Identify, assess and record historic heritage, including archaeological sites.</p> <p>Provide for the integrated management of historic heritage in collaboration with iwi authorities and kaitiaki.</p> <p>Facilitating and integrating management of historic heritage that spans the line of mean water high springs.</p>

National Policy Statement on Freshwater Management 2014 (NPS-FM)

74. The NPS-FM recognises that freshwater is an important part of New Zealand’s economic, cultural, social and environmental wellbeing. It also appreciates that the Treaty of Waitangi / Te Tiriti o Waitangi is the underlying foundation of the Crown-iwi/hapū relationship with regard to freshwater resources¹⁵ and these resources are of particular importance to Māori.

75. This National Policy Statement sets out objectives and policies for directing local government to manage water in an integrated and sustainable way while also providing for economic growth within set water quantity and quality limits.

¹⁵ NPS-FM. P4

76. The NPS-FM appreciates that iwi and hapū have a kinship relationship with the natural environment and recognises that tangata whenua have an obligation as kaitiaki to protect freshwater quality so as to support ecosystem health and human health. Ecosystem health is consistent with the Māori concept of mauri¹⁶, whereas protecting human health is encompassed within the concept of manaakitanga.
77. Section D of the NPS-FM outlines provisions for recognising tangata whenua roles and interests. This specifically directs regional authorities to provide for the involvement of iwi and hapū to ensure that tangata whenua values and interests are identified and reflected in the management of freshwater¹⁷.
78. Compulsory national values includes ensuring ecosystem health is supported, and that human health for recreation is protected for such activities as waka (canoeing) and mahinga kai¹⁸ (food safe to harvest and eat). Other national values identified in this policy statement include wai tapu (sacred places) and tauranga waka (landing of waka). Many of these values are identified within the cultural values assessments (**CVA**) supporting the proposed SSMW and MHS.
79. The nominated sites that seek to schedule freshwater identify the importance of these resources for mauri (ecosystem health) and rawa tūturu (customary resources). They discuss the traditional importance of these resources as sources of drinking water and for cleaning and supporting villages. Examples include Te Ako o Te Tui (Site 083), Horotiu Stream (Site 084) and Waiparuru (Site 085). Risks identified by Mana Whenua and associated with these sites include vegetation removal, discharges and the overall water quality.
80. By scheduling sites as SSMW and MHS, planning mechanisms for identifying and considering Mana Whenua values with respect to waterways are strengthened. Identification through scheduling triggers objectives, policies and methods throughout sections of the AUP relevant to lakes, rivers and streams, allowing Mana Whenua to participate in the management of these resources.
81. The scheduling of the sites does not prohibit activities, thereby still allowing a pathway for economic wellbeing and other social wellbeings to be considered. It is anticipated however, that the strong focus of Mana Whenua on their kaitiaki relationship with freshwater will contribute to an improvement in ecosystem health and water quality and quantity of these sites over time.
82. For these reasons, the proposed scheduling is consistent with the objectives and policies of the NPS-FM and no amendment to these variations in response to this policy statement is necessary.

National Policy Statement on Urban Development Capacity 2016 (NPS-UDC)

¹⁶ NPS-FM. P7

¹⁷ Objective D1

¹⁸ NPS-FM Appendix 1

83. The NPS-UDC recognises the national significance of well-functioning urban environments and seeks to place a particular focus on ensuring local authorities, through their planning, enable urban environments to grow and change in response to the changing needs of communities, and provide enough space for communities to develop.
84. This policy statement recognises the complex balancing of factors required in highly urbanised environments to provide for social, economic, cultural and environmental wellbeing both now and into the future.
85. In essence, the policy statement ensures that local authority planning incorporates enough development capacity so as not to stifle housing and commercial building markets in providing for the accommodation needs of the community. This is particularly in high-growth urban areas such as Auckland.
86. The key strategy for addressing council's obligations under the NPS-UDC is its Auckland Future Urban Land Supply Strategy (July 2017). This document identifies the sequencing and timing of future urban land for development readiness over the 30 years to 2047. This strategy notes that the AUP identifies approximately 15,000 hectares of rural land for future urbanisation with the potential to accommodate 137,000 dwellings and 67,000 jobs¹⁹. This surplus of available land is actively monitored in accordance with the requirements of the NPS-UDC.
87. PC22 and PM12 seek to schedule a range of sites of cultural significance to Mana Whenua. With the exception of a portion of one privately owned rural property²⁰ and one Māori Freehold Land site²¹, all of the proposed sites are publicly owned land comprising parks and reserves, roads, lakes, rivers and streams, and the CMA. The underlying zones of these sites already have restrictive provisions with respect to intensification of development.
88. The scheduling is intended to provide for the cultural wellbeing of Mana Whenua and the wider community through the recognition of the cultural importance of these sites. Setting an appropriate balance between social, economic, cultural and environmental wellbeing is anticipated by the NPS-UDC and the provision of cultural heritage and open space is an important consideration within an intensifying city²².
89. The scheduling of the 33 sites proposed in these plan changes will not prohibit development of the sites nor prevent subsequent plan changes which may seek to rezone public land to aid development. It will, however, ensure that any subsequent planning is given the appropriate opportunity to consider Mana Whenua values with respect to the sites and weight these within any planning assessment accordingly.

¹⁹ Auckland Future Urban Land Supply Strategy July 2017. P4.

²⁰ Site 102 – Te Kiri-pātu-parāoa

²¹ Site 103 – Motururu Upupā Omaha

²² AUP RPS Section B2. p14.

90. For the above reasons, it is my view that these plan changes are not in conflict with the NPS-UDC and no amendment to these plan changes to give effect to this policy statement is necessary.

New Zealand Coastal Policy Statement (NZCPS)

91. The NZCPS is a national policy statement which contains policies seeking to achieve the purpose of the RMA in relation to the coastal environment.
92. Policy 2 of this document addresses the relationship between Māori and the coastal environment. Other policies throughout the NZCPS state a requirement to involve iwi where they have a particular interest or cultural sensitivity²³ in activities affecting the coastal environment.
93. The NZCPS requires local authorities to recognise the traditional and cultural relationships tangata whenua have with areas of the coastal environment and involve iwi authorities and hapū in the preparation of plans through undertaking effective consultation.
94. This policy statement directs local authorities that mātauranga Māori²⁴ should be incorporated within plans as far as practicable and in the consideration of resource consents, notices of requirements and private plan changes.
95. Local authorities are required to provide opportunities for tangata whenua to exercise kaitiakitanga over waters, forests, lands and fisheries through, among other approaches, providing appropriate methods for the management, maintenance and protection of the taonga²⁵ of tangata whenua.
96. In particular councils are required to provide for as far as practicable the identification, assessment, protection and management of areas or sites of significance or special value to Māori²⁶.
97. Policy 17 of the NZCPS deals specifically with the identification and protection of historic heritage. It seeks the active protection of historic heritage from inappropriate subdivision, use and development. This is to be achieved through the identification and assessment of such sites and providing an integrated management response in collaboration with key stakeholders including tangata whenua. Integrated management is foreseen to include historic heritage that spans the line of mean high water springs.
98. These national directions are consistent with the approach that has been taken in PC22 and PM12. These plan changes have been developed in collaboration with Mana Whenua to provide them opportunities to exercise kaitiakitanga over their taonga. This was outlined in Section 6 of the Section 32 Report for the plan

²³ Refer to Policies 21 and 23 as examples

²⁴ Defined in the NZCPS Glossary as 'Māori customary knowledge, traditional knowledge or intergenerational knowledge'

²⁵ While not defined in the NZCPS, the general meaning of taonga is 'treasure, anything prized including socially or culturally valuable objects, resources...' (www.maoridictionary.co.nz)

²⁶ Policy 2(g)(ii)

changes. The significance of the sites has been documented by Mana Whenua through the use of CVAs for each site²⁷. These assessments incorporate mātauranga Māori.

99. Options have been considered for the management, maintenance and protection of sites and places identified as culturally significant to Mana Whenua. This is outlined in section 5 of the Section 32 Report for these plan changes. I have identified scheduling as the most efficient and effective option to achieve the purpose of the plan change and most appropriate way to achieve the purpose of the RMA.
100. Both the AUP and HGI provide for the recognition of the traditional and cultural relationships tangata whenua have with sites or areas of significance to them. In some cases, these heritage sites span across the line of mean high water springs and have been mapped accordingly.
101. SSMW are contained within Schedule 12 of the AUP and are recognised in the regional coastal plan and district plan chapters of this combined plan. The importance of sites to Mana Whenua is also identified in other schedules of the AUP and PC22 proposes updates to two of these. A range of related provisions with the AUP will provide opportunities for Mana Whenua to be involved in resource management discussions affecting the sites.
102. In the HGI, these sites are identified on the planning maps and within Appendix 1f – Schedule of Māori Heritage Sites. PM12 proposes to make the evaluation criteria for identifying sites in the HGI more explicit, thereby providing greater clarity for the identification and evaluation of proposed sites. As with the AUP, related provisions in the HGI will provide additional opportunities for Mana Whenua to be involved in resource management discussions affecting the sites.
103. The NZCPS recognises the resource demand tensions that exist within the coastal environment, and all of these should be validly considered. PC22 and PM12 do not propose changes to any of the objectives and policies of the cultural heritage provisions of the respective plans, nor seek to alter the policy direction and strength of other chapters of the plans. Accordingly, the relative policy weightings of various sections of the plan remain unchanged by these plan changes.
104. For the above reasons, in my view both PC22 and PM12 are consistent with the national direction of the NZCPS and no amendment in response to these directions is necessary.

7.3 National Environmental Standards

105. Under section 44A of the RMA, local authorities must observe national environmental standards in its district or region. No rule or provision may duplicate or be in conflict with a national environmental standard or regulation.

²⁷ Refer to Appendix 1 of the statutory assessment report (Section 32 Report) for these plan changes

106. There are currently six national environmental standards. They relate to maintaining air quality, regulating sources of drinking water, managing telecommunication facilities, setting standards on electricity transmission, assessing and managing soil contaminants to protect human health, and managing plantation forestry.
107. PC22 and PM12 do not seek to introduce rules or provisions, rather they add additional sites to current plan schedules within an existing policy and rule framework. Furthermore, the provisions engaged by scheduling the proposed sites do not address matters dealt with by the environmental standards.
108. Accordingly, I consider that no amendment to the proposed plan changes is necessary in response to the national environmental standards.

7.4 Auckland Unitary Plan and Auckland Council District Plan - Hauraki and Gulf Islands Section

109. For a plan change, the relevant policy statement and plans must be considered in the preparation of the plan change and in the consideration of submissions. An assessment against the objectives and policies of the AUP is provided as part of the Section 32 Report.
110. Of particular relevance to these plan changes at the RPS level are Chapter B6 – Mana Whenua, Chapter B4 – Natural Heritage, and Chapter B5 - Historic Heritage and Special Character. The Regional Coastal Plan provisions of Chapter F are also directly relevant to these plan changes as are the Overlay provisions relating to Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua (D21), Outstanding Natural Features Overlay and Outstanding Natural Landscapes Overlay (D10) and the Historic Heritage Overlay (D17).
111. With respect to the HGI, two parts of this plan are particularly relevant to PM12. These are Parts 2.5 - Resource Management Issues and Objectives and 7.13 – Māori Heritage.
112. Table 5 identifies the relevant provisions in the AUP and HGI.

Table 5: Relevant regional policy statement, coastal plan and district plan policy provisions of the AUP and HGI

Relevant Act/ Policy/ Plan	Section	Objectives and Policies
Auckland Unitary Plan – Regional Policy Statement	B6 Mana Whenua B6.2 Recognition of Treaty of Waitangi/ Te Tiriti o Waitangi	Obj. B6.2.1 (1) The principles of the Treaty are recognised and provided for in the sustainable management of natural and physical resources including ancestral lands, water, air, coastal sites, wāhi tapu and other taonga
		Obj. B6.2.1 (2) The principles of the Treaty of Waitangi/Te Tiriti o Waitangi are recognised through Mana Whenua participation in resource management processes.
		Pol. B6.2.2 Provide opportunities for Mana Whenua to actively participate in the sustainable management

Relevant Act/ Policy/ Plan	Section	Objectives and Policies
		of natural and physical resources including ancestral lands, water, sites, wāhi tapu and other taonga...
	B6.3 Recognising Mana Whenua values	Obj. B6.3.1 (1) Mana Whenua values, mātauranga and tikanga are properly reflected and accorded sufficient weight in resource management decision-making.
		(2) The mauri of, and the relationship of Mana Whenua with, natural and physical resources including freshwater, geothermal resources, land, air and coastal resources are enhanced overall.
		(3) The relationship of Mana Whenua and their customs and traditions with natural and physical resources that have been scheduled in the Unitary Plan in relation to natural heritage, natural resources or historic heritage values is recognised and provided for.
		Pol. 6.3.2 (1) Enable Mana Whenua to identify their values associated with all of the following: (a) ancestral lands, water, air, sites, wāhi tapu, and other taonga; (b) freshwater, including rivers, streams, aquifers, lakes, wetlands, and associated values; (c) biodiversity; (d) historic heritage places and areas; and (e) air, geothermal and coastal resources.
		(2) Integrate Mana Whenua values, mātauranga and tikanga: (a) in the management of natural and physical resources within the ancestral rohe of Mana Whenua, including: (i) ancestral lands, water, sites, wāhi tapu and other taonga; (ii) biodiversity; and (iii) historic heritage places and areas ...
		(3) Ensure that any assessment of environmental effects for an activity that may affect Mana Whenua values includes an appropriate assessment of adverse effects on those values.
		(6) Require resource management decisions to have particular regard to potential impacts on all of the following: ... (b) the exercise of kaitiakitanga; (c) mauri, particularly in relation to freshwater and coastal resources; (d) customary activities, including mahinga kai; (e) sites and areas with significant spiritual or cultural heritage value to Mana Whenua; and ...
	B6.5 Protection of Mana Whenua cultural heritage	Obj. B6.5.1 (1) The tangible and intangible values of Mana Whenua cultural heritage are identified, protected

Relevant Act/ Policy/ Plan	Section	Objectives and Policies
		and enhanced.
		(2) The relationship of Mana Whenua with their cultural heritage is provided for.
		(3) The association of Mana Whenua cultural, spiritual and historical values with local history and whakapapa is recognised, protected and enhanced
		(4) The knowledge base of Mana Whenua cultural heritage in Auckland continues to be developed, primarily through partnerships between Mana Whenua and the Auckland Council, giving priority to areas where there is a higher level of threat to the loss or degradation of Mana Whenua cultural heritage.
		(5) Mana Whenua cultural heritage and related sensitive information and resource management approaches are recognised and provided for in resource management processes.
		Pol. B6.5.2 (1) Protect Mana Whenua cultural and historic heritage sites and areas which are of significance to Mana Whenua.
		<p>(2) Identify and evaluate Mana Whenua cultural and historic heritage sites, places and areas considering the following factors:</p> <p>(a) Mauri: ko te mauri me te mana o te wāhi, te taonga rānei, e ngākaunuitia ana e te Mana Whenua. The mauri (life force and life-supporting capacity) and mana (integrity) of the place or resource holds special significance to Mana Whenua;</p> <p>(b) Wāhi tapu: ko tērā wāhi, taonga rānei he wāhi tapu, arā, he tino whakahirahira ki ngā tikanga, ki ngā puri mahara, o ngā wairua a te Mana Whenua. The place or resource is a wāhi tapu of special, cultural, historic, metaphysical and or spiritual importance to Mana Whenua;</p> <p>(c) Kōrero Tūturu/historical: ko tērā wāhi e ngākaunuitia ana e te Mana Whenua ki roto i ōna kōrero tūturu. The place has special historical and cultural significance to Mana Whenua;</p> <p>(d) Rawa Tūturu/customary resources: he wāhi tērā e kaweā ai ngā rawa tūturu a te Mana Whenua. The place provides important customary resources for Mana Whenua;</p> <p>(e) Hiahiatanga Tūturu/customary needs: he wāhi tērā e eke ai ngā hiahia hinengaro tūturu a te Mana Whenua. The place or resource is a repository for Mana Whenua cultural and spiritual values; and</p> <p>(f) Whakaaronui o te Wa/contemporary esteem: he wāhi rongonui tērā ki ngā Mana Whenua, arā, he whakaahuru, he whakawaihanga, me te tuku mātauranga. The place has special amenity,</p>

Relevant Act/ Policy/ Plan	Section	Objectives and Policies
		architectural or educational significance to Mana Whenua.
		(3) Include cultural and historic heritage places and areas identified as significant to Mana Whenua in Schedule 12 Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua Schedule.
Auckland Unitary Plan – Regional Policy Statement	B4 Te tiaki taonga tuku iho – Natural Heritage B4.2 Outstanding natural features and landscapes	B4.2.1. ... Obj. (2) The ancestral relationships of Mana Whenua and their culture and traditions with the landscapes and natural features of Auckland are recognised and provided for ...
		Pol. B4.2.2(4) Identify and evaluate a place as an outstanding natural feature considering the following factors: ... (k) the importance of the feature or site to Mana Whenua
Auckland Unitary Plan – Regional Policy Statement	B5 Ngā rawa tuku iho me te āhua – Historic heritage and special character	Obj. 5.2.1(1) Significant historic heritage places are identified and protected from inappropriate subdivision, use and development.
		Pol.B5.2.2(1) Identify and evaluate a place with historic heritage value considering the following criteria: ... (c) Mana Whenua: the place has a strong or special association with, or is held in high esteem by, Mana Whenua for its symbolic, spiritual, commemorative, traditional or other cultural value ...
Auckland Unitary Plan- Regional Coastal Plan	F2.5 Disturbance of the foreshore and seabed	Obj.F2.5.2(2) Activities that have long-term impacts or involve more than a minor level of disturbance avoid, remedy or mitigate adverse effects on natural character, ecological values, coastal processes, historic heritage and Mana Whenua values.
		Pol. F2.5.3(3) Provide for the disturbance of the foreshore or seabed that is necessary to protect, maintain or enhance historic heritage or Mana Whenua values, geological, ecological or habitat values, or for public access or research, where this is consistent with maintaining the values of the area
		Pol. F2.5.3(4) Limit the area of foreshore and seabed disturbance to the extent practicable and for the works to be done at a time of day or year, that will avoid, remedy or mitigate adverse effects on all of the following: ... (e) traditional gathering, collection or harvest of kaimoana by Mana Whenua; and (f) historic heritage and Mana Whenua values.
Auckland Unitary Plan – Regional Coastal Plan and District Plan	D21 Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua	Obj. D21.2(1) The tangible and intangible values of scheduled sites and places of significance to Mana Whenua are protected and enhanced.

Relevant Act/ Policy/ Plan	Section	Objectives and Policies
		Obj. D21.2(2) Scheduled sites and places of significance to Mana Whenua are protected from inappropriate subdivision, use and development, including inappropriate modification, demolition or destruction.
		Pol. 21.3(1) Avoid the physical destruction in whole or in part of sites and places of significance during earthworks.
		Pol. 21.3(2) Avoid significant adverse effects on the values and associations of Mana Whenua with sites and places of significance to them.
		Pol. 21.3(3) Require subdivision, use and development, where adverse effects on sites and places of significance cannot practicably be avoided, to remedy or mitigate those adverse effects by: ...
		Pol. 21.3(4) Reflect within the development the relationship of the scheduled site or place of significance within the context of the wider local history and whakapapa.
		Pol. 21.3(5) Recognise that some activities may have such significant adverse effects on Mana Whenua values that they are culturally inappropriate when considering the nature of the scheduled site or place of significance and associated values
		Pol. 21.3(6) Manage the adverse effects of subdivision where scheduled sites and places of significance to Mana Whenua are split into multiple land parcels.
		Pol. 21.3(7) Provide incentives to encourage the protection and enhancement of scheduled sites and places of significance to Mana Whenua.
		Pol. 21.3(8) Recognise that the intangible values of sites or places of significance can be protected and enhanced even where the site or place has been significantly modified or destroyed.
		Pol. 21.3(9) Enable existing network utilities and electricity generation facilities on sites and places of significance including: ...
		Pol. 21.3(10) Avoid where practicable the use of scheduled sites and places of significance to Mana Whenua for new infrastructure where this affects cultural values.
		Pol. 21.3(11) Require an assessment of environmental effects where proposed works may have adverse effects on the values associated with sites or places of significance to Mana Whenua.
	D10 Outstanding Natural Features Overlay and Outstanding Natural Landscapes Overlay	Obj. 10.2(2) The ancestral relationship of Mana Whenua with outstanding natural features and outstanding natural landscapes are recognised and provided for.
		Pol. 10.3(3) Protect the physical and visual integrity of outstanding natural features, including volcanic features that are outstanding natural

Relevant Act/ Policy/ Plan	Section	Objectives and Policies
		features, by: ... (a) avoiding adverse effects on Mana Whenua values associated with an outstanding natural feature
		Pol. 10.3(4) Protect the physical and visual integrity of outstanding natural features, while taking into account the following matters: ... (c) the historical, cultural and spiritual association with the outstanding natural feature held by Mana Whenua; ...
	D17 Historic Heritage Overlay	Obj. D17.3(1) The protection, maintenance, restoration and conservation of scheduled historic heritage places is supported and enabled.
Auckland Council District Plan – Hauraki and Gulf Islands Section – district provisions	Part 2.5 Resource Management Issues and Objectives	Obj. 2.5.8(1) To provide for Maori to develop and manage their ancestral lands and marae areas in a manner which meets their needs. On Waiheke, this includes the Piritahi Marae and the Ngāti Paoa land at the eastern end. On Great Barrier this includes the Ngati Rehua land and marae at Motairehe and Kawa.
		Obj. 2.5.8(2) To recognise and provide for the protection of the relationship of Maori and their culture and traditions with their ancestral lands, water, sites, waahi tapu and other taonga.
		Obj. 2.5.8(3) To recognise and have particular regard to the kaitiakitanga role of mana whenua.
	Part 7 Heritage	Obj. 7.3 To recognise and protect heritage resources of natural, cultural and scientific value.
		Pol. 7.3(1) By identifying, assessing and scheduling significant heritage resources in the Plan.
		Pol 7.3(2) By controlling the use and development of natural and physical resources in a manner that preserves and protects the scheduled heritage resources, and its scheduled site surrounds.
	Part 7.13 Māori Heritage	Obj. 7.13.2 To recognise and protect sites of spiritual, cultural and tikanga value to Māori.
		Pol 7.13.2(1) By identifying and protecting, in consultation and partnership with tangata whenua, significant Māori spiritual, cultural and tikanga sites
		Pol 7.13.2(2) Avoid a reduction in the historical, cultural and spiritual values associated with Māori heritage sites.
		Pol. 7.13.2(3) By ensuring that tangata whenua (and other relevant iwi authorities) will be consulted over the use, development or protection of natural and physical resources where these affect Māori heritage sites.

113. Within the RPS, Chapter B6 contains a majority of the strategic direction to address the issues of significance to Mana Whenua within the Auckland Region. It is underpinned by a recognition of the principles of the Treaty of Waitangi which includes recognising the role of Mana Whenua as kaitiaki and provides

opportunities for Mana Whenua to actively participate in matters of cultural importance to them.

114. Section B6.5 of the RPS addresses the extent to which Mana Whenua cultural heritage is identified, protected and enhanced. It sets an expectation that the knowledge base of Mana Whenua cultural heritage will continue to be developed within the region.
115. Importantly, Policy B6.5.2(2) of the RPS sets out six factors against which Mana Whenua cultural and historic heritage sites, places and areas will be considered within the Auckland region.
116. Once identified, Chapter B6.5 outlines the strategic approach to how these Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua will be protected.
117. Both PC22 and PM12 have been developed in collaboration with Mana Whenua as outlined in the Section 35 Report. All 19 recognised Mana Whenua within the Auckland Region have been invited to participate in the nomination and evaluation of sites and 10 Mana Whenua groups have taken up the opportunity in this first tranche.
118. All of the nominated sites have been evaluated using the six factors identified in Policy B6.5.2 of the RPS and have been found appropriate for scheduling. These evaluations are summarised in the CVAs for each proposed site and are included in Appendix 1 to this report. A seventh factor, 'horopaki', has been included in the CVAs at the request of Mana Whenua to set the context of the area, site or place within the wider Māori cultural landscape.
119. It is intended that the nominated sites be protected from the adverse effects of subdivision, use and development by including them in Schedule 12 – Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua Schedule. A pre-existing rule framework which is vertically and horizontally integrated within the AUP will offer this protection to scheduled sites and provide opportunities for Mana Whenua to participate in their sustainable management.
120. Chapters B4 and B5 of the RPS also seek to recognise and protect relationships between Mana Whenua and their culture and traditions with outstanding natural features and historic heritage places. The identification and evaluation criteria of Outstanding Natural Features and Historic Heritage Places include criteria recognising Mana Whenua associations. Such sites are similarly protected from inappropriate subdivision, use and development.
121. PC22 recognises these linkages and seeks to add the relevant criteria to corresponding sites in the Outstanding Natural Feature schedule (Schedule 6) and Schedule of Historic Heritage (Schedule 14.1). As with Schedule 12, a pre-existing rule framework offers protection to scheduled sites in both of these other schedules.
122. With respect to PM12 to the HGI, the plan modification seeks to amend Appendix 1f – Schedule of Māori Heritage Items (Inner Islands) and Appendix 4 – Criteria for Scheduling Heritage Items to include references to Chapter B6 of the RPS. This wording is proposed to make it explicit that in giving effect to the RPS, the HGI uses the same factors as the AUP to identify and evaluate MHS in the HGI. All of the sites nominated for PM12 have been assessed against the factors stated in Policy B6.5.2 of the RPS and have been found worthy of identification and protection.

123. For the above reasons, PC22 and PM12 are in my opinion consistent with the RPS.
124. Within the AUP, the Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua Overlay provisions are regional coastal plan and district plan level provisions. This is the same with the Outstanding Natural Features Overlay and Historic Heritage Overlay. The relevant objectives and policies are listed in Table 5. These objectives and policies, and the rules that give effect to them, provide the active protection and enhancement sought by the RPS level provisions, and PC22 is consistent with these provisions.
125. The HGI is a district plan and consequently the policy framework supporting the identification and protection of MHS are addressed at the district level. The current provisions seek to recognise and provide for the relationship of Māori and their culture and traditions through consultation and partnership with tangata whenua. Part 7.3 seeks to control use and development in a way that preserves and protects the heritage resource. The policies of Part 7.13 seek to avoid a reduction in the historical, cultural and spiritual values associated with MHS.
126. PM12 identifies four MHS where none have previously been scheduled. It does not propose to amend any objectives, policies or methods in the plan. The identification of these sites has been done in consultation with Mana Whenua. Their identification will place controls over the use and development of these places to recognise their cultural significance and provide an opportunity to involve Mana Whenua in use and development discussions.
127. For these reasons, PM12 is consistent with the relevant objectives and policies of the HGI.

7.5 Any Relevant Regulations

128. In considering a plan change, a territorial authority must consider any regulation that is relevant to a regional or district plan change. Regulations made under section 360 of the RMA generally deal with matters of detail or implementation, matters of a technical nature, or matters likely to require frequent alterations or updating.
129. There are currently five regulations made under the RMA pertaining to administrative functions, infringement offences and exemptions. None of these are relevant to these plan changes.

7.6 Any Relevant Management Plans and Strategies Prepared Under Any Other Acts

130. Other relevant plans and strategies considered when developing PC22 and PM12 are summarised in Table 6.

Table 6: Other relevant plans and strategies

Relevant Act/ Policy/ Plan	Section	Matters
The Reserves Act 1977	Section 41	Reserve Management Plans
Treaty of Waitangi Settlement Legislation	Various sections across eight Treaty Settlement Acts.	Cultural Redress – including Statutory Acknowledgements, Co-governance / co-management regimes over parks Commercial Redress
Waitakere Ranges Heritage Area Act 2008	Section 5	Waiheke Ranges Heritage Area
Hauraki Gulf Marine Park Act 2000	Sections 6 and 7	The recognition of the national significance and management of the Hauraki Gulf and the life-supporting capacity of the environment of the Gulf and its islands and its capacity to provide for the historic, traditional, cultural, and spiritual relationship of tangata whenua with the Gulf and its islands.
Marine and Coastal Area (Takutai Moana) Act 2011	Sections 62, 93	Customary Marine Title Applicant Groups
Heritage New Zealand Pouhere Taonga Act 2014	Part 4	The New Zealand Heritage List/Rārangi Kōrero
Conservation Act 1987	Section 6	Functions of the Department of Conservation and associated plans and strategies
Local Government Act 2002	Section 11	Spatial planning and structure plans
Local Government Auckland Council Act 2009	Section 20 Section 86 Section 79	Local Board Plans The Māori Plan 2017 The Auckland Plan

7.6.1 Reserves Management Plans

131. The nominated sites in PC22 and PM12 include sites on council owned reserves and within regional parks. Seven reserve management plans and one regional parks management plan apply to the various nominated sites.

132. These reserve management plans vary in age from the earliest developed in 1989 to the most recently completed in 2010. Many of the earlier plans recognise historical occupation by Māori on the reserves but do not contain management objectives seeing to identify Māori cultural heritage. Later management plans include strong directives to work with tangata whenua to develop these reserves.

133. Section 41(4) of the Reserves Act 1977 requires a continuous review of reserve management plans so they can be adapted to changing circumstances in accordance with increased knowledge. The scheduling of reserves as SSMW does not prohibit land use or subdivision activities from occurring, although does change some consenting requirements. It is also likely that some older management plans may need to be reviewed in response to the scheduling.

134. In some cases the reserve management plans refer to long term leaseholders and occupiers on the sites. During the development of the plan changes, and during notification, the Council departments responsible for these reserve management plans and individual leaseholders within the parks themselves were engaged with and served public notice of the plan changes. No opposition to the plan changes was received.
135. Overall, these plan changes do not run contrary to any of the reserve management plans and these plans have been considered.

7.6.2 Treaty of Waitangi Settlement Legislation

136. The plan changes have been developed in cognisance of the Treaty Settlements within the Auckland Region. There are currently eight settled Treaty claims affecting the Auckland Region with the latest being the Ngāti Tamaoho Claims Settlement Act 2018.
137. Among other matters, this settlement legislation provides for cultural and commercial redress to the claimant iwi authority. Of particular relevance to these plan changes are statutory acknowledgements, the vesting of cultural and commercial redress sites, statements of association, and co-governance/co-management regimes over parks.
138. As outlined in the Section 32 Report for these plan changes, the nomination of these proposed sites has been done in collaboration with Mana Whenua. In any instance where a Treaty Settlement is at odds with a nominated site and Mana Whenua do not agree on it being scheduled, these sites have not progressed into the plan changes.
139. A non-statutory co-governance arrangement exists with respect to one of the nominated sites, Site 98 – Mutukaroa. The Mutukaroa (Hamlins Hill) Management Trust was established in 1996 and includes representatives from Auckland Council, Ngāti Pāoa, Ngāti Whātua, Tainui and the member of parliament for the area as trustees. This trust provides oversight for the management of the land as a regional park until Treaty claims have been finalised and decisions made on the future of the Crown-owned portion of the land. The Trust was consulted as part of the development of the plan changes and was served public notice upon notification. No submissions were received from the Trust.
140. In my view, these plan changes have been developed so as to be consistent with Treaty of Waitangi settlements in the Auckland Region.

7.6.3 Marine and Coastal Area (Takutai Moana) Act 2011

141. The Marine and Coastal Area (Takutai Moana) Act 2011 (**MACA**) contains a number of provisions which must be considered when local authorities are discharging their responsibilities under the RMA²⁸. Under section 62 of the MACA, rights are conferred to both holders and applicant groups for customary marine title within the common marine and coastal area.
142. There have been a number of applications made to the High Court and for Crown engagement to recognise customary marine title, some of which apply to the Auckland region. There are many overlapping applications for Crown engagement and in the High Court. The MACA required that applications for recognition of customary interests had to be filed by 3 April 2017.
143. Under section 93 of the MACA, there are obligations on regional councils in relation to planning documents (as defined in the MACA) prepared by a customary marine title group and lodged with the regional council. This includes the consideration of the extent to which relevant regional documents achieve the purpose of the RMA in relation to information contained within these planning documents.
144. As of the date of this report, no customary marine titles have been granted by the Crown or the High Court within the Auckland Region and therefore no planning documents have been lodged with Auckland Council. Accordingly, there are no customary marine title groups requiring consultation as part of these plan changes and no planning document developed under the MACA need to be considered.
145. For the above reasons, I consider that proper consideration has been given to the relevant plans and strategies developed under the MACA.

7.6.4 Local Government Act 2002 and Local Government (Auckland Council) Act 2009

146. There are 10 area and local plans that have been identified as being relevant to the plan changes. In addition, each of the 14 local board areas which contain nominated sites is governed by its own local board plan. The area and local spatial plans of relevance to these plan changes are listed as follows:
- a. The City Centre Masterplan 2020;
 - b. The Ponsonby Road Plan 2014-2044;
 - c. The Auckland Domain Masterplan 26 July 2016;
 - d. The Devonport-Takapuna Area Plan 2014;

²⁸ Refer to MACA section 93 as an example

- e. Māngere-Ōtāhuhu Area Plan 2013;
- f. Ōtara-Papatoetoe Area Plan 2014;
- g. The Newton Eden Terrace Plan 2016;
- h. Western Park Tuna Mau Development Plan 2015; and,
- i. Sea Change Marine Spatial Plan for the Hauraki Gulf 2018.

147. A review of these spatial plans and the local board plans reveals a strong emphasis on working in a collaborative way with Mana Whenua to identify and protect cultural heritage and the natural environment. Some plans, such as the Māngere-Ōtāhuhu Area Plan 2013, specifically mention taking a proactive approach to the identification and scheduling of SSMW. Other plans are more general in their approach but still recognise historical associations Māori have within these areas and working with Māori to appropriately acknowledge and provide for this.

148. I consider that nothing in the above plans is contrary to the proposed scheduling and this is further evidenced by the views of the local boards discussed in section 9 of this report.

149. With respect to the remaining references within Table 6, these matters have been addressed from page 37 of the Section 32 Report to a level I consider appropriate and therefore have not been repeated here.

7.7 Iwi Planning Documents

150. When a regional council or district council is preparing or changing its plan, it must consider the documents listed in Table 7 if they have been lodged with the council.

Table 7: Iwi Planning Documents

Relevant Act/ Policy/ Plan	Section	Matters
RMA s66(2A) and 74(2A)		<p>Any relevant planning document recognised by an iwi authority and lodged with the regional or territorial authority to the extent that its content has a bearing on the resource management issues of the region or district.</p> <p>In relation to a planning document prepared by a customary marine title group under section 85 of the Marine Coastal Area (Takutai Moana) Act 2011:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Recognise and provide for the matters in that document to the extent they relate to the relevant customary marine title area; - Take into account the matters in that document, to the extent that they relate to a part of the common marine and coastal

		area outside the customary marine title area of the relevant group.
--	--	---

151. Council currently holds 17 iwi planning documents spanning in publication date from the early 1990's to 2018. These documents cover a wide range of matters including historical associations, policy strategies, procedural preferences (engagement), and resource management objectives. In some cases, I am aware that new iwi planning documents are under development to replace the existing records council holds.
152. Recurring themes within all of these planning documents is a clear and consistent understanding of the history of the association between the iwi authority and the whenua (land), awa (rivers), puna (springs) and moana (sea). Also clear is a strong sense of duty as kaitiaki (guardians) for their rohe (territory) and an expectation that Mana Whenua will be able to play an active role in determining the future of the environment within their rohe.
153. These planning documents often outline policy development Mana Whenua wish to be involved in, and identify specific projects they may have a particular interest in. Common themes are projects involving water quality and quantity, stormwater and contaminant disposal, disturbance in the CMA, effects on terrestrial biodiversity, and earthworks.
154. The proposed sites have been nominated by Mana Whenua themselves and the provisions which will apply to the scheduled sites place significantly greater weight on the consideration of Māori cultural impacts arising from land disturbance, disturbance in the CMA, temporary activities and the development of buildings on the scheduled sites (including infrastructure).
155. The consequential effect of scheduling the sites is that other related sections of the plan which include consideration of Mana Whenua cultural values are given greater policy weight. Such sections include Chapters E3 Lakes, Rivers, Streams, and Wetlands, Chapter E7 Taking, Using, damming and diversion of water and drilling, and Chapter F Regional Coastal Plan.
156. In my view, the added policy focus and emphasis on Mana Whenua engagement which arises through the scheduling of the nominated sites is consistent with the iwi planning documents council holds and the aspirations of Mana Whenua and these documents have been appropriately considered.

8. NOTIFICATION AND SUBMISSIONS

8.1 Notification Process

157. On 21 March 2019, the council fully publicly notified PC22 and PM12. Notice was also served on potentially directly affected parties, being at that time landowners and occupiers of the sites. The following statutory bodies were also notified:
- a. Auckland Transport;
 - b. Department of Conservation;
 - c. Auckland Council;

- d. City Rail Link Ltd;
 - e. The NZ Transport Agency;
 - f. Watercare Services Limited;
 - g. Land Information New Zealand;
 - h. Ministry of Education; and,
 - i. Heritage New Zealand Pouhere Toanga.
158. Following an analysis of the submissions it was identified that an administrative error had occurred whereby no separate mailing list was generated for the four sites on Waiheke Island to be scheduled under PM12.
159. In addition, a number of additional parties were identified which may be directly affected by the plan changes. These parties had not been directly served notice of the plan change.
160. For these plan changes, directly affected parties were identified based on the extent to which the scheduling was likely to affect current and possible future activities such as the operation, use and maintenance of existing structures in rivers, or future alterations to designations. Parties were identified that met the following criteria:
- a. Property owners, occupiers and known clubs and associations that directly adjoined scheduled coastal marine areas or lakes, rivers and streams, or undertook recreational activities therein;
 - b. Properties adjoining a scheduled site that gained legal access over that site;
 - c. Requiring authorities holding designations within the scheduled sites;
 - d. Network Utility Operators likely to have infrastructure within the scheduled sites;
 - e. Co-governance entities;
 - f. Multiple occupiers and lessees at each site where the original notification was generic in nature (a more targeted mailout rather than a generic letter to the 'occupier');
 - g. Building owners on publicly owned land; and,
 - h. Known occupiers of scheduled areas of the CMA (houseboat owners, Ports of Auckland Limited).
161. This resulted in an additional 57 parties being identified for PC22 and 10 for PM12. These parties were subsequently served public notice via email and post and provided an opportunity to submit on the plan changes with a submission and further submission period commencing on 11 February 2020.
162. Details of the notification timeframes and number of submissions received from the two separate submission pathways is outlined in Table 8.

Table 8: Notification Summary Table

Date of public notification for submissions	21 March 2019 - Public Notification 11 February 2020 – Limited Notification to directly affected parties
Closing date for submissions	Public Notification – 18 April 2019 Limited Notification to directly affected parties - 10 March 2020
Number of submissions received – Plan Change 22	Public Notification – 5 submissions Limited Notification – 2 submissions
Number of submissions received – Plan Modification 12	Public Notification – 5 submissions Limited Notification – 1 submission
Date of notification for further submissions	Public Notification - 9 May 2019 Limited Notification – 26 March 2020
Closing date for further submissions	Public Notification - 23 May 2019 Limited Notification – 9 April 2020
Number of further submissions received – Plan Change 22	Public Notification Summary of Submissions – 2 Further Submissions Limited Notification Summary of Submissions – none
Number of further submissions received – Plan Modification 12	Public Notification Summary of Submissions – 3 Further Submissions (1 further submission had 92 co-signatories) Limited Notification Summary of Submissions – none

163. Copies of the submissions and further submissions are attached as **Appendix 2** to this report.

8.2 Partial Withdrawals

164. Following the notification of PC22, some matters were raised through submissions that identified technical errors. After considering the most appropriate response to address these matters, Council decided to partially withdraw two aspects of the plan change under clause 8D of Schedule 1 of the RMA.

165. The first partial withdrawal of PC22 removed reference to Criterion ‘K’ under ID88 – Manukapua Island (Big Sand Island), Tāupora in Chapter L: Schedule 6 – Outstanding Natural Features Overlay Schedule. This erroneous reference referred to a previously nominated site which had been removed from the SSMW schedule prior to the proposed plan change being notified. This withdrawal was publicly notified on 26 September 2019.
166. The second partial withdrawal was the removal of Site 105 - Te Wairoa from the plan change. This arose as a result of complications being identified with the mapping methodology used to identify the extent of the site, which is based on a river system. These complications also revealed possible procedural issues with the notification of parties potentially affected by the plan change with reference to this site. As a result of the removal of Te Wairoa from PC22, five primary submissions and 10 associated further submissions all exclusively related to the Te Wairoa site have been withdrawn. This partial withdrawal was publicly notified on 24 October 2019.

8.3 Legal and Statutory Context Relevant to Submissions – When is a Submission “On” a Plan Change?

167. An analysis of the extent to which the submissions are within the jurisdiction (scope) of the plan changes has been undertaken. The council’s approach to jurisdiction is outlined below, adopting the approach taken by the High Court in *Clearwater Resort Ltd v Christchurch City Council*,²⁹ and *Palmerston North City Council v Motor Machinists Ltd*.³⁰ In *Motor Machinists* the High Court referred to its earlier decision in *Clearwater* and confirmed that a two limbed test must be satisfied³¹ as follows:
- a. The submission must address the proposed plan change itself, that is it must address the extent of the alteration to the status quo which the change entails; and
 - b. The Council must consider whether there is a real risk that any person who may be directly affected by the decision sought in the submission has been denied an effective opportunity to respond to what the submission seeks.
168. In *Motor Machinists* the High Court described the first limb as the “dominant consideration”, involving consideration of both “the breadth of alteration to the status quo entailed in the proposed plan change, and whether the submission then addresses that alteration.” The Court noted two potential ways of analysing this. One way is to ask whether the submission raises matters that should have been addressed in the Section 32 Report. If so, the submission is unlikely to fall within the ambit of the plan change. Another way is to ask whether the management regime for a particular resource is altered by the plan change. If it

²⁹ *Clearwater Resort Ltd v Christchurch City Council* HC Christchurch AP34/02, 14 March 2003, at [66]

³⁰ *Palmerston North City Council v Motor Machinists Ltd* [2013] NZHC 1290, at [80] - [82]

³¹ *Clearwater Resort Ltd v Christchurch City Council* HC Christchurch AP34/02, 14 March 2003, at [66]

is not, then a submission seeking a new management regime for that resource is unlikely to be “on” the plan change.

169. In relation to the second limb the Court noted that overriding the reasonable interests of people and communities “by a submissional side-wind would not be robust, sustainable management”. Given the other options available, which include seeking resource consent, seeking a further public plan change, or seeking a private plan change, the Court determined that “a precautionary approach to jurisdiction imposes no unreasonable hardship.” The Court, however, noted that there is less risk of offending the second limb in the event that a change is merely consequential or incidental, and adequately assessed in the existing Section 32 Report. If the effect of regarding a submission as ‘on’ a plan variation would be to permit a planning instrument to be appreciably amended without a real opportunity for participation by those potentially affected, this is a powerful consideration against any argument that the submissions is truly ‘on’ the variation.

8.4 Out of Scope Submissions or Submission Points

8.4.1 Plan Modification 12 – Submission 4 – Mr. Roger Bryant

170. Submission Point 4.2 seeks that other reserves including Ostend Domain and Te Tawaipareira Reserve should be subject to the same rules as MHS.

171. It is not, in my view, reasonable to expect parties who were notified of PM12 to have anticipated such an outcome from the plan modification in order to fairly participate in the plan change process. I have therefore treated Submission 4.2 to PM12 as not ‘on’ the plan modification and therefore as out of scope.

8.4.2 Plan Modification 12 – Submission 5 – Ms. Annette Robertson

172. This submission relates to removing the HGI heritage scheduling of a building on a property at 3, 5 and 7 Glenbrook Road, Rocky Bay, Waiheke Island from Appendix 1b of the plan (refer map reference 15-2).

173. PM12 seeks to add four MHS to Appendix 1f of the HGI as well as add wording to the plan supporting the future identification of MHS. It does not seek to add or remove existing scheduling in other sections of the HGI, including scheduled heritage buildings on other locations on Waiheke Island.

174. In my view, the subject matter of this submission does not address the extent to which the proposed plan modification varies the pre-existing status quo. PM12 does not seek to alter the management regime for the properties in question. Submission 5 seeks to vary a planning instrument appreciably without a real opportunity for those who may be affected by such a variation to fairly participate in the process. It is not, in my view, reasonable to expect parties notified of PM12 to have anticipated such an outcome. I have therefore treated Submission 5 to PM12 as not ‘on’ the plan modification and therefore as out of scope.

8.4.3 Plan Change 22 – Submission 7, paragraph 4.6 – Heritage New Zealand and Plan Modification 12 – Submission 3, paragraph 4.5 – Heritage New Zealand

175. I consider the majority of these submissions to be within scope, however I wish to clarify matters with respect to one point made within each of them. Paragraphs 4.6 and 4.5 of the above submissions contain identical wording as follows:

With regard to the additional 7th non-statutory cultural values assessment criterion 'Horopaki' (which addresses associations with the broader landscape and the context of the site within the landscape), utilised by mana whenua in articulating the cultural values of the proposed sites:

Heritage New Zealand seeks inclusion of this criterion to the Regional Policy Statement Policy B6.5.2.2 criteria for consideration when identifying and evaluating Mana Whenua cultural and historic heritage sites, places and areas, by way of a subsequent plan change.

The inclusion of such a criteria in the future will allow the ability to consider and provide for cultural landscapes associated with Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua.

176. It should be noted that these points do not appear in the Summary of Decisions Requested for PC22 or PM12 as neither are listed as matters Heritage New Zealand seeks a decision on by the local authority³².

177. Notwithstanding, neither proposed plan change seeks to amend the provisions of the Auckland Regional Policy Statement. The purpose of the plan changes is to identify and schedule additional sites and places of cultural significance to Mana Whenua based on the existing evaluation factors listed in B6.5.2.2 of the AUP.

178. The inclusion of 'Horopaki' as an additional evaluation criterion was at the request of Mana Whenua to provide wider context to the proposed sites. It is contextual only and has not had a determinative effect on deciding whether a site is considered appropriate for scheduling or not. It should also be noted that the CVAs supporting the individual sites are not incorporated as part of either plan.

179. While these comments may have merit in future plan change processes addressing the RPS, I do not consider these requests to be 'on' the current plan changes and therefore have treated them as out of scope.

8.5 Mapping Error

180. During the course of the analysis of submissions on PC22, a minor mapping error has been identified which has inadvertently resulted in the Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua Overlay being placed marginally over a private property. The site where this has occurred is outlined in Table 9. The recommended planning response is to remove the overlay from the private property.

³² Refer to paragraph 5 of both submissions

Table 9: Summary of Identified Mapping Errors for PC22

Site Number and Name	Affected Property Legal Description	Affected Property Address	Planning Response
Site 076 – Paruroa and Nihotupu	Pt Lot 1 DP 21442	648 Huia Road, Parau	Amend the overlay to extend along the property boundary

181. This error is illustrated in **Appendix 3** to this report. There is a second minor error on the title of the map for Site 101 in **Appendix 1** where ‘Te Kohuora’ should be ‘Te Kohuroa’. The name in the proposed schedule is correct.

8.6 Analysis of Submissions and Further Submissions

182. As outlined in Sections 2 and 8.2 of this report, following the notification of PC22, it was identified that one of the sites, Site 105 – Te Wairoa, contained mapping complications which required further investigation. As a result, Site 105 was withdrawn from PC22 on 24 October 2019 pending further analysis.

183. In total, five primary submissions and 10 further submissions were exclusively on the Te Wairoa site. As a result of the site being withdrawn from PC22, all submission points dealing exclusively with that site have also been treated as being withdrawn. All submitters which had their submissions withdrawn for this reason were notified at the same time as the public notification of the Te Wairoa withdrawal.

184. Following the notification and limited re-notification processes outlined in section 8.1, and the partial withdrawals discussed in section 8.2, a total of 7 primary submissions and 2 further submissions were received for PC22, and 6 primary submissions and 3 further submissions for PM12. These are analysed in the following section.

8.6.1 Submissions supporting PC22 in its entirety

185. The following table summarises the submission points that support PC22 and provides an evaluation where additional relief has been sought.

Sub. No.	Name of Submitter	Summary of the Relief Sought by the Submitter	Further Submissions	Planner’s Recommendation
1.1	Tanya Sorrell	Accept the plan change	Support: Heritage New Zealand Incorporated (FS05)	Accept
4.1	Te Waiohua Akitai Waka	Accept the plan with modification	Support:	Accept

	Taua Incorporated Society attn: Nigel Denny	amendments. Criterion 'c' should be added to Historic Heritage schedule 14.1 for Te Taurere (Site ID 1591)	Heritage New Zealand Incorporated (FS05)	
10.1	Roger Bryant	Supports the intent of the cultural values protection and seeks that Council work collaboratively and in a co-ordinated manner with the local community and local boards to develop community open space across the region.	Support: Roger Bryant (FS01) Oppose in part/ Support in part: Heritage New Zealand Incorporated (FS05)	Accept
12.1	Daphne Mitten	Supports Plan Change 22 and the retention of houseboat mooring within the nominated site Te Rangihoua.		Accept

Evaluation

Submission 4.1

186. The Te Akitai Waiohua Waka Taua Incorporated Society has submitted in support of PC22.
187. Submission 4.1 correctly identifies that while the Site 97 Te Taurere (Taylor's Hill) is identified as both significant to Mana Whenua in Schedule 12 and Schedule 6, it is not recognised as such in its corresponding entry in Schedule 14.1.
188. B5.2.2 (1) sets out the criteria for historic heritage places. B5.2.2(1)(c) recognises that an identified heritage place has a strong or special association with, or is held in high esteem by, Mana Whenua. This site has been identified as having these qualities by Mana Whenua.
189. All other proposed sites for Schedule 12 also add criteria 'c' to the corresponding Schedule 14.1 entry. There is no specific reference to an exemption being applied to this site in the Section 32 Report supporting the plan change.

190. Council's heritage experts have considered this relief sought in light of the supporting documentation. They have recommended that criteria 'c' be included into the Heritage Values of Site ID 1591 in Schedule 14.1 on the cultural evidence provided. On this basis, I recommend that Submission 4.1 be accepted.

Submission 10.1

191. Following receiving Submission 10.1 from Mr. Bryant, I, as the reporting planner, spoke with the submitter to clarify the nature of his submission as the relief sought was not immediately obvious.

192. My understanding of Mr. Bryant's submission is that he was supportive of PC22 and PM12 and the protection of appropriately identified cultural heritage sites across the region. For this reason, this aspect of his submission has been coded to both PC22 (Submission Point 10.1) and PM12 (Submission Point 4.1).

193. It is evident from Mr. Bryant's submission that he has a long history with the management of reserves on Waiheke Island and his submission largely expresses frustration and concern about how public open spaces have historically been managed by the Waiheke Local Board and Auckland Council (and its predecessors). He also expresses dissatisfaction that the local board does not express unqualified support for two of the nominated sites on Waiheke Island.

194. The submitter also makes specific comments regarding the management of Ostend Domain and Te Tawaipareira Reserve on Waiheke Island. Neither of these are sites proposed for protection by PM12 and in my view the submitter is not explicit in whether their protection as additional MHS is sought. Notwithstanding, this matter is addressed in the scope discussion in Section 8.4.1 of this report.

195. Heritage New Zealand (FS05) supports the aspects of the submission which they feel seek to consider the two aforementioned reserves for future scheduling but opposes the parts of the submission that refers to 'two of the sites to be subject to further discussion with the Waiheke Local Board before scheduling'.

196. To my understanding, the submitter is supportive of the PM12 scheduling as notified and does not seek a delay as interpreted by Heritage New Zealand. On that basis, I recommend that Submission 10.1 be accepted and note the comments Mr. Bryant makes with respect to parks management on Waiheke Island. These comments draw attention to the need to strike an appropriate balance on the use of public open space on Waiheke Island.

Submission 12.1

197. PC22 includes all the sites (or parts of sites) which are within the CMA. In respect to Te Rangihoua (Te Putiki o Kahumatamomoe), this includes Putiki Bay which includes an area zoned Coastal – Mooring Zone as illustrated in Figure 2.



Figure 2: Te Rangihoua (Putiki Bay) - Coastal Mooring Zone

198. Within this mooring zone, there are seven permanent houseboats. It is understood that these boats are fixed in place by piles for the most part, as opposed to swing moorings.
199. Submission 12.1 offers support of PC22 and recognises the significance of this area to local iwi however this support can be interpreted as being qualified by seeking no change to the existing houseboat mooring situation at this location.
200. The application of the overlay in this location, and over this zone, will apply more stringent consideration of activities which disturb the foreshore and seabed. Within the coastal provisions of the AUP, Chapter F4 addresses the Coastal Mooring Zone and moorings outside of that zone.
201. Coastal Mooring Zones are located in places which avoid, as far as practicable, adverse effects on historic heritage and Mana Whenua values³³.

³³ Objective F4.2(1).

Policies supporting this objective require new moorings located within areas which may adversely affect identified Mana Whenua values to be avoided³⁴.

202. From a rules perspective, new and existing swing moorings including occupation and use by the vessel to be moored are Permitted Activities within the zone. I understand that swing moorings do not involve disturbance of the seabed as they comprise a buoy tethered to a heavy weight sitting on the surface of the seabed. This activity status would therefore remain unchanged. Existing pile moorings as at 30 September 2013 are also permitted³⁵.
203. New pile moorings including the occupation and use by the vessel to be moored is a Restricted Discretionary Activity within the zone. As pile moorings involve disturbance of the seabed, such an activity would trigger a Discretionary Activity consent pursuant to Rule D21.4.1(A4) of the Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua Overlay³⁶.
204. Maintenance, repair or reconstruction of existing lawful coastal marine area structures is a Permitted Activity under rule F2.19.10(A122). If reconstruction involved disturbance, the new overlay would make that reconstruction a Discretionary Activity under D21.4.1(A4). New moorings located outside the Coastal Mooring Zone are a Discretionary Activity under Rule F4.3.3(A7) of the Coastal Chapter and this is unchanged by the SSMW scheduling.
205. The effect of scheduling Putiki Bay and its associated mooring zone as a SSMW is to increase the consenting threshold for new pile mooring activities, and for reconstruction of existing piles if they include seabed disturbance. Any such activities would need to consider adverse effects on the Māori cultural values associated with the site, and consultation with local iwi would be likely.
206. As it exists, the objectives and policies of the Coastal Mooring Zone seek to avoid adverse effects on Mana Whenua cultural values. Should the ongoing mooring of houseboats in this location prove culturally problematic for iwi, the suitability of this site to retain its Coastal Mooring Zone may need to be reconsidered in a subsequent plan change process. Any such plan change would involve a consultation process with affected parties.
207. To date, discussions with Mana Whenua have not been undertaken to identify any issue from a cultural perspective with the presence of houseboats at this site. Traditionally, discharges into the water which may affect ecosystem health are of concern to iwi. In addition, the discharge of wastewater in inappropriate locations has been of cultural concern to Māori.
208. Discharges into the CMA are regulated under Section F2.11 and F2.19.7 of the AUP in conjunction with the Resource Management (Marine Pollution) Regulations 1998. The AUP provisions seek to avoid duplication of the regulations and in some cases provide regional context to them.

³⁴ Policy F4.3(1)(d).

³⁵ Rules F4.4.2(A3) and (A4)

³⁶ Refer to Chapter C1.6 of the AUP – Overall Activity Status

209. The objectives, policies and rules of this section acknowledge the importance of consulting with Mana Whenua in accordance with tikanga and these views being given appropriate weighting under sections 6, 7 and 8 of the RMA³⁷.
210. Various discharges are permitted subject to the regulations and permitted activity standards. If not otherwise provided for, discharges relating to cleaning of hull biofouling and treated wastewater are Restricted Discretionary and Discretionary Activities respectively. Matters of discretion include effects on Mana Whenua values. Any discharge of untreated sewage from the houseboats is a Prohibited Activity as they are less than 500m from shore and in less than 5m water depth.
211. The existing AUP provisions therefore already provide an opportunity for Mana Whenua to be consulted on activities that may be contrary to Mana Whenua values in respect to the houseboats. The scheduling of the site will highlight its cultural significance to applicants, resource consent practitioners and the general public.
212. Subsequent discussions with the submitter³⁸ has confirmed that all seven houseboats use individual composting toilets on an adjoining esplanade reserve. Due to the construction of the houseboats, being essentially built on 'rafts' as opposed to having streamlined hulls for travel, antifouling activities are not commonly undertaken.
213. In my view, the scheduling will have no immediate impact on legally established activities for the houseboats, and does not prohibit those activities being continued in the future. Subsequent consenting (permitting) will however place greater emphasis on the cultural values of the area post-scheduling.
214. On this basis, I recommend that Submission 12.1 be accepted, noting that any future effect on current houseboat activities is speculative at this stage.

³⁷ Policy F2.11.3(8).

³⁸ Via phone on 26 March 2020

8.6.2 Submission points supporting PC22 in part

Sub. No.	Name of Submitter	Summary of the Relief Sought by the Submitter	Further Submissions	Planner's Recommendation
7.2	Heritage Zealand Incorporated New	Accept in part with an addition made to the description for proposed Site 93 - Tahingamanu as a bird roosting/gathering area, as the name Tahingamanu infers the meaning 'birds gathering as one'		Reject
7.3	Heritage Zealand Incorporated New	Accept in part: The Historic Heritage Place ID 1591 should also have criteria 'C: Mana Whenua' added		Accept
8.1	Edith Tuhimata	Accept the plan change with amendments to be specified at the hearing	Support in part: Heritage New Zealand Incorporated (FS05)	Accept

Evaluation

Submission Points 7.2 and 7.3

215. Heritage New Zealand supports the plan change as a whole, although suggests that an additional descriptor could be included under Site 93, Tahingamanu, to recognise the site's significance as a bird roosting or gathering area.

216. The suggested addition of 'bird roosting/gathering area' to the description, while historically correct, is covered by the descriptor 'mahinga kai'. This general term refers to 'food gathering places (rivers, bush, sea, gardens etc.)'³⁹. Mana Whenua have also confirmed the descriptor as notified and it should be noted from the CVA that the food historically gathered at this site also includes shellfish.

³⁹ Refer to Chapter N1 – Glossary of Māori Terms in the AUP

217. The site being described as a site where food was gathered alerts resource management practitioners and the public in general to this aspect of the cultural significance of the site and provides for a more fulsome investigation through a CVA if required. Referring to the birds specifically runs the risk of overlooking the other dominant food source gathered in this area.
218. On this basis, I recommend that Submission Point 7.2 be rejected as unnecessary and possibly misleading.
219. Submission 7.3 identifies a missing annotation against Historic Heritage Plan ID1591 - Te Taurere. This submission point is identical to Submission 4.1 from Te Akitai Waiohua Waka Taua Incorporated Society, and for the same reasons is supported (refer to discussion from paragraph 186).

Submission 8.1

220. Following receiving the submission of Ms. Tuhimata, I, as the reporting planner sent an email to her on 30 April 2019 seeking to clarify what additional relief the submitter may be seeking at the hearing. Having an awareness of this would also assist council to clarify the summary of decisions requested for the consideration of the wider public.
221. The submitter responded via email on 2 May 2019 to clarify her position. Ms. Tuhimata's reply was posted on the Council's website along with the summary of decisions requested and her original submission to provide further context to the submission for the consideration of other submitters and the wider public.
222. The matters outlined within the response of 2 May 2019 were critiques with respect to plan change processes undertaken by council and other key government entities. The comments generally seek greater consistency in collaboration, resourcing, and a higher proportion of nominated sites being protected. While noted as important observations, none of these matters are material to the nominated sites and proposed protections of PC22, which are ultimately supported by the submitter. On that basis, I recommend that Submission 8.1 be accepted, and have noted the comments of Ms. Tuhimata for future plan change processes of this nature.

8.6.3 Submission points opposing PC22 in its entirety

Sub. No.	Name of Submitter	Summary of the Relief Sought by the Submitter	Further Submissions	Planner's Recommendation
11.1	Vera Regina Schulze	Supports the principle of honouring and recognising sites and places of significance to Mana Whenua but opposes any plan change that could negatively affect the submitter's way of life (living on a houseboat)		Reject

Evaluation

Submission 11.1

223. The submitter is supportive of the principle of recognising and protecting Mana Whenua cultural heritage but is opposed to any possibility that their current houseboat lifestyle is affected by the proposed plan change. They have stated they are opposed to the plan change.

224. As outlined in response to Submission 12.1 from paragraph 197, applying the Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua Overlay to the Coastal Mooring Zone within Putiki Bay will have limited immediate effects on houseboat activities.

225. New disturbance of the seabed through the installation of pile moorings will have a more stringent activity status of a Discretionary Activity than the zone currently allows (Restricted Discretionary). Post-scheduling, there will also be greater scrutiny of adverse cultural effects associated with potential future activities such as wastewater discharges and biofouling activities. Future plan changes considering the locations of Coastal Mooring Zones will also need to consider the cultural significance of this site.

226. The scheduling does not prohibit these activities from occurring. If, in the future, activities or plan provisions come into conflict with Mana Whenua values, they can be appropriately addressed through resource consent and plan change processes under the RMA.

227. Accordingly, I recommend that Submission 11.1 in opposition to PC22 be rejected.

8.6.4 Submission points supporting PM12 in its entirety

Sub. No.	Name of Submitter	Summary of the Relief Sought by the Submitter	Further Submissions	Planner's Recommendation
2.1	Ngāti Paoa Iwi Trust	Accept the plan as notified	Support: Heritage New Zealand Incorporated (FS03)	Accept
3.1	Heritage New Zealand Incorporated	Accept the plan as notified		Accept
4.1	Roger Bryant	Supports the intent of the cultural values protection and seeks that Council work collaboratively and in a co-ordinated manner with the local community and local boards to develop community open space across the region.	Support: Roger Bryant (FS02) Oppose in part: Heritage New Zealand Incorporated (FS03)	Accept
4.2	Roger Bryant	That other reserves on Waiheke Island should be subject to the same rules including Ostend Domain and Te Tawaipareira Reserve	Support: Roger Bryant (FS02) Support: Heritage New Zealand Incorporated (FS03)	Reject

Evaluation

Submission 2.1

228. The Ngāti Paoa Iwi Trust is recognised as the post settlement governance entity for this iwi and is one of two Ngāti Paoa entities which the council has engaged with during this plan change process⁴⁰.
229. This submission offers unqualified support for PM12 as notified and provides additional cultural background information on the history of Ngāti Paoa on Waiheke Island. It also provides commentary on the process undertaken between iwi and Council to develop the plan change. Subject to the amendments I recommend in response to other submissions, I recommend that this submission be accepted.

Submission 3.1

230. The relief sought by Heritage New Zealand Pouhere Taonga offers unqualified support for PM12 as notified. It makes observations with respect to the future plan changes of this nature and also mentions the criterion of 'Horopaki' already addressed in section 8.4 of this report where this matter is considered out of scope. Subject to the amendments I recommend in response to other submissions, I recommend that this submission be accepted.

Submission Points 4.1 and 4.2

231. As discussed in response to Submission 10.1 on PC22, Mr. Bryant's submission outlines a history of involvement in community development on behalf of the Waiheke community. His submission appears focussed on Council and local board process around the use of public open spaces and a lack of co-ordination across public sector entities.
232. This submission appears to offer support of PM12 and is concerned by what he perceives as the Waiheke Local Board not supporting two of the nominated sites, Site MHS1 – Matiatia and Site MHS4 – Te Rangihoua. The submission also identifies other reserves that should be subject to the same rules, Ostend Domain and Te Tawaipareira Reserve.
233. Two further submission points from Heritage New Zealand address Mr Bryant's submission. Heritage New Zealand seem to take the view that Mr. Bryant is suggesting the scheduling for Site MHS1 and MHS4 be delayed pending discussions with the Waiheke Local Board and oppose such a delay. They also support the suggestion that other reserves on Waiheke Island are considered for future scheduling as MHS.
234. In my view, Mr. Bryant seems supportive of the proposed scheduling, particularly given the supporting information provided by Mana Whenua to substantiate the significance of the sites. His comments around historic park management schemes and reserves planning on Waiheke Island are illustrative of some tensions between Council, the local board and the aspirations of some

⁴⁰ The Auckland Council currently engages with both the Ngāti Paoa Trust Board and Ngāti Paoa Iwi Trust while both are seeking a legal determination of mandate, as per a direction from the Māori Land Court

members of the community and reiterate the need to strike an appropriate balance for the use of public spaces on Waiheke Island.

235. Notwithstanding any possible merit to the future identification and scheduling of other reserves including Ostend Domain and Te Tawaipareira Reserve as MHS, this is not currently part of the proposed plan change and as discussed in Section 8.4, is considered out of scope.

236. For the above reasons, I recommend that Submission Point 4.1 be accepted and 4.2 be rejected.

8.6.5 Submission points supporting PM12 in part

Sub. No.	Name of Submitter	Summary of the Relief Sought by the Submitter	Further Submissions	Planner's Recommendation
1.1	Kenneth Ridley	Accept plan modification with an amendment to the site extent of Site MHS 4 - Te Rangihoua to remove the sports park as its inclusion would impose unrealistic conditions on the continued use and development of these facilities.	Support: Terry Maguire (+92 additional signatories) (FS01) Oppose: Heritage New Zealand Incorporated (FS03)	Accept in part

Evaluation

Submission 1.1

237. Mr Ridley's submission is concerned with the scheduling of the full extent of the Onetangi Sports Park and subsequent restrictions this will place on this land for its intended use.

238. The submission on PM12 applies to the landward portions of this site which are regulated by the HGI under its district plan level provisions. The regulation of the streams within the site are regional plan matters dealt with under the AUP, however this is a planning technicality the submitter is unlikely to be aware of. Accordingly, I have considered this submission holistically. Submission 1 has been supported by a further submission with 92 co-signatories and is also opposed by a further submission from Heritage New Zealand.

239. The submission states that the sports park is separate from the heritage reserve area and has been substantially landscaped so there is only a remote chance of finding archaeology. Presumably the "pā area and surrounds" the

submitter refers to is the Rangihoua Maunga Area (Area C) of the Rangihoua Park Plan in the HGI as replicated in Figure 3.

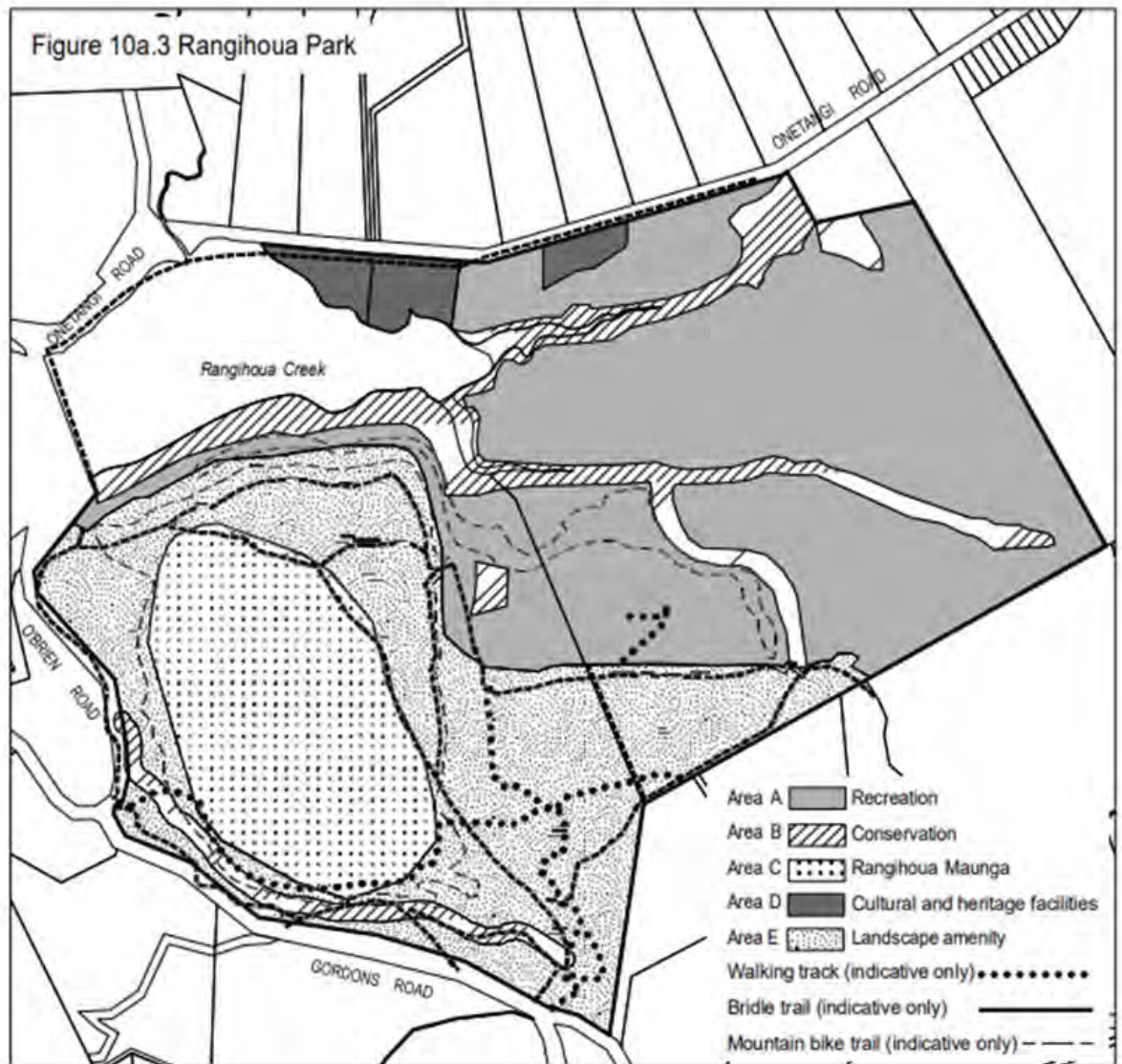


Figure 3: Rangihoua Park Resource Management Areas⁴¹

History of Council Involvement with this Site

240. There is a long history of council and community involvement in the development of this site.

241. Prior to council owning the site, in 1971 new work began on a golf course for Onetangi. The golf course was opened in 1973. In 1984, the Waiheke Island County Council purchased 53 hectares for a golf course and this was added to in 1995 when Auckland City Council purchased Rangihoua Maunga and additional land for the development of sports fields and associated pavilion.

⁴¹ Part 10a – Land Units: objectives, policies and activity tables. Page 104.

Leases were approved for the golf club, historical society and riding club on this land in 2003, in the areas illustrated in Figure 4.

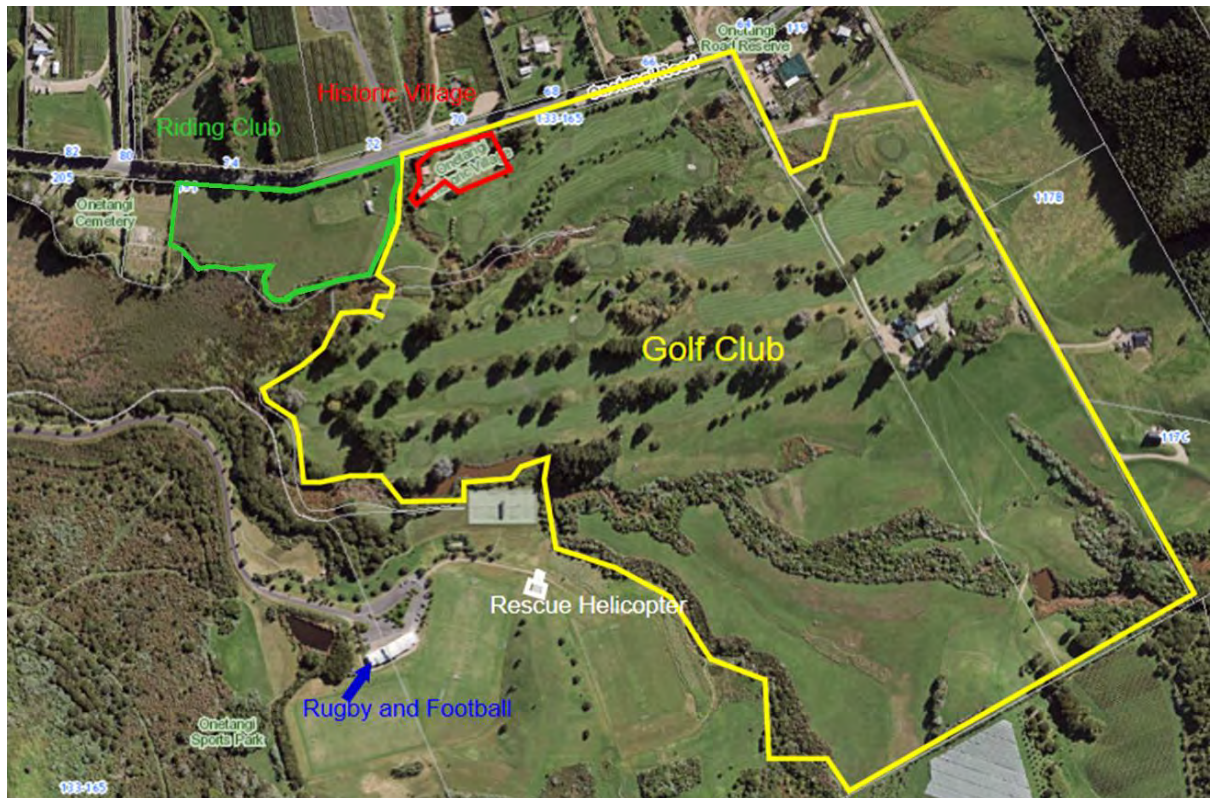


Figure 4: Indicative Community Lease Areas (Historic)

242. Currently, Council has a memorandum of understanding signed in 2012 with the Waiheke Golf Club, Waiheke Island Historical Society and the Waiheke Island Riding Club that assures their operation under the terms of the original leases.

243. The Onetangi Sports Park sits within the larger Rangihoua Park. The boundaries of these respective areas are illustrated in Figure 5 and Figure 6. As such, Onetangi Sports Park is considered to be wholly contained within 'Area A' of Figure 3.

244. The sports park is not currently subject to a reserve management plan, which has historically been an issue of contention with some in the community and has been the subject of legal action against the council and other parties. A reserve management plan is in the process of being developed for the Onetangi Sports Park and Council is working with the Waiheke Local Board, local iwi (Ngāti Paoa) and the community to develop the plan. The current scope of the draft reserve management plan is illustrated in Figure 5⁴².

⁴² Subject to the local board delegating decision making for part of the site to the Rangihoua Onetangi Sports Park Reserve Management Plan Development Committee

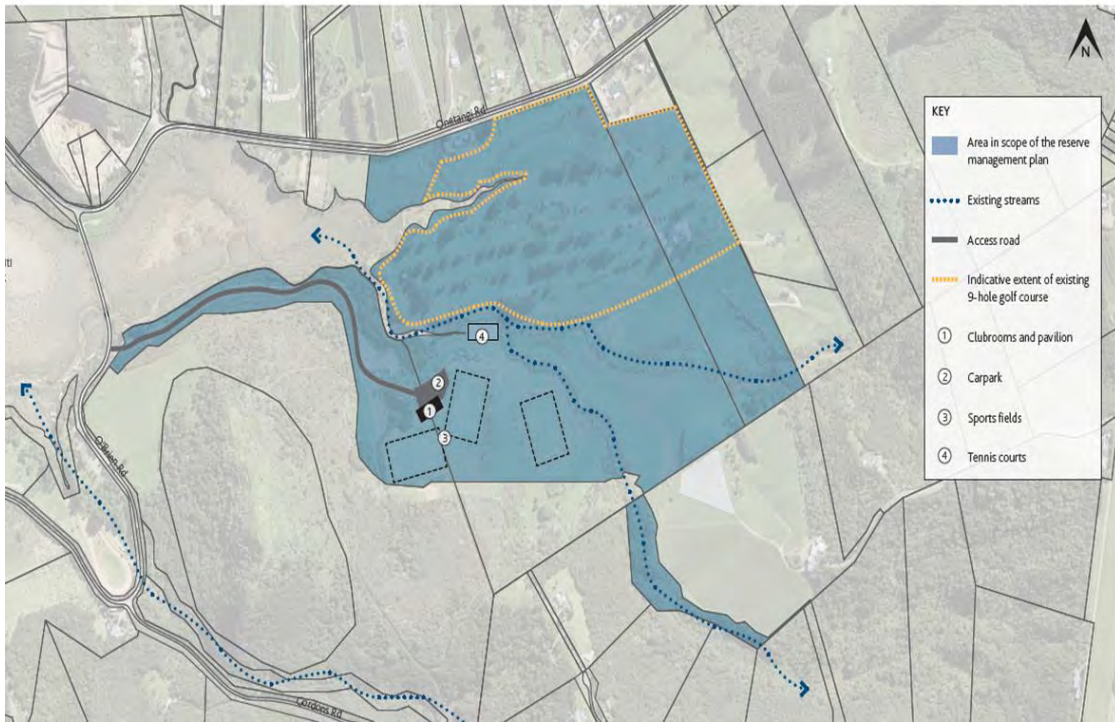


Figure 5: Proposed Scope of Draft Rangihoua Onetangi Sports Park Reserve Management Plan

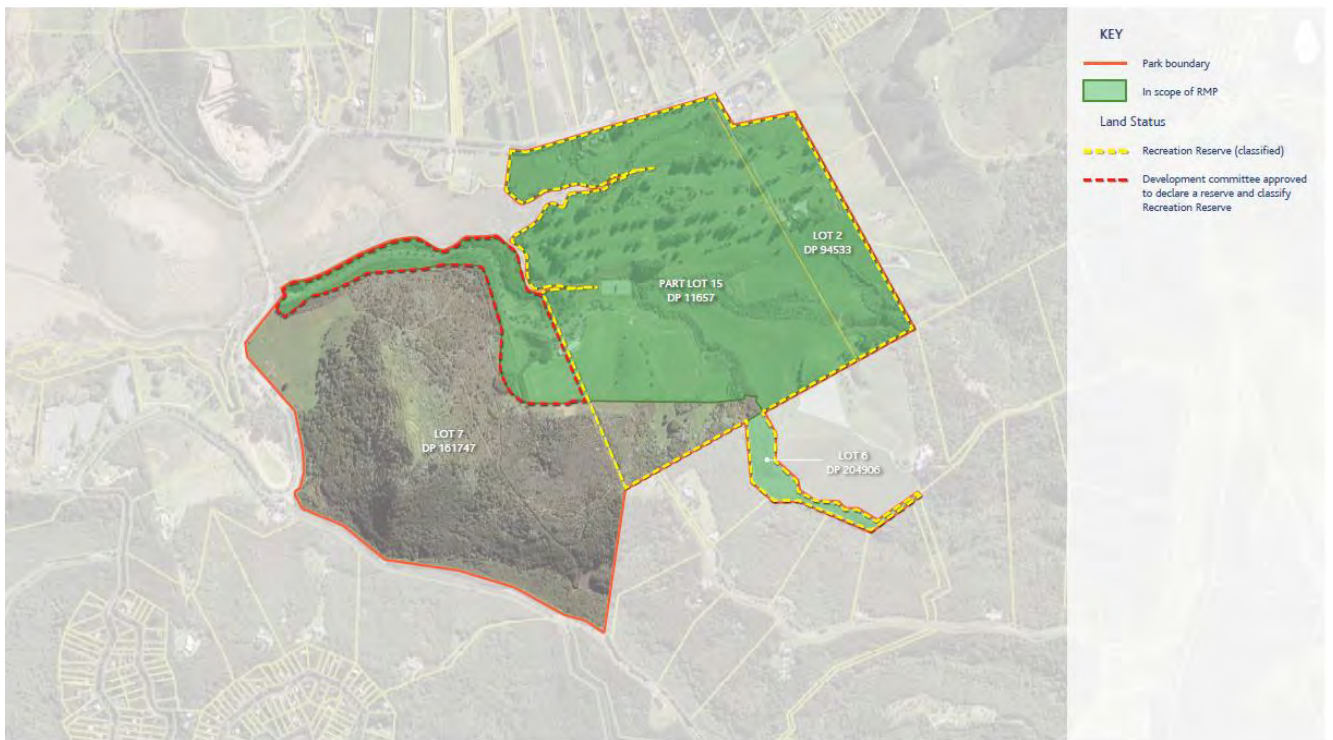


Figure 6: Rangihoua Park Land Status

245. Onetangi Sports Park is zoned as Open Space 3 Land Unit and is wholly owned by Auckland Council. Its land ownership is currently comprised of two separate classifications as illustrated in Figure 6. The land encompassing the active recreation areas of the park are held as recreation reserve under the Reserves Management Act 1977. The balance of the site including the maunga (mountain) is general land vested in council under the Local Government Act 2002. The area indicated in Figure 3 as Rangihoua Maunga (Area C) is governed by the Rangihoua and Tāwaipareira Committee which was set up by the Waiheke Local Board in November 2017. The intention is that it contains both council and Ngāti Paoa members but the committee is yet to be formed.

The Importance of the Onetangi Sports Park as a Recreation Site

246. An overview of the provision of recreation on Waiheke Island identifies that the Onetangi Sports Park is one of two sports parks on the island. It is the largest sports park and represents 40% of the area of local parks. Onetangi Sports Park contains the only public golf course on the island.

247. Council studies indicate that the site suffers from low utilisation compared to its size and improving the utilisation of the park is a key focus of the Waiheke Local Board's Open Space Network Plan. It is this plan's ambition to maintain Onetangi Sports Park as Waiheke's high-quality recreation precinct⁴³.

248. Waiheke Island contains five full sized sports fields of which the Onetangi Sports Park contains three: one rugby sandcarpet field with lighting, one soccer sand carpet (no lights) and one soccer training field (soil, no lights). There are four high quality tennis artificial turf courts within the park which are also used for hockey training.

249. Rangihoua Park contains several community facilities, clubs and services as listed below:

- a. the Waiheke Golf Course;
- b. the Waiheke Historic Village and Museum;
- c. the Waiheke Island Adult Riding Club;
- d. a sports pavillion housing clubrooms, mountain bike equipment, showers, and toilet facilities with an on-site septic system and effluent disposal field;
- e. a picnic and BBQ area; and
- f. a Air Rescue Helicopter Trust landing pad.

250. The park also contains a 'disc golf' course, walking tracks, mountain bike trails and bridle trails used by local mountain biking clubs and horse riders. It contains three streams, some wetland areas, and two ponds. Over a third of the park is regenerating bush. Community conservation groups are active in undertaking restoration planting within the site.

⁴³ Recreation Waiheke – Waiheke's Open Space Network Plan 2012.

Current HGI Resource Management Approach for Onetangi Sports Park

251. As discussed earlier, the HGI classifies Rangihoua Park as Land Unit – Open Space 3. This land is identified in the HGI as a significant part of council’s open space strategy for Waiheke⁴⁴.
252. The resource management approach used in the HGI with respect to this site is to identify five distinct areas within the land unit as illustrated in Figure 3. These areas are broadly identified as for the purposes of recreation, conservation, Māori cultural heritage, cultural and heritage facilities, and landscape amenity areas. Each of these areas has bespoke objectives and policies, as well as activity statuses which are illustrated in the table in Figure 7.
253. The HGI recognises that the land occupied by the park has significance to iwi and was historically occupied by the ancestors of Ngāti Paoa^{13,45}. This is reflected in the assessment matters for all Discretionary Activities where effects on tangata whenua may be considered⁴⁶ for all such activities regardless of the area within which an activity is proposed to be undertaken.
254. The HGI seeks to protect heritage, landscape, ecology and also provide for recreational and community activities on this site. The balance between these activities and the buildings that house them is reflected by a spectrum of activity standards ranging from Permitted Activity statuses for sports related facilities within Area A, to a stringent set of Non-Complying Activity statuses for the maunga in Area C.
255. The HGI contains an ‘accidental discovery rule’ for all permitted earthworks activities in Rule 10c.5.5.1 (the ‘earthworks development controls’). This rule states that where evidence of a burial site or any other archaeological site is uncovered, all work must cease and Heritage New Zealand Pouhere Taonga must be advised immediately. Council will then consult with the relevant authorities (including Mana Whenua) and the property owner with regard to the proper treatment of the site.

⁴⁴ Refer Part 10a.24.1 - Introduction

⁴⁵ Noting that this site is also within the area of interest of Ngāti Whanaunga, Ngāi Tai ki Tāmaki, Te Patukirikiri, Ngāti Tamaterā, Ngāti Te Ata, and Ngāti Maru (E. Ashby evidence para 7.2)

⁴⁶ Assessment Matters 10a.24.8.

Activities	A	B	C ²	D	E
The construction and relocation of buildings where the footprint of the building is over 50m ² , including buildings used for any of the other activities listed in this table ¹	RD	NC	NC	RD	RD
The construction and relocation of buildings where the footprint of the building is ≤ 50m ² , including buildings used for any of the other activities listed in this table.	P	NC	NC	P	P
Alterations and additions to the exterior of existing buildings including buildings used for any of the other activities listed in this table. However this does not apply to minor alterations and additions as defined in part 14 - Definitions ¹	RD	n/a	n/a	RD	RD
Carparking areas and vehicle access roads	P	NC	NC	P	P
Changing facilities	P	NC	NC	D	P
Clubrooms	P	NC	NC	P	P
Community facilities	P	NC	NC	P	D
Construction of a pedestrian and equestrian bridge over the streams	P	P	n/a	n/a	P
Equestrian activities	P	D	NC	D	P
Golf course (in accordance with an approved development plan)	P	n/a	NC	D	D
Information centres	P	NC	NC	P	D
Mountain biking and horse riding trails	P	D	NC	D	P
Museums	NC	NC	NC	P	NC
Observation areas, viewing platforms and related structures	P	NC	NC	P	P
Organised sports and recreation and associated grounds and playing fields	P	NC	NC	D	P
Park furniture (including seats, rubbish bins, BBQs, lighting, signs and picnic facilities)	P	NC	NC	P	P
Planting and maintenance of ecosourced species	P	P	RD	P	P
Playgrounds (including playground apparatus)	P	D	NC	D	P
Stormwater retention ponds	P	D	NC	D	P
Toilets	P	NC	NC	P	P
Walking and jogging trails	P	D	NC	D	P

Figure 7: Land Unit – Open Space 3 (Rangihoua Park) Activity Table

Effect of the Scheduling in the HGI

256. The effect of scheduling Rangihoua Park as a MHS will be to place greater emphasis on the objectives and policies which acknowledge and seek to protect

Māori cultural values in the HGI. These operate at both a broad level⁴⁷ and also specifically with respect to MHS⁴⁸.

257. The greater emphasis (weighting) on these directive policy provisions is likely to manifest when council is considering applications for Restricted Discretionary, Discretionary and Non-Complying resource consents on or adjacent to these sites where there may be cross-boundary effects. This would similarly be the case when council is considering Notices of Requirement, or alterations to existing designations over these sites.
258. There is likely to be a stronger requirement to consult with Mana Whenua, and for the cultural values, impacts on those values, and mitigation to be made explicit within future applications within the site.
259. At the rules level, Part 7.13 of the HGI applies two rules to MHS sites. Under Part 7.13.3.2, it requires that all new ground disturbance, and new toilets (including portaloos) or changing facilities are to be considered as Discretionary Activities, thereby requiring resource consent.
260. In addition, Part 4 - General Rules of the HGI requires that all temporary activities, signage and exterior lighting on the scheduled site be considered as a Discretionary Activity⁴⁹.
261. This is a notable difference from the situation prior to scheduling. A permitted level of activity for all of these activities would no longer apply on this Open Space 3 site and assessment criteria applying to the consideration of the Discretionary Activities on the site and focussed on values identification and consultation will be applied⁵⁰.
262. In my view, the most significant change is classifying any 'ground disturbance' as a Discretionary Activity. There is no definition of *ground disturbance* in the HGI, and the Rule 7.13.3 contains no permitted level of disturbance. Accordingly this sets a low threshold for triggering consent upon a scheduled MHS.
263. This is in contrast to the earthworks development controls of the HGI contained in Part 10c.5.5 of the plan which apply to all land units and settlement areas on the island. These have a permitted level of disturbance of up to 50m² or 400m² in area, and up to 200m³ in volume depending on the slope of the site. As noted earlier, these provisions also contain a permitted standard whereby works must cease upon the discovery of Māori cultural artifacts or other evidence of occupation to allow for specific treatment of the find to be considered in consultation with iwi.
264. The approach of regulating all ground disturbance activities on these sites differs from the approach taken in the AUP for sports fields and major recreation centres located within SSMW. In the AUP there is a permitted level of land disturbance for the operation, maintenance, resurfacing and repair of driveways,

⁴⁷ Refer to Issues and Objectives in Part 2.5.8 Māori (Resource Management Issues and Objectives)

⁴⁸ Refer to Objectives and Policies in Part 7.13 Māori Heritage

⁴⁹ Rules 4.5.5, 4.9.3, and 4.10.4 respectively.

⁵⁰ Part 7.13.4 of the HGI

parking areas, sports fields and major recreational facilities, subject to a Permitted Activity standard limiting the disturbance to the depth and area of earth previously disturbed or modified . Earthworks for the maintenance and repair of walking tracks and bridle trails are Permitted Activities, as are planting and gardening activities. Any other disturbance not otherwise listed is a Discretionary Activity.

265. Another activity status change of note is that all temporary activities become a Discretionary Activity within the sports park. Temporary activities apply to an activity which is of a non-repetitive and short term nature. Regular activities, such as organised sports and recreation activities, are regulated by the land unit provisions themselves (refer to Figure 7) as are activities which may be normally expected to occur⁵¹.

266. Temporary Activities are defined in the HGI as including the following activities of relevance to Onetangi Sports Park:

- Events;
- Private and public functions;
- Sporting events (non-repetitive).

267. Large organised sporting events and functions do occur from time to time within the park although council's events records for the last two years indicate a portion of these are repetitive (annual) in nature. The HGI allows for discretion to be exercised for ad-hoc activities where they may be normally expected to occur on a site. Those activities that fall outside of these parameters would no longer be Permitted Activities and would require Discretionary Activity resource consent. This is a more stringent approach than currently exists in the AUP where temporary activities on SSMW are Restricted Discretionary Activities⁵².

Effect of the Scheduling in the AUP (streams within the sports park)

268. The streams within Rangihoua Park are regulated under the regional plan chapters of the AUP.

269. The Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua Overlay (D21) does not specifically regulate with respect to lakes, rivers, streams and wetlands, however the Auckland-wide Lakes, Rivers, Streams and Wetlands chapter (E3) of the AUP does contain permitted activity standards which require that all permitted activities '*...must not destroy, damage or modify any sites scheduled in the Historic Heritage Overlay or the Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua Overlay*'⁵³. Permitted activities include conservation planting and pest plant removal⁵⁴.

⁵¹ Refer to explanatory note under Rule 4.5.5

⁵² Rule D21.4.1(A3)

⁵³ Standard E3.6.1.1(7) of the AUP

⁵⁴ Rule E3.4.1 of the AUP

270. There are numerous references in the policies and methods of Chapter E3 to avoiding significant adverse effects and managing adverse effects on Mana Whenua values in relation to the freshwater environment. These would require consideration during any applications for resource consent affecting the streams.

Cultural Value as Archaeology

271. Submission 1.1 draws a logical conclusion that due to the fact that the park has been landscaped to accommodate recreational activities over several years, there is little chance of archaeological evidence of early Māori occupation remaining. The submission equates cultural values with the presence of physical remnants of early Māori occupation.

272. B6.5.2 of the RPS contains the factors used in order to identify and evaluate Mana Whenua cultural and historic heritage sites and areas of significance to Mana Whenua within the Auckland Region.

273. Prior to PM12, there were no criteria included within the HGI in order to identify and evaluate such sites. PM12 introduces wording to the HGI which cross-references to the RPS factors. The RPS must be given effect to by the HGI⁵⁵.

274. RPS Policy B6.5.2 gives effect to objectives within B6.5.1 which seek to identify, protect and enhance both the *tangible* and *intangible* values of Mana Whenua cultural heritage, and also recognise, protect and enhance the association of Mana Whenua cultural, spiritual and historic values with local history and whakapapa⁵⁶.

275. Recognising and providing for the relationship of Māori and their culture and traditions with their ancestral lands, water, sites, waahi tapu and other taonga is identified in section 6 of the RMA as a matter of national importance. This is not limited to the physical remnants of these relationships.

276. Tangible evidence is only one consideration of the cultural values presented by a site to qualify it for scheduling. Intangible values such as mana, metaphysical and spiritual importance, historical significance, and educational significance all feature in B6.5.2 as qualifying factors.

Response to Submission 1.1 and Further Submission FS01 (with 92 co-signatories)

277. The submission takes the view that scheduling Onetangi Sports Park will make maintaining and developing its current recreational uses difficult. It makes a case for the removal of the overlay from the sports fields on the basis that any physical remnants of early occupation will have been obliterated through subsequent landscaping of the park.

278. A desktop archaeological assessment has been completed on this site by Council officers. Evidence has been found of two recorded sites in the Auckland

⁵⁵ Section 73(4) of the RMA

⁵⁶ Refer to Objectives B6.5.1(1) and (3) of the RPS

Council Cultural Heritage Inventory (CHI) database and two unrecorded historic heritage sites located within the sports park area. These are illustrated in Figure 8 and the technical memorandum is included in **Appendix 4**⁵⁷.



Figure 8: Location of recorded and reported Māori historic heritage in the Onetangi Sports Park area⁵⁷

279. Of note, the Onetangi Sports Park contains a small midden/hangi pit (CHI 14681) circled in red in Figure 8. Two unrecorded sites, an urupa (anecdotal) and a midden (discovered and destroyed during earthworks), are referenced in research records completed during the development of the sportsfields in 1996 and 1997.
280. This analysis suggests that physical remnants of early Māori occupation may still exist in close proximity to (or possibly under) the sports fields on this site. It also suggests that expansion of the recreational facilities may encounter unrecorded archaeology during land disturbance.
281. Addressing the relevance of physical remnants as a determiner of cultural association, the CVA for Te Rangihoua (Te Pūtiki o Kahumatamomoe) provided by Ngāti Paoa is extensive in outlining the cultural significance of this site. Evidence of the importance of this site to Ngāti Paoa is also found in their iwi

⁵⁷ Internal Memo Dated 20/6/2019. M Plowman to Nicki Malone (Appendix 4)

planning document lodged with council in 2013⁵⁸ and evidence of their long association with the area is evident in Ngāti Paoa's initialling version of its Deed of Settlement⁵⁹.

282. As with a majority of the nominated sites of significance, much of the significance of this site stems from its historical cultural associations as opposed to physical archaeology. The difference between Te Ao Māori (Māori worldview) and Te Ao Pākeha (European worldview) concepts of cultural heritage is discussed at length in Mr. Ashby's evidence from paragraph 5.1 in **Appendix 4**.
283. In the case of Rangihoua Park, these associations include it being a battle site, a refuge, a hilltop pā (the main pā on Waiheke⁶⁰) and its supporting kāinga (village). Also important is the area as a source of rawa tūturu (customary resources) including mānuka (tea tree), taro, and other flora and fauna. These values extend beyond the physical (archaeological) and are no less relevant in qualifying this site for scheduling under B6.5.2(2) of the RPS. I therefore disagree with this aspect of the submitters reasoning.
284. I concur with the views of Mr. Ashby in paragraphs 4.2 and 5.8 of his evidence. Part 2 of the RMA requires greater consideration of matters pertaining to the relationship of Māori and their culture and traditions with their wāhi tapu sites (s6(e)), the ability to kaitiakitanga (s7(a)) and the principles of Treaty of Waitangi (s8). In my view, this places considerable weight on the importance of the cultural recognition of this site. It is, however, not the only consideration for achieving sustainable management.
285. The Onetangi Sports Park is one of only two sports parks on the island and is its primary recreational reserve⁶¹. The sports park contains a range of recreation activities which in some cases have been established since the land was acquired in 1970's. A history of active community involvement in the development of the sports park and the presence of volunteer organisations indicates the site has long been considered an important community asset.
286. The provision of social facilities (including open space) is an important planning consideration within the Auckland region, which is seeking to intensify its population through a quality compact urban form model⁶². This park in particular is a prominent part of island's open space network plan, and the recreational activities undertaken within the park are explicitly provided for through the objectives, policies and rules of Land Unit - Open Space 3.
287. In my view, the scheduling in its current form sets up a tension between the cultural recognition and protection of this site and its long established and strategically important use for a range of recreation activities. This tension is specifically with respect to any ground disturbance activities.

⁵⁸ Ngāti Paoa Trust – Interim Ngāti Paoa Regional Policy Statement 31 May 2013

⁵⁹ <https://www.govt.nz/assets/Documents/OTS/Ngati-Paoa/Ngati-Paoa-Deed-of-Settlement.pdf>

⁶⁰ E. Ashby evidence. Para 7.3.

⁶¹ Refer to Waiheke Local Board Resolution WHK/2020/100. Point (b).

⁶² Refer to RPS Chapter B2 - Urban Growth and Form

288. I note the views of Mr. Ashby that often what Mana Whenua are seeking is a genuine relationship between parties⁶³ to guide the future development of culturally sensitive areas and provide for lasting mutual benefits. This is consistent with my professional experience. When considering Treaty principles such as rangatiratanga, active protection and partnership, Mr. Ashby points out in paragraph 7.12 of his evidence that mutual benefit is also a commonly accepted Treaty principle. He notes that mutual benefit in the case of Rangihoua Park 'could be easily achieved through maintenance of the site for example, provided mana whenua tīkanga and participation was provided for'⁶⁴.
289. The policy framework in the HGI seeks to provide a level of certainty that existing recreational uses within the park will be provided for throughout the park where they are appropriate. The relevant objective is 10a.24.3.4: 'To provide for a range of recreational and community activities, where appropriate, throughout the park'.
290. This can be interpreted to mean that already established facilities will be provided for in a practical manner, and that there are appropriate mechanisms in place to consider the appropriate location of future recreational uses.
291. As I interpret it, the CVA provided by Ngāti Paoa and included in **Appendix 1** identifies that it is intangible cultural values as opposed to any identified physical remnants that are culturally significant in the lower lying areas of the park surrounding the maunga (hill) which contain the sports facilities.
292. Even so, based on the archaeological assessment, it is my view that physical remnants of early Māori occupation of the site may be present in undisturbed land within the sports park itself.
293. I acknowledge that matters pertaining to ground disturbance as they apply to Māori cultural values extend beyond the physical. As stated by the Independent Māori Statutory Board during the hearings on the AUP, 'Land disturbance can affect the mauri, mana, ana tapu imbued in important sites'⁶⁵. These concepts are also reiterated from paragraph 7.15 of Mr. Ashby's evidence. In my experience, culturally appropriate responses to such disturbance can include providing for tikanga (corrects customs and protocols), preventing earth entering waterways and other ecological areas, and retaining any earth disturbed within the boundaries of the site.
294. I have considered the most appropriate resource management approach to address this policy tension within the scope of the notified plan change and the submissions received, while recognising that the operative provisions of the HGI have already been found to achieve Part 2 of the RMA. This has been done in the absence of any further mātauranga (cultural knowledge) from Ngāi Paoa who are submitters to PM12, or any further input from the submitter Mr Ridley. It would be helpful to hear more from these parties at the forthcoming hearing.
295. Recognising that there is a history of ground modification on this site to create and operate these facilities, and considering the Treaty principles of mutual

⁶³ E. Ashby evidence. Para 4.10.

⁶⁴ E. Ashby evidence. Footnote page 26.

⁶⁵ Topic 037 David Taipari EIC – para 19

benefit and partnership, it is my view that it is appropriate to provide for a limited amount of ground disturbance as a Permitted Activity in order to enable the ongoing operation and maintenance of the sports park. This is partially in response to the observations of Mr. Ashby at paragraph 7.14 where I agree with his evaluation that a highly administered site is likely to have no perceivable mutual benefit for the community or Mana Whenua. In addition, I have considered it is likely that such a scenario would place a large administrative burden on Mana Whenua themselves to respond to resource consent applications for minor operational matters.

296. I do not support ground disturbance to further develop the site unless it provides an opportunity for Mana Whenua to be involved in a resource consent process. In this regard I agree with the evidence of Mr. Ashby at paragraphs 5.4, 7.8 and 7.14 where he identifies the cultural degradation to a wāhi tapu site that can occur through the accumulation of 'noa' (normal/profane) activities.
297. Requiring further development activities to undergo a resource consent process will provide an opportunity for Council to consider the cultural significance of such activities. The reporting planner can engage with Mana Whenua and impose any conditions considered appropriate to recognise and address the cultural values of the site. I have considered several available mechanisms through which this could be achieved.
298. An obvious option is to remove the overlay from areas currently used for recreational activities. In my view, this is not appropriate principally because the overlay demonstrates a cultural association with the wider area covering a spectrum of matters from the tangible to the spiritual. An overlay with 'gaps' in it based on operational and maintenance convenience of the sports park does not appropriately reflect this cultural relationship and is inconsistent in my view with the intention of the schedule and the wider RPS. Such an approach may also lessen consideration of the cultural significance of the excluded areas in any future management plans (such as reserve management plans). I note that Mr. Ashby also rejects the notion of not scheduling an entire culturally significant site at his paragraph 6.4.
299. Another option is to simply require resource consent to be sought for operational and maintenance activities being conducted within the park which involve any ground disturbance. To this end I have sought the advice of sports parks operations staff who were able to outline the variety and regularity of the maintenance and operational activities undertaken within the sports park.
300. Given the range of activities being undertaken, at different times, and at different scales, this is likely to result in multitude of consents being sought at significant expense to the applicants. There is no certainty that these Discretionary Activity consents would be granted and the volume of consents required could place a significant administrative burden on the operators of these facilities and most likely on Mana Whenua themselves. As an extreme example, the HGI provisions in their current form could theoretically require resource consent for a Discretionary Activity to be sought for superficial earth disturbances which are part of normal golf course maintenance and use of the club by golfers.
301. I have considered the application of a 'blanket' (global) resource consent. Such consents could theoretically permit a range of ground disturbance activities negating the need to seek individual consents. These types of consents are most effective for a narrowly defined activity and they often contain

further evaluation mechanisms which provide a degree of certainty that activities will be acceptable. This again results in some lack of certainty to the sports park operators. Each anticipated activity within the sports park would need to be specified and variations to the consent may be necessary as time passes to reflect changing technology or techniques. The monitoring of such a consent is likely to be an ongoing administrative burden.

302. Council parks staff have noted that the change in the activity status of signage upon the scheduling the site will be a significant financial burden given that the Council is progressively installing bi-lingual signage in its reserves as part of its Te Kete Rukuruku programme. Resource consents for signage, the maintenance of tracks and trails outside of the sports park area, and planting outside the sports park area could extend to \$50,000. This provides some quantification of the cost likely to be incurred by the Council in recognising the cultural significance of this site even with a proposed ground disturbance exemption. I note that the abovementioned activities are more amenable to being treated as blanket consents.
303. In the case of Onetangi Sports Park, many of the activities that occur on the site are identified in the HGI as Permitted Activities within the district-wide earthworks limits on area and volume disturbed (refer to the activity table in Figure 7). These include *clubrooms, golf courses, organised sports and recreation and associated grounds and playing fields, and mountain biking and horse riding trails*⁶⁶. The current activities have presumably been legally established and have been occurring with regularity over a number of years.
304. As such, I have considered the extent to which these existing activities are likely to enjoy existing use rights under section 10 of the RMA. Such rights could apply to all district level activities in the sports park. Any land use dispensation or permission granted under the Town and Country Planning Act (1953 or 1977) and current at the time the RMA was enacted are land use consents under the section 383 transitional resource consent provisions of the RMA. Any person can apply to the Council for an existing use certificate under section 139A of the RMA. Any development in addition to the current existing uses would then be considered through a consenting process.
305. It is my understanding that a reliance on existing use rights can be problematic for a range of activities which have been established over a significant period of time. With respect to the recreational activities in question on this site, two issues with this approach dominate - the need to ensure there is no discontinuation of activities for a period of 12 months⁶⁷ and that the activities are of a similar character, scale and intensity to that which existed prior to the proposed plan being notified⁶⁸.
306. Onetangi Sports Park contains a range of activities run by volunteer sports and recreation organisations. It is possible that these types of organisations can go on hiatus from time to time, such as for financial reasons, and this may

⁶⁶ Rule 10a.24.5

⁶⁷ Section 10(2) of the RMA

⁶⁸ Section 10(1)(a)

extend to a 12 month discontinuation thereby extinguishing the existing use right.

307. A second issue is with the requirement that there be no increase in the intensity of use of an activity. Given that Onetangi Sports Park is currently an underutilised recreation facility, and in an effort to promote active lifestyles within the region, it is both Council's and the local board's intention to actively grow the use of the sports park by the community. For these reasons, in my view a reliance on existing use rights is limited in this application.
308. In my opinion, relying on existing use rights (or perhaps a global consent) would be appropriate for signage, external lighting, and temporary activities where they can be proven to be of a similar character, scale and intensity as already exists. Where these activities exceed this effects envelope, it is appropriate that they be considered under a Discretionary Activity consent process as aspects of these activities may generate adverse Māori cultural effects requiring avoidance, remediation, or mitigation. As these are relatively confined and well defined activities, simply seeking a blanket resource consent may be more efficient and convenient.
309. Taking all the above into account, with respect to the ground disturbance on the MHS and as is consistent with the approach taken in the AUP, I recommend that the HGI be amended to allow ground disturbance for the operation and maintenance of the recreation areas of the sports park area (Area A in Figure 3) to remain a Permitted Activity where this can be limited to areas and to a depth of earth previously disturbed or modified.
310. Any permitted level of ground disturbance outlined above must still be subject to Rule 10c.5.5.1 of the earthworks development controls for land units and settlement areas thereby requiring a specific process to be followed in the case of the accidental discovery of artefacts of Māori or European origin. The site is also still subject to the regional land disturbance standards of the AUP for more significant earthworks.
311. Any ground disturbance proposed that cannot meet the above criteria or which is sought to further develop the park would require consideration as a Discretionary Activity. This is generally consistent with the approach taken in the AUP and would allow a fulsome consideration of all the matters pertaining to the site, including the cultural effects on Mana Whenua.
312. In my view, the most efficient and effective manner in which to achieve the identified outcomes is an amendment to the HGI rules in Part 7.13.3 Rules for MHS and an addition to Part 14 – Definitions to include a definition for 'Parks Maintenance'. The recommended wording is included in **Appendix 3**.
313. Beyond the control of the HGI but also of particular relevance to his site is the reserve management plan being developed for Rangihoua Onetangi Sports Park. These plans are required to give effect to the principles of te Tiriti o Waitangi (the Treaty of Waitangi) and their development requires actively working with Mana Whenua.
314. I agree with the observations of Mr. Ashby in his evidence that these strategic plans created under the Reserves Act 1977 offer a significant opportunity for the park to be developed in a culturally appropriate manner. The scheduling of Rangihoua Park as an MHS will aid the recognition of this culturally important site in subsequent strategic plans both within and outside the RMA.

315. For the above reasons, it is recommended that Submission 1.1 be accepted in part and the recommended amendments to Part 7.13.3 and Part 14 of the HGI be approved.

8.6.6 Submission points opposing PM12 in its entirety

Sub. No.	Name of Submitter	Summary of the Relief Sought by the Submitter	Further Submissions	Planner's Recommendation
5.1	Annette Robertson	Seeks to have the plan modification declined with reference to the properties at numbers 3, 5 and 7 Glenbrook Road, Rocky Bay, Waiheke Island and historic plan changes affecting these properties which placed a Category 'B' Heritage listing over some of these sites.	Oppose: Heritage New Zealand Incorporated (FS03)	Reject
6.1	Vera Regina Schulze	Supports the principle of honoring and recognising sites and places of significance to Mana Whenua but opposes any plan change that could negatively affect the submitter's way of life (living on a houseboat)		Reject

Evaluation

Submission 5.1

316. As discussed in section 8.4 of this report. I consider this submission to be out of scope and therefore it should be rejected.

Submission 6.1

317. This submission states that while it is supportive of recognising and honouring SSMW, it opposes any change that could negatively affect the submitter's way of life, living on a houseboat. The submitter therefore seeks that PM12 be declined.

318. PM12 applies to the landward areas of Site MHS 4 – Te Rangihoua and are district level provisions. Insofar as this applies to the Rangihoua Houseboats, the structures which exist supporting the boats are piers/jetties to gain access,

seven composting toilets (one for each boat), and in some cases a small implement shed for housing household tools.

319. Provided these structures were legally established and do not increase in their intensity, the scheduling will not affect their ongoing use. In the event that they are altered, any activities involving ground disturbance would require consideration as a Discretionary Activity. This would most likely require consultation with Mana Whenua to determine cultural impacts of such activities.
320. On site and small scale wastewater treatment and disposal is a regional plan matter regulated by the AUP⁶⁹. This district level plan change will not introduce more stringent rules than currently exist. It would, however, raise awareness of the cultural significance of the site to plan users and waste disposal is known to be a culturally sensitive issue for Mana Whenua.
321. Overall, the scheduling would not prohibit enabling activities for the houseboats however any future assessment of such activities would be balanced against a new understanding of the cultural significance of this area. An adaptive management approach to an evolving understanding of the receiving environment is common and appropriate in resource management practice. As the land covered by the overlay is council owned, any proposed activities will require its landowner approval, as does the ongoing operation any existing facilities.
322. For the above reasons, I recommend that Submission 6.1 in opposition to PM12 be rejected.

9. LOCAL BOARD VIEWS

323. Section 12(3) of the Local Government (Auckland Council) Act 2009 (LGACA) states that local boards do not have separate legal standing from Auckland Council. This means that a local board cannot formally submit through a public process on PC22 or PM12.
324. However the LGACA also requires that the decision makers on PC22 and PM12 (i.e. independent hearing commissioners) must consider the views and preferences expressed by a local board if the decision does, or may, affect the responsibilities or operation of the local board, or the well-being of communities within its area. In this case, the 33 sites proposed by PC22 and PM12 fall within fourteen local board areas.
325. The local board views are summarised in Table 10. They are mostly supportive of the plan changes however five local boards have also raised particular concerns. The views are summarised and discussed in the table.

⁶⁹ Chapter E5 On-site and Small Scale Wastewater Treatment and Disposal.

Table 10: Local board views and planner comments

Local Board	Views (summary)	Resolution Link	Planner comment
Ōtara Papatoetoe	Supportive of the Plan Changes	70	No comment
Māngere-Ōtāhuhu	Supportive of the Plan Changes	71	No comment
Rodney	<p>Supportive of Plan Changes with the exception of Site 94 – Taurangatira.</p> <p>The board holds concerns that the overlay will impact on the development plans of the New Zealand Scout Association who lease part of this reserve.</p> <p>The local board states that the Murray Jones Reserve was originally gifted to the Scouts and was then transferred to council.</p> <p>The board is aware of the Scouts’ intention to further develop their leased site in the future with a purpose built facility.</p>	72	<p>Should the scheduling be approved, new buildings and alterations to existing buildings will become a Discretionary Activity under the overlay.</p> <p>The reserve management plan for this site (2008) identifies that the Riverhead Scout Group may develop a new Scout Den here.</p> <p>Any planned development would most likely require engagement with Mana Whenua and any comments from iwi (or a cultural value assessment) would be considered by the reporting planner.</p> <p>Any impact on the Scouts development plans is speculative although an interest in ecological restoration is noted in the reserve management plan and this is likely to be supported by iwi.</p> <p>The New Zealand Scout Association (Waitoru Scout Group) was directly served notice of Plan Change 22. No submission was received.</p>

⁷⁰ https://infocouncil.aucklandcouncil.govt.nz/Open/2020/05/OP_20200519_MIN_9781.PDF

⁷¹ https://infocouncil.aucklandcouncil.govt.nz/Open/2020/05/MO_20200520_MIN_9722.PDF

⁷² https://infocouncil.aucklandcouncil.govt.nz/Open/2020/05/RD_20200520_MIN_9683.PDF

Maungakiekie-Tāmaki	Supportive of the Plan Changes	73	No comment
Waiheke	<p>With respect to Te Rangihoua/Onetangi Sports Park:</p> <p>Support the position of Mana Whenua and Heritage New Zealand</p> <p>Note that Rangihoua Reserve/Onetangi Sports Park is the primary recreational reserve on Waiheke Island</p> <p>Note that the local board is undertaking a reserve management plan for Rangihoua Reserve/Onetangi Sports Park which will contemplate the activities that require further consenting across the reserve.</p>	74	These matters are responded to in section 8.6.5 of this report
Franklin	<p>Supportive of the Plan Changes</p> <p>Seeks that council staff clearly communicate ramifications and opportunities of scheduling to</p>	75	No comment

⁷³ https://infocouncil.aucklandcouncil.govt.nz/Open/2020/05/MT_20200526_MIN_9970.PDF

⁷⁴ https://infocouncil.aucklandcouncil.govt.nz/Open/2020/06/WHK_20200624_MIN_10017.PDF

⁷⁵ https://infocouncil.aucklandcouncil.govt.nz/Open/2020/05/FR_20200526_MIN_9878.PDF

	existing user groups		
Ōrākei	Supportive of the plan changes with the following requests: Site 77 Onepū Whakatakataka – do not support the scheduling of the road Site 097 Te Taurere – support if the grazing rights over Taylor’s Hill remain.	76	The local board resolutions do not state the reason why Ōrākei Local Board does not support the scheduling of the road. Auckland Transport has been consulted on the proposed scheduling and are not opposed to its inclusion. The scheduling of this site as a SSMW does not have a direct impact on lease arrangements on this site. Farming or grazing as part of a management programme for open space is a Permitted Activity in the AUP (Rule H7.9.1(A27)).
Waitematā	Supportive of the Plan Changes	77	No comment
Papakura	Supportive of the Plan Changes	78	No comment
Upper Harbour	No comments	N/A	No comment
Kaipātiki	No comments	N/A	No comment
Waitakere Ranges	Supportive of the Plan Changes	79	No comment
Devonport - Takapuna	Supportive of the inclusion of Takāraro into schedule 12.	80	A check of the notification records confirms that during the initial public notification, notice was sent to the occupier at 33A Vauxhall Road, Cambria

⁷⁶ https://infocouncil.aucklandcouncil.govt.nz/Open/2020/05/OR_20200521_MIN_10014.PDF

⁷⁷ https://infocouncil.aucklandcouncil.govt.nz/Open/2020/05/WTM_20200519_MIN_9821.PDF

⁷⁸ https://infocouncil.aucklandcouncil.govt.nz/Open/2020/05/PPK_20200527_MIN_9789.PDF

⁷⁹ https://infocouncil.aucklandcouncil.govt.nz/Open/2020/05/WTK_20200528_MIN_9649.PDF

⁸⁰ https://infocouncil.aucklandcouncil.govt.nz/Open/2020/06/DT_20200623_MIN_9945.PDF

	Seeks to highlight to the hearing commissioners of the potential that Devonport Museum located within Takāraro may not have been made sufficiently aware of the opportunity to provide a submission on the plan changes.		Reserve – the physical address of Devonport Historical and Museum Society. During the limited re-notification process, notice was sent to PO Box 32 044 Devonport – the postal address of the society.
Albert-Eden	Supportive of the inclusion of the site 'Te Ipu Pakore' in PC22	⁸¹	No comment

10. CONCLUSIONS

326. In total seven primary submissions and two further submissions have been received on Plan Change 22, and six primary submissions and three further submissions on Plan Modification 12.

327. The submissions received have been in support of and in opposition to Plan Change 22 and Plan Modification 12. Comments have also been received from the 14 local boards affected by these plan changes. The submissions can be themed as follows:

- support PC22 as notified;
- support PC22 with a minor amendments to Schedule 14.1 and a site description in Schedule 12;
- oppose PC22 due to potential effects on houseboat activities;
- support PM12 as notified;
- support PM12 and apply the same approach to other reserves on Waiheke Island;
- oppose PM12 for various other reasons (most notably for the effects on Onetangi Sports Park).

328. Having considered all of the submissions and reviewed all relevant statutory and non-statutory documents, having had regard to all statutory obligations including those under sections 32 and 32AA of the Resource Management Act 1991, I recommend that Plan Change 22 and Plan Modification 12 be approved,

⁸¹ https://infocouncil.aucklandcouncil.govt.nz/Open/2020/05/AE_20200519_MIN_9889.PDF

subject to the amendments to the text/planning maps of the Auckland Unitary Plan and Auckland Council District Plan – Hauraki and Gulf Islands Section as set out in **Appendix 3** to this report.



329. In my view, these recommended amendments achieve the purpose of the Resource Management Act 1991 and give effect to the Auckland Regional Policy Statement.

11. RECOMMENDATIONS

330. I recommend that, the Hearing Commissioners accept or reject submissions (and associated further submissions) as outlined in this report.

331. I recommend that Plan Change 22 to the Auckland Unitary Plan and Plan Modification 12 to the Auckland Council District Plan be approved, with modifications, as outlined in this report, and as set out in **Appendix 3** to this report.

12. SIGNATORIES

	Name and title of signatory
Author	<p>Matthew Gouge Principal Planner – Central/South Planning Team Plans & Places Department</p> 
Reviewer/ Approver	<p>Craig Cairncross Team Leader, Central/South Planning Team 1 Plans & Places Department</p> 

APPENDIX 1
SECTION 32 EVALUATION REPORT

Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua - Tranche 1

Proposed Plan Change 22 Auckland Unitary Plan (Operative in Part) 2016

and

Proposed Plan Modification 12 Auckland Council District Plan - Hauraki Gulf Islands Section - Operative 2018

STATUTORY ASSESSMENT REPORT

Contents

1.	Introduction	5
	<i>Scope and Purpose of the Report</i>	<i>5</i>
	<i>Background to the Plan Change</i>	<i>7</i>
2.	Auckland Unitary Plan and Hauraki and Gulf Islands Section Plan	8
	<i>Auckland Unitary Plan - Regional Policy Statement</i>	<i>8</i>
	<i>Auckland Unitary Plan – Regional Coastal Plan and District Plan Level</i>	<i>9</i>
	<i>Auckland Council District Plan - Hauraki Gulf Islands Section 2018</i>	<i>10</i>
	<i>Current Plan Provisions (AUP(OIP) and HGI)</i>	<i>10</i>
3.	Summary of Proposed Plan Changes	10
4.	Appropriateness of Plan Change to Achieve Purpose of Act (s32(1)(a))	11
5.	Options and Methods Assessment	13
	<i>Development of Options</i>	<i>13</i>
	<i>Evaluation of Options</i>	<i>13</i>
	<i>Assessment of Rules</i>	<i>19</i>
	<i>Risk of Acting or Not Acting</i>	<i>19</i>
6.	Development of Plan Changes	19
	<i>Methodology</i>	<i>19</i>
	<i>Sites within Tranche 1</i>	<i>20</i>
	<i>Consultation requirements under the Act</i>	<i>20</i>
	<i>Preparation of Cultural Values Assessments</i>	<i>25</i>
	<i>Site extents for nominated sites</i>	<i>26</i>
	<i>Evaluation of each nominated site and management method</i>	<i>26</i>
7.	Statutory Evaluation under the RMA	26
	<i>Part 2 (sections 5-8) of the RMA – Purpose and Principles</i>	<i>26</i>
	<i>Section 5 Purpose</i>	<i>26</i>
	<i>Section 6 Matters of national importance</i>	<i>27</i>
	<i>Section 7 Other matters</i>	<i>28</i>
	<i>Section 8 Treaty of Waitangi</i>	<i>28</i>
8.	National and Regional Planning Context	29
	<i>Matters to be considered by a territorial authority</i>	<i>29</i>
	<i>Section 67 and 75 - Contents of regional and district plans</i>	<i>29</i>

National Policy Statements	30
New Zealand Coastal Policy Statement 2010 (NZCPS)	31
Relevant provisions of the Auckland Unitary Plan Operative in Part - Regional Policy Statement	32
Relevant provisions of the Auckland Unitary Plan Operative in Part - Regional Plan and Regional Coastal Plan Objectives and Policies	36
Other Acts	37
Other plans	39
9. Analysis Against District Level Objectives (s32(3)(b) of the Act)	40
10. Section 86B of the RMA	42
11. Conclusion	43

Attachment:

- Attachment 1** Assessment of Sites under the AUP(OIP) and the HGI, associated Cultural Values Assessments and planning and aerial maps for each site.

Acronyms:

Plan Change to the Auckland Unitary Plan (Operative in Part) 2016	PPC22
Plan Modification to the Auckland Council District Plan – Hauraki and Gulf Islands Section (Operative) 2018	PPM12
Plan Change 22 and Plan Modification 12	Plan changes
Resource Management Act 1991	RMA or 'the Act'
Auckland Unitary Plan (Operative in Part) 2016	AUP(OIP)
Auckland Council District Plan – Hauraki Gulf Islands Section (Operative) 2018	HGI
Māori Cultural Heritage Programme	MCHP
Outstanding Natural Features Overlay Schedule	ONF or 'Schedule 6'
Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua Schedule	Schedule 12
Schedule of Historic Heritage	Schedule 14.1
Regional Policy Statement	RPS

1. Introduction

Scope and Purpose of the Report

1. This report has been prepared by Auckland Council to fulfil the statutory requirements of section 32 of the Resource Management Act 1991 (“RMA” or “the Act”) for proposed Plan Change 22 (PPC22) to the Auckland Unitary Plan (Operative in Part) 2016 (AUP(OIP)) and proposed Plan Modification 12 (PPM12) to the Auckland Council District Plan – Hauraki Gulf Islands Section – Operative 2018 (HGI). For the purposes of this report, a ‘plan change’ and ‘plan modification’ are equivalent terms and simply reflects the terminology used in the two respective plans.
2. PPC22 and PPM12 have been developed in collaboration with the 19 Mana Whenua entities within the Auckland Region and is the first of several plan changes to schedule new Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua in the AUP(OIP) and HGI. PPC22 and PPM12 provide a statutory framework for recognition and protection of sites identified as part of the Māori Cultural Heritage Programme (MCHP).
3. The purpose of this plan change is to provide for the social and cultural wellbeing of the community through the protection of cultural heritage. It has been identified that the recognition and protection of Mana Whenua cultural heritage is an issue of regional significance¹. In particular, protecting Mana Whenua culture, landscapes and historic heritage is an issue of significance to Māori and to iwi authorities in the region.
4. The purpose of the plan changes is to recognise the cultural values of 34 sites nominated by Mana Whenua by:
 - a) Adding 31 sites to the AUP(OIP)’s Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua Overlay², as identified in Chapter L Schedule 12;
 - b) Applying the ‘importance to Mana Whenua’³ criterion to the nine nominated sites that are already scheduled in the AUP(OIP)’s Outstanding Natural Features Overlay Schedule (ONF), as identified in Chapter L Schedule 6 (Schedule 6);
 - c) Applying the ‘Mana Whenua’⁴ criterion to five nominated sites that are already scheduled in the AUP(OIP)’s Schedule of Historic Heritage, as identified in Chapter L Schedule 14.1 (Schedule 14.1);
 - d) Adding four sites to the Hauraki Gulf Island District Plan’s Appendix 1f Schedule of Māori heritage sites – Inner islands (as applicable);

¹ Refer to Chapter B6 of the Regional Policy Statement

² AUP(OIP) Section D21 Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua Overlay

³ B4.2.2.(4)(k) the importance of the feature or site to Mana Whenua.

⁴ B52.2.(1)(c) Mana Whenua: the place has a strong or special association with, or is held in high esteem by, Mana Whenua for its symbolic, spiritual, commemorative, traditional or other cultural value.

- e) Adding explanatory text to Appendix 1f, Appendix 4 and Part 7.13 - Maori heritage to include references to the criteria for the identification and evaluation of Maori heritage sites; and
 - f) adding the sites to the AUP(OIP) viewer and HGI planning maps.
5. One site, Te Rangihoua, will be added to both the AUP(OIP) and HGI as it extends over both land and the coastal marine area. Mana Whenua have asked that the 'nominating iwi' column be left blank in Chapter L: Schedule 12 so as to not give an impression to plan users that only one iwi has an interest in any particular site.
 6. The plan change is supported by the following documents in **Attachment 1**:
 - a) AUP(OIP)/HGI planning maps,
 - b) a plan summary; and
 - c) cultural values assessments for each site.
 7. PPC22 introduces 31 new sites into Chapter L, Schedule 12 - Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua Schedule of the AUP(OIP). Fourteen (14) of the sites proposed to be included in Schedule 12 are already scheduled and recognised for their historic heritage values in Schedule 14.1 (5 sites) or as ONFs in Schedules 6 (9 sites) respectively. PPC22 applies the importance of the site to Mana Whenua as a criterion in these schedules.
 8. PPM12 amends Appendix 1f: Schedule of Māori Heritage sites – inner islands in the HGI plan to include four sites. It also introduces explanatory wording into Part 7.13 – Maori heritage, Appendix 4 – Criteria for scheduling heritage items, and Appendix 1f. This wording is in the form of introductory information and also explains the evaluation criteria for identifying and evaluating Maori heritage sites in the HGI.
 9. The AUP(OIP) and the HGI contain existing objectives, policies, and rules to manage and protect Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua (AUP(OIP)) and Maori heritage sites (HGI) at Regional Policy Statement (RPS), Regional Coastal Plan, Regional Plan and District Plan level. PPC22 and PPM12 do not alter any of the existing objectives or policies of the two plans.
 10. When preparing a plan change under the RMA, the council must carry out an evaluation under section 32 of the Act. This evaluation must occur prior to the public notification of any proposed plan change. A section 32 evaluation report examines:
 - a) the extent to which the objectives of the proposal are the most appropriate way to achieve the purpose of the RMA – these are specific objectives being introduced or amended, or the purpose of the proposal (if they do not relate to specific objectives)⁵; and

⁵ s32(1)(a)

- b) whether the provisions of the proposal are the most appropriate way to achieve the objectives – these are the specific policies, rules and other methods that implement, or give effect to, the objectives of the proposal⁶.
11. The evaluation report must be made available at the same time as the plan change being notified and will continue to be refined in response to any consultation that occurs, or in relation to any new information that may arise during the hearings.

Background to the Plan Change

12. In 2014 Auckland Council initiated a Māori Cultural Heritage Programme in collaboration with Mana Whenua with the purpose to improve the understanding and protection of Māori cultural heritage within the region. The programme involves working alongside 19 Mana Whenua entities to understand the cultural values⁷ and therefore the significance of sites to Mana Whenua. As part of the programme a number of new sites have been nominated by Mana Whenua for consideration to be scheduled as to the best management option for site recognition and protection. Thirty four of these sites are to be scheduled in the AUP(OIP) and/or HGI as part of PPC22 and PPM12.
13. As part of the project, a review of the AUP(OIP) and HGI provisions was undertaken to understand how the two plans recognise and protect the nominated sites. The review concluded that both plans offered protection for nominated sites. In the case of the AUP(OIP), this is primarily through their inclusion in Schedule 12 as well as by way of other schedules of the AUP(OIP)⁸. In the case of the HGI, this is through inclusion in Appendix 1f. The AUP(OIP) offers limited protection⁹ for sites that are only known to Mana Whenua, whereas the HGI offers no such protection.
14. The findings of the analysis were presented to the Planning Committee on 28 March 2017 with a recommendation to initiate a plan change for inclusion of sites into the AUP(OIP) and HGI Plan schedules as the most appropriate method to recognise and provide for protection of these sites. The committee resolved (Resolution PLA/2017/39) to initiate the plan change in collaboration with Mana Whenua.
15. A draft plan change was workshopped with the Planning Committee on 6 November 2018. The draft plan change was then presented at the Planning Committee on 27 November 2018. The committee resolved (Resolution PLA/2018/127) to approve the public notification of the proposed plan change to both the AUP(OIP) and HGI. The committee also approved the proposed plan change and this section 32 evaluation report

⁶ s32(1)(b)

⁷“Māori values are largely based on traditional concepts, beliefs and values, and shape the thinking of many Māori. From whakapapa and through time Māori acquired knowledge, termed Mātauranga Māori; and from knowledge came Māori values...Māori values form the basis for explaining the Māori world-view (Te Ao Māori), provide an intrinsic cultural basis for controlling or modifying human behavior, determine issues and perspectives, and provide the concepts, principles and lore Māori use to varying degrees in everyday life. They affect the interaction with others, govern responsibilities, establish the relationship with both the natural and spiritual environment, and form the basis for indigenous aspirations. Māori values therefore form the basis for developing principles, protocols, ethical and cultural standards, and for guiding philosophies for culturally based sustainable development” (Harmsworth, 2005, p.14).

⁸ Outstanding Natural Landscapes overlay (Section D10 and Schedule 7), Outstanding Natural Features overlay (Section D10 and Schedule 6), Outstanding Natural Character overlay (Section D11 and Schedule 8), High Natural Character (Section D11 and Schedule 8), Significant Ecological Areas overlay (Section D9 and Schedule 3 (Terrestrial Schedule), 4 (Marine Schedule) and 5 (Marine where mangroves are a minor component or absent), Historic Heritage overlay (Section D17 and Schedule 14.1)

⁹ By the ‘Accidental Discovery Rule’ refer to Sections E11 and E12 - Land Disturbance

subject to any final changes arising from later discussions with Mana Whenua. Any final changes were to be considered and approved by a delegated working group of three planning committee members.

16. At the time of the draft plan change being presented to the Planning Committee, several sites were still the subject of further discussion with, and between Mana Whenua iwi. As a result of these discussions, the following changes were made to the sites and places to be scheduled at the meeting of delegated planning committee members on 5 March 2019:
 - **One site**, Taurārua, has been removed from Tranche 1 due to agreement being unable to be reached between Mana Whenua iwi.
 - **Three sites**: Whakahuranga Pa, Manukapua and Whangaroa Pa, were withdrawn by Te Uri o Hau on 7 February 2019. It is their intention that these sites will be introduced through future plan changes.
17. These further discussions have resulted in a total of 34 sites being included in PPC22 and PPM12.

2. Auckland Unitary Plan and Hauraki and Gulf Islands Section Plan

18. The following section gives an overview of the sections of these plans most relevant to the proposed plan change as these provisions are referenced extensively in this evaluation report.

Auckland Unitary Plan - Regional Policy Statement

19. The Regional Policy Statement (RPS) of the AUP(OIP) provides an overview of the resource management issues of the region. The RPS includes policies and methods to manage the region's natural and physical resources in an integrated manner to address these issues. The RPS of the AUP(OIP) applies to the whole Auckland region including the Hauraki Gulf Islands.
20. The RPS recognises that very little Mana Whenua cultural heritage has traditionally been scheduled in Auckland¹⁰. Council has a statutory responsibility under section 6(e) of the RMA to recognise and provide for the relationship of Māori and their culture and traditions with their ancestral lands, water, sites, wāhi tapu and other taonga, and to protect Mana Whenua sites of significance from inappropriate subdivision, use and development under s6(f) of the Act. This can best be achieved through taking a collaborative approach to working with Mana Whenua, as exemplified in the RPS. The process for identifying the further sites and places of significance included in PPC22 and PPM12 has been developed with Mana Whenua as part of the wider Māori Cultural Heritage Programme.
21. Within the RPS, Section B6 Mana Whenua, contains overarching objectives and policies that work across the plan to recognise Māori values and to protect Mana Whenua

¹⁰ Section B6.6 Explanation and principal reasons for adoption

cultural heritage¹¹. These provisions seek to protect an array of cultural values pertaining to identified sites. In particular, B6.5: Protection of Mana Whenua cultural heritage, policy B6.5.2 sets out the criteria to help identify and evaluate new sites for inclusion in the respective Plans.

22. Section B4 of the RPS, Natural Heritage, contains objectives and policies to recognise the ancestral relationships of Mana Whenua and their culture and traditions with the landscapes and natural features of Auckland¹². Of particular relevance to this plan change is Policy B4.2.2(4) which identifies ‘*the importance of the feature or site to Mana Whenua*’ as an important criteria for identifying and evaluating outstanding natural features¹³.
23. RPS Section B5, Historic Heritage, seeks to protect significant historic heritage places from inappropriate subdivision, use and development, and ensure they are used appropriately. The objectives and policies in this section recognise the significance of places to Mana Whenua as one of the criteria used to identify and evaluate historic heritage places within Auckland¹⁴.
24. Section B8 of the RPS, Coastal Environment, seeks to preserve the characteristics and qualities of the coastal environment and, where degraded, restore and rehabilitate this environment. This part of the plan contains objectives and policies to protect sites within the coastal environment that have been scheduled as significant to Mana Whenua from inappropriate use and development through a partnership approach.

Auckland Unitary Plan – Regional Coastal Plan and District Plan Level

25. Within the AUP(OIP) is the Regional Coastal Plan, Chapter F. This plan contains objectives, policies and rules seeking to protect the cultural values of Mana Whenua within the coastal environment by regulating activities known to be incompatible with identified sites and cultural and traditional uses. Scheduled sites of significance to Mana Whenua within the coastal environment are located in Schedule 12 as discussed in paragraph 31.
26. Section D21, the Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua Overlay in the AUP(OIP) contains objectives, policies and rules to protect and enhance the tangible and intangible values of Mana Whenua cultural and historic heritage sites and areas of significance, and to protect the sites from adverse effects of subdivision, use and development. D21.1, Background, states “*It is intended to identify further sites and places nominated by Mana Whenua through future plan changes*”.
27. Section D17, the Historic Heritage Overlay, contains objective, policies and rules to protect, maintain and conserve scheduled historic heritage places and enable the appropriate ongoing uses of these sites. Where these sites overlap with those scheduled through Section D21, both sets of provisions apply.

¹¹ Section B6 Mana Whenua

¹² Section B4.2 Outstanding Natural Features and Landscapes

¹³ Policy B4.2.2(4)(k)

¹⁴ Policy B5.2.2(1)(c)

28. Section D10, the Outstanding Natural Features Overlay and Outstanding Natural Landscapes Overlay, seeks to protect, among other matters, the ancestral relationships of Mana Whenua with features and landscapes through the application of specific objectives, policies and rules.

Auckland Council District Plan - Hauraki Gulf Islands Section 2018

29. The district level provisions for the Hauraki Gulf Islands are found in the Auckland Council District Plan - Hauraki Gulf Islands Section 2018. It is important to note that these apply to the land only and do not extend into the coastal marine area around the islands – which is administered by the Regional Coastal Plan (AUP(OIP)).
30. Chapter 7.3 contains an objective and policies which apply across all heritage resources in the islands recognising the importance of their identification, assessment and protection. Chapter 7.13 - Maori heritage of the HGI contains objectives, policies and rules to recognise and protect sites of spiritual, cultural or tikanga value to Māori within the Hauraki Gulf islands.

Current Plan Provisions (AUP(OIP) and HGI)

31. The AUP(OIP) currently contains 75 sites within Schedule 12 – Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua. These comprise those on land and those within the coastal environment. There are 254 Outstanding Natural Features identified in Schedule 6 – Outstanding Natural Features Overlay Schedule, and 2739 Historic Heritage Places contained in Schedule 14.1 – Historic Heritage Overlay of the plan. Not all of the Schedule 6 and 14.1 sites have identified Mana Whenua values.
32. There are no sites scheduled in the Appendix 1f - Schedule of Māori heritage sites inner islands - of the HGI Plan, nor are there criteria to evaluate potential future sites. The HGI anticipates that future plan changes will address these matters.

3. Summary of Proposed Plan Changes

33. These plan changes meet the council's statutory obligation to give effect to the RPS contained in the AUP(OIP) by recognising and protecting Mana Whenua cultural heritage, in particular through partnerships between Mana Whenua and the Auckland Council.
34. In summary, PPC22 and PPM12 proposes the addition of new sites to existing schedules and additional text as follows:
- a) The addition of 31 Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua to Schedule 12 of the AUP(OIP);
 - b) The addition of Criteria K¹⁵ – 'the importance of the feature of site to Mana Whenua' to nine sites already scheduled in Schedule 6 Outstanding Natural Features Overlay as an additional attribute of these sites in the AUP(OIP);

¹⁵ Policy B4.2.4(k) of the RPS

- c) The addition of Criteria C¹⁶ recognising the association and/or esteem held by Mana Whenua with respect to five sites already scheduled in Schedule 14.1 Schedule of Historic Heritage Overlay as a factor in their scheduling in the AUP(OIP);
 - d) The addition of four Māori Heritage Sites to Appendix 1f of the HGI;
 - e) The addition of explanatory text in Appendix 1f, Appendix 4 and Part 7.13 of the HGI explaining the criteria for scheduling Maori heritage sites; and
 - f) Amendments to the AUP(OIP) viewer and HGI planning maps to identify the locations of the scheduled sites.
35. All the sites and places proposed to be scheduled are supported by cultural values statements which is included as **Attachment 1** to this report. These have been provided by the nominating Mana Whenua entities in discussion with the council's Māori Cultural Heritage Team.

4. Appropriateness of Plan Change to Achieve Purpose of Act (s32(1)(a))

36. The following section undertakes an assessment under section 32(1)(a) of the Act. It considers whether the purpose of the plan change is the most appropriate way to achieve the purpose of the Act.
37. The purpose of the RMA (from section 5 of the Act) is:

(1)...to promote the sustainable management of natural and physical resources

Sustainable management in this context means:

(2)...managing the use, development, and protection of natural and physical resources in a way, or at a rate, which enables people and communities to provide for their social, economic, and cultural well-being and for their health and safety while—

(a)sustaining the potential of natural and physical resources (excluding minerals) to meet the reasonably foreseeable needs of future generations; and

(b)safeguarding the life-supporting capacity of air, water, soil, and ecosystems; and

(c)avoiding, remedying, or mitigating any adverse effects of activities on the environment.

38. The purpose of this plan change is to provide for the social and cultural wellbeing of the community through the protection of cultural heritage. The RPS, which has been developed to give effect to the purpose of the Act in the Auckland Region, identifies that the recognition and protection of Mana Whenua cultural heritage is an issue of regional significance. In particular, Section B6.1 of the RPS identifies that protecting Mana Whenua culture, landscapes and historic heritage is an issue of significance to Māori and to iwi authorities in the region.

¹⁶ Policy B5.2.2(c) of the RPS 'Mana Whenua: the place has a strong or special association with, or is held in high esteem by, Mana Whenua for its symbolic, spiritual, commemorative, traditional or other cultural value.'

39. Part of the approach taken in Section B6.3 of the RPS is to recognise and provide for Mana Whenua values and the relationship of Mana Whenua with natural and physical resources that have been scheduled for their natural heritage, natural resources or historic heritage values. The following AUP(OIP) overlays recognise the significance or value of the scheduled item to Mana Whenua in addition to their other natural and historic attributes:
- Outstanding Natural Landscapes Overlay (Section D10 and Schedule 7)
 - Outstanding Natural Features Overlay (Section D10 and Schedule 6)
 - Outstanding Natural Character Overlay (Section D11 and Schedule 8)
 - High Natural Character (Section D11 and Schedule 8)
 - Significant Ecological Areas Overlay (Section D9 and Schedule 3 (Terrestrial Schedule), 4 (Marine Schedule) and 5 (Marine where mangroves are a minor component or absent))
 - Historic Heritage Overlay (Section D17 and Schedule 14.1)
40. RPS Section B6.5 objectives and policies specifically provide for the identification, protection and enhancement of the tangible and intangible values of identified Mana Whenua cultural heritage, as shown in Schedule 12. This schedule is the *Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua Overlay* of the AUP(OIP). Under RPS policy B6.5.2(2), Mana Whenua cultural and historic heritage sites, places and areas are to be evaluated and identified in Schedule 12 using the following criteria:
- (a) *Mauri: ko te mauri me te mana o te wāhi, te taonga rānei, e ngākaunuitia ana e te Mana Whenua. The mauri (life force and life-supporting capacity) and mana (integrity) of the place or resource holds special significance to Mana Whenua;*
- (b) *Wāhi tapu: ko tērā wāhi, taonga rānei he wāhi tapu, arā, he tino whakahirahira ki ngā tikanga, ki ngā puri mahara, o ngā wairua a te Mana Whenua. The place or resource is a wāhi tapu of special, cultural, historic, metaphysical and or spiritual importance to Mana Whenua;*
- (c) *Kōrero Tūturu/historical: ko tērā wāhi e ngākaunuitia ana e te Mana Whenua ki roto i ōna kōrero tūturu. The place has special historical and cultural significance to Mana Whenua;*
- (d) *Rawa Tūturu/customary resources: he wāhi tērā e kawea ai ngā rawa tūturu a te Mana Whenua. The place provides important customary resources for Mana Whenua;*
- (e) *Hiahiatanga Tūturu/customary needs: he wāhi tērā e eke ai ngā hiahia hinengaro tūturu a te Mana Whenua. The place or resource is a repository for Mana Whenua cultural and spiritual values; and*
- (f) *Whakaaronui o te Wa/contemporary esteem: he wāhi rongonui tērā ki ngā Mana Whenua, arā, he whakaahuru, he whakawaihanga, me te tuku mātauranga. The place has special amenity, architectural or educational significance to Mana Whenua.*

41. The identification of the protection of cultural value as an issue of significance for the region and the establishment of a framework of regional and district level provisions in the AUP(OIP) to protect qualifying significant sites is, in my view, evidence that within the Auckland context the active protection of significant sites has been evaluated as the most appropriate way to achieve the purpose of the Act.
42. There is no incompleteness, uncertainty or invalidity in the policy framework which might necessitate the need to further consider Part 2 of the RMA beyond the Auckland region planning documents¹⁷.

5. Options and Methods Assessment

43. The following section undertakes an assessment under Clauses 32(1)(b) and 32(2) of Schedule 1 of the Act. It considers whether the provisions proposed are the most appropriate way to achieve the purpose of the plan change which is to recognise and protect sites that are of cultural significance to Mana Whenua.

Development of Options

44. In the preparation of PPC22 and PPM12, the following options for achieving the objectives of the proposal have been identified:

Option 1 – Do nothing;

Option 2 – Other methods;

Option 3 – Plan Change to add new sites to the AUP(OIP) and HGI Plans (the recommended option).

Evaluation of Options

45. In accordance with Clauses 32(1)(b) and 32(2) of the Act, the options have been assessed on their appropriateness, efficiency, effectiveness, costs, benefits and risks. The results of this evaluation and a summary of the reasons for deciding on the provisions are included in this section and in Table 1 below.

Option 1 – Adopt a ‘do nothing’ approach/retain the status quo

46. The ‘do nothing’ option means no change to the way sites are recognised or protected, including being added to the schedules of the AUP(OIP) and HGI. By doing nothing, the values of these places will not be actively protected, which may lead to further loss of Mana Whenua cultural values through inappropriate subdivision, use and development. These losses in most cases will be irreversible and the risks of such losses are likely to increase as growth pressure continues throughout the region.
47. I consider the ‘do nothing’ option is not an effective or efficient approach to achieve the purpose of the plan change which is to protect sites which are significant to Mana Whenua. I consider the proposed sites meet the AUP(OIP) and HGI policy thresholds to be identified as significant sites. As discussed in Section 4 of this evaluation report, as

¹⁷ Refer Friends of Nelson Haven and Tasman Bay Inc v Tasman District Council [2018] NZEnvC 046

the purpose of the Act is given effect to by the AUP(OIP) and HGI, this option will also not be the most appropriate way to achieve the purpose of the Act.

Option 2 – Other methods

48. Other methods for the protection and management of sites and places of significance to Mana Whenua include the following regulatory and non-regulatory methods:
- a) land covenants to protect and promote public awareness of the cultural landscape and associated values. The method is appropriate on private property and can provide protection in perpetuity, where the landowner is agreeable, and encourage a collaborative approach between landowner and Mana Whenua to the protection of the site or place.
 - b) assistance by way of heritage funding and incentives and grants that can encourage the non-regulatory management and protection of sites on private properties.
 - c) reserve management plans undertaken by Auckland Council or Department of Conservation (DOC) for reserve land they administer under the Reserves Act 1977. The identification and protection mechanisms for Mana Whenua sites and places located on public open space (administered by council, the crown or a public trustee) can be through inclusion in a reserve management plan.
 - d) Iwi Management Plans or other relevant planning documents recognised by an iwi authority that recognise and protect economic, social, cultural, environmental and resource management issues. These documents are to be taken into account when preparing or changing regional policy statements and regional and district plans¹⁸. Council can also have regard to relevant iwi planning documents when considering resource consent applications¹⁹.
 - e) development of non-statutory plans and strategies (e.g. centre plans, area plans, park masterplans, structure plans) and identification of projects and education and advocacy opportunities within these.
 - f) the use of Memoranda of Understanding (MOU) and interagency agreements with, for example, other regulatory agencies such as government departments and agencies, Council Controlled Organisations, and/or with other entities including Mana Whenua.
 - g) the development of joint management agreements between a local authority and an iwi authority (or other group representing hapū) that provide for the parties to jointly perform the local authority's functions in relation to a natural or physical resource in all or part of the region. Under Section 33, the RMA also provides for council to transfer their functions, powers or duties under the Act to public bodies, including iwi authorities.
 - h) Nomination of various sites for listing under the Heritage New Zealand Pouhere Taonga Act 2014. This method provides recognition of various sites but does not provide specific protections to the identified site.

¹⁸ RMA sections 61(2A)(a), 66(2A)(a), and 74(2A)

¹⁹ RMA section 104(1)(c)

49. The use of other methods may be appropriate if they can be found to be an efficient²⁰ and effective²¹ approach to achieving the purpose of the plan change.
50. These methods can provide some recognition of specific sites through bespoke processes, however there are identified shortcomings. Many of these methods have uncertain timeframes and costs due to there being a need to reach agreement in many cases. The varying mechanisms and multiple actors involved make it likely that there could be incomplete and varying coverage across the sites.
51. There is also likely to be a lack of co-ordination between the application of the various methods and potential issues with monitoring and enforcement of the protections. Importantly from an effectiveness perspective, some of these methods are not readily visible to the general public and landowners resulting in a lack of awareness and the potential for accidental damage to sites.
52. Although these methods may be effective to some extent in recognising the cultural values of individual sites, using a suite of different methods is not an efficient way to achieve statutory recognition and consistent protection of the array of cultural values attributed to these sites. For these reasons, I do not consider Option 2 as the most efficient and effective manner to achieve the purpose of the plan change.

Option 3 – Plan change to add Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua to AUP(OIP) or HGI Plans (the recommended option).

53. The RPS provides a framework for the identification and protection of Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua. The methods of the AUP(OIP) and HGI give effect to the RPS by way of scheduling, which in turn gives effect to the purpose and principles of the Act.
54. The RPS objectives in relation to the recognition and protection of Mana Whenua values are predominantly contained in B6.3 and B6.5. The objectives seek to identify, protect and enhance the tangible and intangible values of sites and places of significance to Mana Whenua. The RPS policy seeks to protect an array of values associated with cultural and historic heritage areas that are of significance to Mana Whenua. The policy also sets out criteria for identifying and evaluating new sites for inclusion into the plans.
55. PPC22 and PPM12 adds new Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua to Schedule 12 of the AUP(OIP) and Appendix 1f of the HGI as well as explanatory text. PPC22 also adds the additional criteria for scheduling of sites and places that are already scheduled as Outstanding Natural Features under Schedule 6 and Historic Heritage under Schedule 14.1 of the AUP(OIP), recognising that the historic heritage place or outstanding natural feature is significant to Mana Whenua.
56. Existing rule frameworks in the two plans (AUP(OIP) and HGI) are triggered when a development is proposed on a site affected by these schedules. Among other criteria, the matters of discretion specifically relate to the effects of the proposal on the values

²⁰ Likely to achieve the purpose of the plan change at the lowest total cost to all members of society

²¹ The extent to which the methods address the planning issue

and associations of Mana Whenua with the site or place, including effects on the context of the local history and whakapapa.

57. I consider that the scheduling of the sites will not unnecessarily constrain urban growth or impact on land development capacity. Most sites identified have an underlying zone that does not provide for increased growth and density. Where the underlying zone does provide for further development, scheduling of the sites will not necessarily prevent development occurring. Rather it will allow development to be undertaken in a manner that considers the cultural values of the sites.
58. The addition of sites and places of significance to Mana Whenua to the AUP(OIP) and HGI schedules will provide for the identification and protection of these places within the plans and will ensure their cultural values are considered when the use and development of these places is proposed. I consider that by giving effect to the RPS, the scheduling is **the most appropriate way** to achieve the purpose of the Act and the use of this pre-existing planning framework is **the most efficient and effective option** to achieve the purpose of the plan change to protect these sites as significant to Mana Whenua.

Table 1: Options – Summary of analysis and reasons for deciding on the provisions under section 32(1(b)) of the Act

Options	Benefits	Costs	Efficiency and effectiveness of provisions in achieving the objectives ²²
<p>Option 1 Do nothing</p>	<p>There is no financial burden on the Council to undertake a public plan change.</p> <p>Landowners and developers would not be required to obtain a resource consent to undertake development on their properties or within the coastal marine area that may potentially affect sites identified as having particular significance to Mana Whenua. This could result in time and cost savings for landowners and developers.</p> <p>Private plan change requests would not have explicitly identified sites to contemplate, potentially resulting in time and costs savings for landowners and developers (recognising that qualifying sites may be identified through the private plan</p>	<p>There is the potential for known sites of particular importance to Mana Whenua to be encountered through individual resource consenting and plan change processes resulting in ad-hoc, potentially repetitive, time consuming and costly processes for proponents, the council, and Mana Whenua.</p> <p>There are likely to be costs to tangible and intangible Mana Whenua cultural heritage and values across the region through any loss or degradation of important cultural sites. It is likely these costs would be irreversible.</p> <p>There would likely be a degradation in the relationship between the council and its Treaty partners, Mana Whenua. A degraded</p>	<p>The identification, protection and enhancement of an array of tangible and intangible values of Mana Whenua cultural heritage is a strategic direction of the HGI, and of the AUP(OIP) as set out in the Regional Policy Statement (RPS). The loss of cultural heritage is contrary to this strategic direction. This is in turn contrary to sections 67(3) and 75(3) of the Act which states that the regional coastal plan and district plan must give effect to the RPS.</p> <p>Scheduling sites provides the council and the general public with transparent and prominent identification of locations of particular cultural sensitivity. Established provisions then apply to these sites.</p>

²² RMA s32(1)(b)(ii)

Options	Benefits	Costs	Efficiency and effectiveness of provisions in achieving the objectives ²²
	change process).	relationship has the potential to create inefficiency (such as added time and cost) and ineffectiveness (such as poor information exchange) to statutory and regulatory processes for proponents, Mana Whenua and the council.	<p>Not having formal identification of sites results in the information being gained through iwi planning documents or through consultation with Mana Whenua – which is a less visible, less certain and more time consuming activity to undertake.</p> <p>The ‘do nothing’ option is not an effective or efficient approach to achieve the purpose of the Act as given effect to by the AUP(OIP) and HGI, as this approach does not achieve active recognition and protection of cultural values across the region. Doing nothing will also not achieve the objective of the plan change to protect these sites as significant to Mana Whenua.</p>
<p>Option 2 Other Methods</p>	<p>Mechanisms beyond the AUP(OIP) to protect sites may, in some circumstances, provide greater certainty of protection in perpetuity or a greater range of protection for some identified sites.</p> <p>There are wider community benefits from recognition and awareness and increased knowledge and understanding of cultural values associated with sites of significance to Mana Whenua. This can be through the provision of information and use of education and advocacy, such as signage and interpretation, especially on public land.</p>	<p>While there is no financial burden on the Council from undertaking a public plan change, some cost may be associated with the provision of signage, instigating legal agreements, heritage funding and the like.</p> <p>There is no certainty of protection as consideration of information and protection mechanisms would depend on the method employed at the site. This will often be at the landowner’s discretion. There is also no certainty of timeframes or the ability to have a co-ordinated approach to addressing sites.</p> <p>A lack of certainty means there is potential for further degradation of the cultural values of sites.</p>	<p>The AUP(OIP) and HGI were developed in the knowledge that other methods are able to be employed by the council. Specific provisions are in both plans to formally protect qualifying sites, specifically as they relate to development activities.</p> <p>Not using these planning mechanism does not respond to the policy direction of the RPS and would be contrary to section 67 and 75 of the Act which states that the regional and district plans must give effect to the RPS.</p> <p>This option is not an effective or efficient option as it relies on the agreement and participation of landowners or other agencies in order to recognise and/or protect the cultural values of sites where there is no regulatory requirement to do so. Although other methods may provide some recognition and protection for some sites, there are likely to be gaps in the coverage of the</p>

Options	Benefits	Costs	Efficiency and effectiveness of provisions in achieving the objectives ²²
			<p>protection. This is not an efficient option as it relies on a range of different tools and processes to achieve the overall recognition of the sites, and the different methods may not provide a regulatory requirement that will protect the sites.</p>
<p>Option 3 – plan change to add sites to the AUP(OIP) and HGI</p>	<p>The identified cultural values of the nominated sites and places will be recognised and protected in a publicly transparent and unambiguous way. This protection will generate an ongoing environmental benefit for current and future generations.</p> <p>The addition of sites and places to the AUP(OIP) and HGI provides certainty that sites have met the appropriate qualifying criteria and suitable regulatory standards are already established avoiding additional costs associated with the creation of non-statutory protection mechanisms.</p> <p>Identified sites are protected upon notification, thereby avoiding the delays possible with non-statutory methods. This protection prevents degradation of the sites (cultural and environmental costs) while the merits of the plan change are examined.</p>	<p>There are financial implications relating to undertaking a public plan change, which goes through a public submission process and may extend to an appeal to the Environment Court.</p> <p>There is the potential for some cost to accrue to landowners whose development rights may potentially be affected by the identification of sites of significance to Mana Whenua on their property.</p>	<p>This method will provide the sites interim protection and allow a fully informed public examination of the change proposed.</p> <p>It will provide certainty on timeframes for protection and, if accepted, will provide a publicly transparent and unambiguous regulatory framework for the identification, protection and enhancement of these sites.</p> <p>Scheduling provides for a more rigorous activity status commensurate to activities that are anticipated to have the greatest effect on cultural values of known sites.</p> <p>Scheduling of the sites will not unnecessarily constrain urban growth or impact on land development capacity. Most sites identified have an underlying zone that does not provide for increased growth and density. Where the underlying zone does provide for further development, scheduling of sites will not necessarily preclude development occurring. Rather it allows the values of the sites to be considered as part of the consenting process.</p> <p>Scheduling is consistent with the council's statutory requirements to give effect to the RPS.</p>

Assessment of Rules

59. No amendments are proposed to the rules or other standards of the AUP(OIP) or HGI as the operative provisions are considered as the most appropriate way to achieve the objectives of PPC22 and PPM12. The text amendments in PPM12 make the relationship between the RPS and the HGI explicit for the purpose of identifying and evaluating future Maori heritage sites.

Risk of Acting or Not Acting

60. Section 32(2)(c) of the Act requires this evaluation to assess the risk of acting or not acting if there is uncertain or insufficient information about the subject matter of the provisions. I consider there to be sufficient certain information about the Mana Whenua values of the sites and places included in PPC22 and PPM12 to proceed with the plan changes.
61. Regardless, it may be helpful to note that the risks of acting are limited by these sites being almost exclusively in public ownership and which are zoned in a manner that does not anticipate intensification of land use.
62. The risks of not acting include the loss or degradation of the cultural values of identified sites, and also relationship risks between the Crown and its Treaty partner which may in turn create inefficiencies in future resource management processes.

6. Development of Plan Changes

Methodology

63. The threat to Māori cultural heritage from development was recognised by legacy plans within the Auckland region. These plans identified and provided protection to numerous known wāhi tapu sites within the region. The plans however noted that there were other sites within the region that were at risk as they were not in the plan or on the public record, but only known to Mana Whenua for a variety of reasons.
64. The work stream within the MCHP that has led to PPC22 and PPM12 has involved the development of a methodology for the collation of information about, and the assessment of, nominated sites and places of significance to Mana Whenua. The process set out for Mana Whenua has involved:
- a) Nomination of site(s).
 - b) Identification of spatial extent for nominated site(s).
 - c) Identifying cultural values of the site(s).

The process set out for Auckland Council has involved:

- a) Collating public records for archaeological and historical information for nominated site(s) for understanding the background to the nominated sites.
- b) Identifying existing AUP(OIP) and HGI planning regimes and potential management options for nominated site(s).
- c) Organising landowner consultation and site visits with Mana Whenua.
- d) Initiating Mana Whenua decision making hui for nominated sites.
- e) Initiating work on statutory and non-statutory methods for management.

65. The collated historical, archaeological information and cultural values have informed the consideration of the appropriate options to best protect nominated sites. This consideration has been undertaken in collaboration with Mana Whenua as part of preparing the two plan changes.

Sites within Tranche 1

66. The relationship of Māori and their culture and traditions to their ancestral lands, sites, waterways, wāhi tapu and other taonga is of national importance under the RMA.
67. As there is a long history of settlement in Tāmaki Makaurau, many of the sites and places within the region hold significance to multiple Mana Whenua entities. It is important to note that, where nominated sites and places are subject to overlapping interests from different Mana Whenua entities, the nomination for inclusion of the site in the schedule by one Mana Whenua group does not imply that the values or significance held by other Mana Whenua entities in relation to that site are diminished in any way.
68. The attributes that have been considered in the nomination of the sites for Tranche 1 of the plan change include:
- a) availability of cultural values for public notification;
 - b) confirmation of site extent;
 - c) landowner engagement; and
 - d) the time and resource capacity of Mana Whenua to support the nominated site's progress through the plan change process including council hearings and Environment Court /High court Appeals.
69. Thirty one (31) sites are nominated and proposed to be included into AUP(OIP) as part of PPC22. Four sites are nominated and proposed to be included into the HGI as part of PPM12. As noted earlier - one site, Te Rangihoua, will be added by both plan changes as it extends over both land and the coastal marine area.
70. By nominating the 34 sites, Mana Whenua entities seek to recognise, protect and enhance the cultural values and significance of these sites through their inclusion in the plans' schedules.

Consultation requirements under the Act

71. Clauses 3, 3B and 4A of Schedule 1 of the Act require specific consultation with iwi authorities. This includes considering ways to facilitate communication between iwi and the council, providing draft copies of proposed plans, and having processes in place to ensure iwi are given adequate opportunities to respond.
72. The consultation for these plan changes has been undertaken in two phases which are discussed in the following sections.

Consultation: Phase 1

73. All 19 Mana Whenua entities within the Auckland region have had the opportunity to participate in the MCHP. Ten of these entities have progressed work on articulating

cultural values for the nominated sites as part of the Tranche 1 plan change. The Mana Whenua entities who have sites included in these plan changes are:

- i. Ngāti Whātua o Ōrākei
 - ii. Te Rūnanga o Ngāti Whātua
 - iii. Te Ahiwaru
 - iv. Te Patukirikiri
 - v. Te Kawerau a Maki
 - vi. Te Ākitai Waiohua
 - vii. Ngāti Tamaoho
 - viii. Ngāti Manuhiri
 - ix. Ngāi Tai ki Tāmaki
 - x. Ngāti Paoa
74. As part of the first phase of consultation, the council actively consulted with 11 participating Mana Whenua entities between October 2017 and April 2018 to understand the cultural values and methods of management. Site visits for nominated sites were carried out with all parties available within this period. As part of this phase, the council along with iwi representatives also met with the respective landowners where this was possible.
75. Tranche 1 sites affect several landowners across the region. These include:
- i. Auckland Council
 - ii. NZ Transport Agency
 - iii. City Rail Link Limited
 - iv. Auckland Transport
 - v. Ministry of Education
 - vi. Department of Conservation
 - vii. Watercare Services Limited
 - viii. One private landowner
76. As part of the development of the plan change, the council and landowners have collaboratively worked to understand the purpose of the plan changes, method of management of cultural values and the implications of scheduling.

Consultation: Phase 2

77. A second phase of consultation was initiated between June 2018 and September 2018 where all 19 Mana Whenua entities and key stakeholders were provided with the following documentation to provide feedback on:
- i. The draft Section 32 evaluation report (this report)
 - ii. Proposed text and maps associated with the plan change
 - iii. Cultural values associated with the site as described by the nominating iwi
 - iv. The current planning framework for the nominated sites
78. To conclude this phase of consultation, a governance level hui was held on 15 November 2018. At this hui, it was resolved that the draft proposed plan change and supporting s32 evaluation report proceed to final Council reporting on 27 November 2018 (the Planning Committee). Governance noted that two additional sites were supported for inclusion into the plan change pending final agreement between two Mana Whenua, and that two other sites had outstanding issues which may prevent their eventual inclusion in the plan change. The indicative timeline for reporting and notification of the Tranche 1 proposed plan change was supported. Feedback from Mana Whenua has been summarised in Table 2 below.
79. It should be noted that the drafting of PPM12 provided to Mana Whenua did not include some of the explanatory text proposed. This text is consistent with the evaluation of the sites undertaken in the s32 evaluation report (which has been viewed and endorsed by Mana Whenua) and does not introduce any rules. The views of Mana Whenua are being sought and will be included at the first available opportunity. The sections of additional text are listed as follows:
- a) The introduction and key reasons for scheduling Maori heritage sites to Appendix 1f Schedule of Maori heritage items – inner islands;
 - b) The addition of ‘Criteria for scheduling heritage items’ in Appendix 4; and
 - c) The reference to the criteria for scheduling Maori heritage sites in Part 7.13 Maori heritage.
80. As part of wider consultation on the proposed plan changes, the landowners, local boards, Independent Māori Statutory Board, Rural Advisory Panel and the Heritage Advisory Panel were also briefed, and feedback was requested by way of a memo or confirmation of minutes of the meeting. This feedback is also incorporated into Table 2.

Table 2: Summary of Consultation Feedback

No		Feedback
Mana Whenua		
1.	19 Mana Whenua Entities	Support the scheduling of the sites as proposed and have provided cultural values assessments

		included in Attachment 1 . Do not support the listing of 'nominating Mana Whenua entities' for the proposed sites in Schedule 12 and Appendix 1f of the two plans.
Landowners:		
2.	Auckland Council (Parks)	Generally support the scheduling of sites as proposed. Key concern relates to additional consents required due to scheduling of sites under Schedule 12 of the AUP.
3.	NZ Transport Agency	Generally support the scheduling of sites as proposed by the plan changes.
4.	Watercare Services Limited	Generally support the scheduling of sites as proposed by the plan changes.
5.	Department of Conservation	Generally support the scheduling of sites as proposed by the plan changes.
6.	Ministry of Education	Do not support the scheduling of one site as proposed by the plan change. Key concerns: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Other negotiations currently being carried out outside the RMA process. • Relationship of overlays and underlying zones and designations.
7.	Auckland Transport	Generally support the scheduling of sites as proposed by the plan changes.
8.	Crown	Generally support the scheduling of sites as proposed by the plan changes.
9.	City Rail Link Limited	Generally support the scheduling of sites as proposed by the plan changes.
10.	Private Landowner	Generally supports the scheduling of sites as proposed by the plan changes.
Local Boards:		
1.	Albert-Eden Local Board	Generally support the scheduling of sites as proposed by the plan changes.
2.	Devonport-Takapuna Local Board	Generally support the scheduling of sites as proposed by the plan changes.
3.	Franklin Local Board	Generally support the scheduling of sites as proposed by the plan changes. Key concern relates to scheduling of Te Wairoa (section of Wairoa River)
4.	Kaipātiki Local Board	Generally support the scheduling of sites as proposed by the plan changes.

5.	Māngere-Ōtāhuhu Local Board	Generally support the scheduling of sites as proposed by the plan changes.
6.	Maungakiekie-Tāmaki Local Board	Reserves its views on the private plan change until public notification.
7.	Ōrākei Local Board	Generally support the plan change although two sites are of concern: Support in part the scheduling of Onepū Whakatakataka with the exclusion of the road corridor; Support the scheduling of Te Taurere provided the grazing rights over Taylor’s Hill remain.
8.	Ōtara-Papatoetoe Local Board	Generally support the scheduling of sites as proposed by the plan changes.
9.	Papakura Local Board	Generally support the scheduling of sites as proposed by the plan changes.
10.	Rodney Local Board	Generally support the scheduling of sites as proposed by the plan changes. The board does not support the scheduling of Taurangatira (Murray Jones Reserve, Riverhead). Key concern: Development plans of the Scouts group (current users) within the reserve may be impacted due to the scheduling of the site within Schedule 12 of the AUP.
11.	Upper Harbour Local Board	Generally support the scheduling of sites as proposed by the plan changes.
12.	Waiheke Local Board	Generally support the scheduling three sites Mokemoke and Ahipao (Matietie Historic Reserve), and Te Toka ā Kapetaua (Bean Rock) . Do not support the two nominated sites Matiatia and Te Rangihoua (Te Putiki o Kahumatamo moe) and request that these to be part of discussions between the board and nominating iwi prior to scheduling.
13.	Waitākere Ranges Local Board	Support the scheduling of the sites as proposed by the plan changes.
14.	Waitematā Local Board	Support the scheduling of the sites as proposed by the plan changes.

81. The two draft plan changes meet several objectives set out in the local board plans and provide for the local boards to deliver on council’s commitments to Māori to meet its responsibilities under Te Tiriti o Waitangi and other statutes.

Preparation of Cultural Values Assessments

82. The sites to be included in the two plan changes have been nominated by Mana Whenua. The cultural values associated with each site have been provided by the nominating iwi.
83. As discussed in paragraph 40 of this report, Policy B6.5.2.2 provides criteria for consideration when identifying and evaluating Mana Whenua cultural and historic heritage sites, places and areas. The criteria were provided as a guideline to the participating Mana Whenua to assist them in articulating the cultural values.
- (a) *Mauri*
 - (b) *Wāhi tapu*
 - (c) *Kōrero Tūturu/historical*
 - (d) *Rawa Tūturu/customary resources*
 - (e) *Hiahiatanga Tūturu/customary needs*
 - (f) *Whakaaronui o te Wa/contemporary esteem*
84. In addition, one further criterion is included in the cultural values assessments provided by Mana Whenua. The value *Horopaki* provides a wider landscape and /or historical context for the nominated site. This criterion is where Mana Whenua values and associations with the broader landscape surrounding the nominated site/place can be described, and the context of the site within the landscape can be articulated. It is noted that, although *Horopaki* provides context for the nominated site it is not one of the value criteria for scheduling under the RPS.
85. **Attachment 1** contains the cultural values articulated by the nominating iwi for each site. Although the nominating Mana Whenua group have provided a values assessment for each site, this does not preclude other iwi from also having associations and holding values associated with these sites. In some cases, the final cultural values assessments have been arrived at through discussion between two or more iwi. It is also noted that within the values assessments there is variation in the level of detail and the manner in which the cultural values have been expressed by different Mana Whenua entities.

Site extents for nominated sites

86. The extent of each site was nominated by Mana Whenua and has been refined through discussions with iwi and landowners and during site visits. For water-based sites, in particular the Wairoa River, property boundaries have generally been used to determine the extent. It is noted that waterbodies, especially rivers, change course overtime and the extent of sites mapped may not be accurate in the future. The extent for Te Wairoa is mapped to the legal boundaries of properties as recorded by Land Information New Zealand.

Evaluation of each nominated site and management method

87. The assessment of options undertaken in Section 5 of this report concluded that Option 3, adding new sites into the AUP(OIP) and HGI schedules, is the most appropriate option to achieve the purpose of the plan changes and the purpose of the Act for the nominated sites. This does not preclude the use of other management options, in addition to scheduling, where their use is appropriate.
88. Each site was assessed against the current provisions of the AUP(OIP) and HGI plan (objectives, policies, rules and assessment criteria) to determine the most appropriate method to recognise and protect the values of the site. In addition, historical and archaeological information from the public records has been collated for each site. As this information is publicly available and the plan change relies on cultural values, the archaeological and historical information associated with each site has not been notified as part of this plan change. It is also noted that the information in the public domain may be contested and may not always reflect the story and values that have been ascribed to the site by the nominating, or other, Mana Whenua entities.
89. Inclusion of these nominated sites into Schedule 12 of the AUP(OIP) and Appendix 1f of the HGI plan is, in my view, considered the most appropriate method to recognise and protect the sites and meet the purpose of the Act. In addition, I consider it appropriate that the two other schedules in the AUP(OIP) be amended to include the criteria that recognises the sites for their significance to Mana Whenua, and that the text of the HGI plan be amended to include evaluation criteria for such sites.

7. Statutory Evaluation under the RMA

Part 2 (sections 5-8) of the RMA – Purpose and Principles

90. The Resource Management Act 1991 (the Act) provides a legislative framework for the sustainable management of natural and physical resources in New Zealand. The purpose of the Act is to promote the sustainable management of natural and physical resources in a way, or at a rate, which enables people and communities to provide for their social, economic, and cultural wellbeing, and for their health and safety.
91. Part 2 (Sections 5-8) sets out the Purpose & Principles of the Act.

Section 5 Purpose

- (1) The purpose of this Act is to promote the sustainable management of natural and physical resources.*

(2) *In this Act, **sustainable management** means managing the use, development, and protection of natural and physical resources in a way, or at a rate, which enables people and communities to provide for their social, economic, and cultural well-being and for their health and safety while—*

- (a) sustaining the potential of natural and physical resources (excluding minerals) to meet the reasonably foreseeable needs of future generations; and*
- (b) safeguarding the life-supporting capacity of air, water, soil, and ecosystems; and*
- (c) avoiding, remedying, or mitigating any adverse effects of activities on the environment.*

92. The purpose of the RMA should be read in conjunction with the Act's principles contained in sections 6, 7 and 8.

Section 6 Matters of national importance

93. *In achieving the purpose of this Act, all persons exercising functions and powers under it, in relation to managing the use, development, and protection of natural and physical resources, shall recognise and provide for the following matters of national importance:*

- (a) the preservation of the natural character of the coastal environment (including the coastal marine area), wetlands, and lakes and rivers and their margins, and the protection of them from inappropriate subdivision, use, and development;*
- (b) the protection of outstanding natural features and landscapes from inappropriate subdivision, use, and development;*
- (c) the protection of areas of significant indigenous vegetation and significant habitats of indigenous fauna;*
- (d) the maintenance and enhancement of public access to and along the coastal marine area, lakes, and rivers;*
- (e) the relationship of Māori and their culture and traditions with their ancestral lands, water, sites, wāhi tapu, and other taonga;*
- (f) the protection of historic heritage from inappropriate subdivision, use, and development;*
- (g) the protection of protected customary rights;*
- (h) the management of significant risks from natural hazards.*

94. The RMA defines that historic heritage:

(a) means those natural and physical resources that contribute to an understanding and appreciation of New Zealand's history and cultures, deriving from any of the following qualities:

- (i) archaeological;*
- (ii) architectural;*
- (iii) cultural;*
- (iv) historic;*
- (v) scientific;*
- (vi) technological; and*

(b) includes—

- (i) historic sites, structures, places, and areas; and*

- (ii) archaeological sites; and*
- (iii) sites of significance to Māori, including wāhi tapu; and*
- (iv) surroundings associated with the natural and physical resources*

95. The purpose of PPC22 and PPM12 is to recognise and protect the cultural values associated with Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua within the AUP(OIP) and Maori heritage sites in the HGI. These provisions seek to manage use and development in the vicinity of these sites so as to protect the cultural values of these sites so people and communities can provide for their social and cultural wellbeing, both for current and future generations. These sites are identified by the importance they hold for Māori with respect to their culture and traditions. The importance of these sites to the historic heritage of the region is also further defined by these plan changes. For these reasons, I consider these plan changes to be achieving section 6 of the Act.

Section 7 Other matters

96. In achieving the purpose of this Act, all persons exercising functions and powers under it, in relation to managing the use, development, and protection of natural and physical resources, shall have particular regard to—

- (a) kaitiakitanga:*
- (aa) the ethic of stewardship:*
- (b) the efficient use and development of natural and physical resources:*
- (ba) the efficiency of the end use of energy:*
- (c) the maintenance and enhancement of amenity values:*
- (d) intrinsic values of ecosystems:*
- (e) [Repealed]*
- (f) maintenance and enhancement of the quality of the environment:*
- (g) any finite characteristics of natural and physical resources:*
- (h) the protection of the habitat of trout and salmon:*
- (i) the effects of climate change:*
- (j) the benefits to be derived from the use and development of renewable energy.*

97. Of these matters, I consider (a), (aa), (c) and (f) to have particular relevance to PPC22 and PPM12. The plan changes allow an efficient use and development of land while recognising the cultural values associated with Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua by way of scheduling. PPC22 also recognises the cultural values associated with sites and places that have been scheduled in the AUP(OIP) for other values, within the ONF and historic heritage schedules. For these reasons, I consider the plan changes to be consistent with section 7 of the Act.

Section 8 Treaty of Waitangi

98. In achieving the purpose of this Act, all persons exercising functions and powers under it, in relation to managing the use, development, and protection of natural and physical resources, shall take into account the principles of the Treaty of Waitangi (Te Tiriti o Waitangi).

99. PPC22 and PPM12 have been developed in partnership with all 19 Mana Whenua entities in the region. The sites and places proposed to be included in the AUP(OIP) and

HGI have been nominated by iwi. Their feedback has been recorded in Section 6 of this report.

100. The identification of the sites has been led by Mana Whenua in a partnership approach with the council. In scheduling these sites to maintain and enhance their cultural values, Māori autonomy is promoted as is the principle of active Crown protection. For these reasons, I consider these plan changes are consistent with the principles of the Treaty of Waitangi.
101. In summary, PPC22 and PPM12 are consistent with Part 2 of the Act, and in particular with the purpose of the Act, as they seek to provide for the sustainable management of the relationship of Māori and their culture and traditions with their ancestral lands, water, sites, wāhi tapu and other taonga, and for Auckland's historic heritage and resources. The addition of Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua to the Schedules in the AUP(OIP) and HGI will provide for the use, development, and protection of these physical resources to be managed in a way, or at a rate which enables people and communities to provide for their social, economic, and cultural well-being, and for their health and safety.

8. National and Regional Planning Context

Matters to be considered by a territorial authority

102. Section 66 and 74 of the Act sets out the matters to be considered by a territorial authority when preparing or changing its regional and district plans. These matters include: any proposed RPS, the Crown's interests in the coastal marine area, a proposed regional plan, any management plans or strategies prepared under other legislation, and any relevant entry on the New Zealand Heritage List/Rārangi Kōrero. The authority must take into account any relevant planning document recognised by an iwi authority to the extent that its content has a bearing on the resource management issues of the district but must not have regard to trade competition.

Section 67 and 75 - Contents of regional and district plans

103. The relevant provisions in the Act are replicated below:

A regional or district plan must give effect to—
(a) any national policy statement; and
(b) any New Zealand coastal policy statement; and
(ba) a national planning standard; and
(c) any regional policy statement.

A regional plan or district plan must not be inconsistent with any other regional plan for the region. The following sections evaluate PPC22 and PPM12 against Section 67 and 75.

National Policy Statements

104. National policy statements (NPS) state objectives and policies for matters of national significance. There are currently five NPS in place. The relevant NPS are discussed below.

National Policy Statement for Freshwater Management (NPSFW)

105. The preamble to the NPSFW recognises that addressing tangata whenua values and interests across all of the well-beings and including the involvement of iwi and hapū in the overall management of fresh water, are key to giving effect to the Treaty of Waitangi.

Objective D1 of the NPSFW provides for

To provide for the involvement of iwi and hapū, and to ensure that tangata whenua values and interests are identified and reflected in the management of fresh water including associated ecosystems, and decision-making regarding freshwater planning, including on how all other objectives of this national policy statement are given effect to.

106. Policy D1(b) and (c) require local authorities to take reasonable steps to work with iwi and hapū to identify tangata whenua values and interests in freshwater and reflect tangata whenua values and interests in the management of and decision making regarding fresh water in the region.
107. The definition of 'national values' in the NPSFW includes mahinga kai sites for resource customary use, wahi tapu as places where rituals and ceremonies are performed, or where there is special significance to iwi/hapū, and tauranga waka - which refers to places to launch waka and water craft, and appropriate places for waka to land²³.
108. The resource management approach adopted for the PPC22 and PPM12 is consistent with the above NPSFW objective. The two plan changes seek to ensure that the cultural values associated with Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua as they relate to freshwater are recognised and protected. This is to be achieved through scheduling Sites and Places of Significance into the AUP(OIP) and HGI plan. Of the 31 Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua proposed to be added to Schedule 12 through PPC22, nine are related to fresh water.

National Policy Statement on Urban Development Capacity 2016 (NPS-UDC)

109. The purpose of the NPS-UDC is to guide decision makers on planning for urban environments in a manner that enables urban environments to grow and change in response to the changing needs of the community and future generations. The objectives and policies of the NPS-UDC direct local authorities to provide sufficient development capacity, supported by infrastructure, to meet demand for housing and business and community needs. The NPS-UDC does not anticipate development will occur without regard to its effect or the range of matters and purpose of the RMA.
110. The resource management approach of PPC22 and PPM12 is consistent with the NPS-UDC. Scheduling of the sites will not unnecessarily constrain urban growth or impact on

²³ Appendix 1 NPSFW (2017 version), p.26 to 29

land development capacity. Although most sites in PPC22 and PPC12 have an underlying zone that does not provide for increased growth and density, where the underlying zone does provide for further development, the scheduling of these sites and places will not necessarily preclude development occurring. Rather it requires that the values of the sites will need to be considered as part of the consenting process.

New Zealand Coastal Policy Statement 2010 (NZCPS)

111. A number of policies in the NZCPS generally relate to sites of significance to tangata whenua and historic heritage in the coastal environment²⁴.

Objective 3 of the NZCPS seeks:

To take account of the principles of the Treaty of Waitangi, recognise the role of tangata whenua as kaitiaki and provide for tangata whenua involvement in management of the coastal environment by:

- *recognising the ongoing and enduring relationship of tangata whenua over their lands, rohe and resources;*
- *promoting meaningful relationships and interactions between tangata whenua and persons exercising functions and powers under the Act;*
- *incorporating mātauranga Māori into sustainable management practices; and*
- *recognising and protecting characteristics of the coastal environment that are of special value to tangata whenua.*

Objective 6 seeks:

To enable people and communities to provide for their social, economic and cultural wellbeing and their health and safety, through subdivision, use and development, recognising that:

...

- *historic heritage in the coastal environment is extensive but not fully known, and vulnerable to loss or damage from inappropriate subdivision, use and development.*

112. Policy 2 - The Treaty of Waitangi, tangata whenua and Māori heritage, in particular 2 (g) relates to recognising Māori cultural and heritage values as in relation to the coastal environment.

- (g) *in consultation and collaboration with tangata whenua, working as far as practicable in accordance with tikanga Māori, and recognising that tangata whenua have the right to choose not to identify places or values of historic, cultural or spiritual significance or special value:*
- (i) *recognise the importance of Māori cultural and heritage values through such methods as historic heritage, landscape and cultural impact assessments; and*

²⁴ NZCPS policies 1(2)(g), 6(1)(j), 10(f), 15(c)(viii), 20(1)(e) and (g) and 26(1)

- (ii) *provide for the identification, assessment, protection and management of areas or sites of significance or special value to Māori, including by historic analysis and archaeological survey and the development of methods such as alert layers and predictive methodologies for identifying areas of high potential for undiscovered Māori heritage, for example coastal pā or fishing villages.*
113. In addition, Policy 17 specially relates to the identification and protection of historic heritage in the coastal environment from inappropriate subdivision, use and development.
114. The resource management approach adopted for the PPC22 and PPM12 is consistent with the above NZCPS objectives. The two plan changes seek to ensure that the cultural values associated with Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua as they relate to the coastal environment are recognised and protected. This is to be achieved through scheduling Sites and Places of Significance into the AUP(OIP) (which includes the Regional Coastal Plan) and HGI plan. Of the 34 Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua proposed to be added to Schedule 12 and Appendix 1f through PPC22 and PPM12, 17 relate to the coastal environment.

Relevant provisions of the Auckland Unitary Plan Operative in Part - Regional Policy Statement

115. As briefly discussed in Section 2 of this evaluation report, the AUP(OIP) contains the Regional Policy Statement (RPS) which sets out the direction for managing the use, development and protection of the natural and physical resources of the Auckland region. The RPS sections of the AUP(OIP) relevant to PPC22 and PPM12 are operative as these provisions are not subject to appeal. The strategic objectives and policies of the RPS provide a framework to achieve the integrated, consistent and co-ordinated management of the region's resources. Matters have specific objectives, policies and methods to achieve the sustainable and integrated management of natural and physical resources in the region. An assessment of PPC22 and PPM12 against the relevant objectives and policies of the RPS are as follows:

B2: Tāhuhu whakaruruhau ā-taone - Urban growth and form

116. Section B2 sets out the objectives and policies for growth and form in the region. The section states that a quality built environment is one which enhances opportunities for peoples' well-being by ensuring that new buildings respond to the existing built and natural environment in ways that promote the plan's objectives and maintain and enhance the amenity values of an area.
117. PPC22 and PPM12 align with the objectives in Section B2 as they do not unnecessarily constrain urban growth or impact on land capacity. Most sites and places proposed for inclusion through the plan changes have an underlying zone that does not provide capacity for increased growth and density. However even where the underlying zone does provide for increased development, scheduling does not necessarily preclude growth.
118. The scheduling of a site of significance has the potential to affect the development of the property. As an example, subdivision that results in a site or place of significance to

Mana Whenua extending across multiple lots is a Discretionary Activity and new buildings or structures are a Discretionary Activity. However, it is important to recognise that the provisions do not prohibit development and that the maximum development potential under the AUP(OIP) and HGI is affected by a range of factors. The underlying zone of a property, and any relevant precinct, other overlays, and any other controls that apply to a property mean other objectives, policies and rules will apply that may also affect the development potential of a site.

119. By protecting specific sites and places, PPC22 and PPM12 recognises the cultural values of these sites to Mana Whenua and applies a management regime that requires consideration of those values when development, including subdivision, is proposed.

B3 Ngā pūnaha hanganga, kawekawe me ngā pūngao - Infrastructure, transport and energy

120. Section B3 sets out the importance of infrastructure, transport and energy to the Auckland region, with objectives and policies that recognise this importance, but also manage the adverse effects of infrastructure, transport and energy on the quality of the environment and, in particular, natural and physical resources that have been scheduled in the AUP(OIP).
121. Several sites and places of significance to Mana Whenua included in PPC22 are located within Auckland's infrastructure and are subject to designations under the AUP(OIP). Works undertaken in accordance with a designation are not subject to AUP(OIP) district plan level provisions, including the Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua Overlay. The scheduling of the place can be used to advocate for positive outcomes within the outline plan and other designation processes. Scheduling of these places also ensures that if the designation is uplifted or works occur that are not in accordance with the designation, the Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua provisions will apply to the proposal.
122. Where nominated sites are not subject to designation, RPS objective B3.2.1(3) and policy B3.2.2(3) and B3.2.2(6) recognise that there can be a functional or operational need to locate infrastructure in areas with natural and physical resources that have been scheduled, including significance to Mana Whenua, and provides for the development, operation, maintenance and upgrading of infrastructure in these areas.
123. Schedule 12 already includes a 'site exception' clause in relation to infrastructure activities on sites that have been modified and where the values may be intangible.
124. For the sites subject to the site exception rule the activity status for earthworks and infrastructure not otherwise provided for, in Section E26 – Infrastructure -Table E26.6.3.1 and E26.10.3.1 is less restrictive. The site exception rule within Section E26 also recognises that some sites have intangible values associated with historic events, occupation and cultural activities that do not necessarily contain archaeology and places a less restrictive Restricted Discretionary activity status for works on these sites.
125. Two sites in PPC22 are proposed for scheduling with the site exemption rule attached.

B4 Te tiaki taonga tuku iho - Natural heritage

126. Section B4 emphasises protection of Auckland's distinctive natural heritage, including the Auckland volcanic field, from inappropriate subdivision, use and development, and maintaining the contribution of landscape values to high amenity values. Included are objectives and policies particular to Outstanding Natural Features and Landscapes, Viewshafts, Notable trees and the Waitakere Ranges Heritage Area. Objective B4.2.1(2) provides for the recognition of the ancestral relationships of Mana Whenua and their culture and traditions with the landscapes and natural features of Auckland.
127. Under policies B4.2.2(1) and B4.2.2(4) factors that can be considered when scheduling an Outstanding Natural Feature and Outstanding Natural Landscape include the importance of the landscape or feature to Mana Whenua.
128. The relationship of Mana Whenua to the maunga is very important to their culture and traditions and this is recognised in B4.3 Viewshafts, in particular policy B4.3.2(d).
129. Nine Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua in proposed PPC22 are already scheduled under the policies in Section B4. The significance of the site or place to Mana Whenua is proposed to be included as a listed scheduling factor where the site is already scheduled under Schedule 6.

B5 Ngā rawa hanganga tuku iho me te āhua - Built heritage and character

130. Section B5 contains two objectives: (1) Significant historic heritage places are identified and protected from inappropriate subdivision, use and development. (2) Significant historic heritage places are used appropriately, and their protection, management and conservation are encouraged, including retention, maintenance and adaptation. These objectives are supported by policies B5.2.2 (1) to (9). Policy B5.2.2(1)(c) is to identify and evaluate a place with historic heritage value considering the factor that the place has a strong or special association with, or is held in high esteem by, Mana Whenua for its symbolic, spiritual, commemorative, traditional or other cultural value.
131. Five sites and places of significance to Mana Whenua in proposed PPC22 are already scheduled under the policies in Section B5. The significance of the site or place to Mana Whenua is proposed to be included as a listed scheduling factor where the site is already scheduled under schedule 14.1.

B6 Mana Whenua

132. PPC22 and PPM12 are based on the objectives and policies in Section B6, in particular B6.3 Recognising Mana Whenua values and B6.5 Protection of Mana Whenua cultural heritage. As already discussed in Section 3 of this report, the policies of B6.5.2(2) must be considered and assessed when considering a nominated site or place for scheduling under Schedule 12.

B7 Toitū te whenua, toitū te taiao - Natural resources

133. This section contains objectives and policies relating to the pressures placed on natural resources from urban growth and past land, coastal and freshwater management

practices. Objectives particularly relevant to PPC22 and PPM12 include B7.4.1(6) *Mana Whenua values, mātauranga and tikanga associated with coastal water, freshwater and geothermal water are recognised and provided for, including their traditional and cultural uses and values*. Relevant policies include B7.4.2(3) which requires the integration of Mana Whenua values, mātauranga and tikanga when giving effect to the National Policy Statement for Freshwater Management 2014 in establishing all of the following: (a) *water quality limits for freshwater, including groundwater; (b) the allocation and use of freshwater resources, including groundwater; and (c) measures to improve the integrated management of the effects of the use and development of land and freshwater on coastal water and the coastal environment*.

134. As discussed with respect to the NPSFW from paragraph 105 of this report, the two plan changes seek to ensure that the cultural values associated with sites as they relate to freshwater are recognised and protected. Nine of the 34 sites to be scheduled through PPC22 are related to fresh water.

B8 Toitū te taiwhenua - Coastal environment

135. This section contains objectives and policies relating to the natural character of the coastal environment; subdivision, use and development of the coastal environment; public access and open space; and managing the Hauraki Gulf. Relevant objectives and policies include:
- Policy B8.3.2 (2)(b), which seeks the avoidance of urban activities in areas with natural and physical resources that have been scheduled in the AUP(OIP) for Mana Whenua, amongst other values, and
 - Policy B8.5.2(5) which avoids use and development that will compromise the natural character, landscape, conservation and biodiversity values of the islands, particularly in areas with natural and physical resources that have been scheduled in the AUP(OIP) for Mana Whenua, amongst other values.
 - Policy B8.5.2(11) to work in partnership with Mana Whenua to protect and enhance culturally important environmental resources and values of the Hauraki Gulf that are important to their traditional, cultural and spiritual relationship with the Hauraki Gulf; and
 - Policy B8.5.2(13) to require management and decision-making to take into account the historical, cultural and spiritual relationship of Mana Whenua with the Hauraki Gulf, and the ongoing capacity to sustain these relationships.
136. Seventeen (17) of the Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua included in the plan changes are located in the coastal environment. The objective of the plan changes aligns with the coastal provisions of the AUP(OIP) as it seeks to identify these sites and places to ensure that any use and development is appropriate to site values.
137. It is considered that PPC22 and PPM12 are consistent with the objectives and policies set out in the Regional Policy Statement section of the AUP(OIP).

Relevant provisions of the Auckland Unitary Plan Operative in Part - Regional Plan and Regional Coastal Plan Objectives and Policies.

Regional Plan - Chapter E Auckland-wide

138. Sections E1 to E19 contain objectives, policies and rules relating to natural resource management. Consideration of Mana Whenua values are embedded broadly within the objectives and policies of these sections. Particular objectives and policies relevant to PPC22 and PPM12 are discussed as follows.

139. Objectives in Sections E1 Water quality and integrated management and E2 Water quantity, allocation and use, in particular:

E1.2(2) The mauri of freshwater is maintained or progressively improved over time to enable traditional and cultural use of this resource by Mana Whenua; and

E2.2.(5) Mana Whenua values including the mauri of water, are acknowledged in the allocation and use of water.

Relevant General policies in E3 Lakes, rivers, streams and wetlands, include

E3.3(5) Avoid significant adverse effects, and avoid, remedy or mitigate other adverse effects of activities in, on, under or over the beds of lakes, rivers, streams or wetlands on:

(a) the mauri of the freshwater environment; and

(b) Mana Whenua values in relation to the freshwater environment.

E3.3(6) Manage the adverse effects on Mana Whenua cultural heritage that is identified prior to, or discovered during, subdivision, use and development by:

(a) complying with the protocol for the accidental discovery of kōiwi, archaeology and artefacts of Māori origin;

(b) undertaking appropriate actions in accordance with mātauranga and tikanga Māori; and

(c) undertaking appropriate measures to avoid adverse effects, or where adverse effects cannot be avoided, effects are remedied or mitigated.

The scheduling of nine sites related to freshwater will serve to provide greater recognition of the cultural importance of these freshwater environments and manage development in a manner that protects these values. For these reasons, I consider the plan change is consistent with the above objectives and policies.

140. Relevant policies in E11 Regional land disturbance, include

E11.3(1)(1) to avoid, mitigate, or where appropriate, remedy, adverse effects on areas where there are natural and physical resources that have been scheduled in the Plan in relation to Mana Whenua; and

E11.3(2)(d), to manage land disturbance to maintain the cultural and spiritual values of Mana Whenua in terms of land and water quality, preservation of wāhi tapu, and kaimoana gathering.

The scheduling of sites provides greater visibility of locations of significant cultural value to Mana Whenua. The standards associated with the scheduling manage land disturbance activities so as to protect these values. The proposed plan change is therefore consistent with the above policies.

Regional Coastal Plan

141. Chapter F contains the Coastal Plan provisions of the AUP(OIP). Objectives and policies of particular relevance to PPC22 and PPM12 include Section F2 Coastal – General Coastal Marine zone objectives relating to disturbance of the foreshore and seabed, in particular:

Objective F2.5.2(2) which requires that activities that have long-term impacts or involve more than a minor level of disturbance, should avoid, remedy or mitigate adverse effects on historic heritage and Mana Whenua values.

Policy F2.5.3(3) also provides for the disturbance of the foreshore or seabed that is necessary to protect, maintain or enhance historic heritage or Mana Whenua values, geological, ecological or habitat values, or for public access or research, where this is consistent with maintaining the values of the area.

142. Overall, I consider that PPC22 is consistent with the objectives and policies set out in the Regional Plan and Regional Coastal Plan sections of the AUP(OIP). The Regional Coastal Plan is not relevant to PPM12.

Other Acts

Waitakere Ranges Heritage Area Act 2008

143. The purpose of the Waitakere Ranges Heritage Area Act 2008 is to recognise the national, regional, and local significance of the Waitakere Ranges heritage area; and promote the protection and enhancement of its heritage features for present and future generations. The Act recognises that the ranges lie within the rohe of Te Kawerau a Maki and Ngāti Whātua and provides for a deed of acknowledgement to recognise the historical, traditional, cultural and spiritual relationship of tangata whenua with land within the heritage area. The purpose of the deed of acknowledgement is to identify opportunities for contribution of tangata whenua to the management of the land concerned. However, there are no deeds of acknowledgement signed yet. There is one site of significance to Mana Whenua, located in the Waitakere Ranges Heritage Area, that is proposed to be included in PPC22.

144. The resource management approach of PPC22 is not inconsistent with the Waitakere Ranges Heritage Act 2008. This Act is not relevant to PPM12.

Hauraki Gulf Marine Park Act 2000

145. The Hauraki Gulf Marine Park Act 2000 (HGMPA) was established to promote integrated management and the protection and enhancement of the Hauraki Gulf, its islands, and its catchments. In order to achieve the purpose of the HGMPA, all persons

exercising powers or carrying out functions for the Hauraki Gulf under any Act specified in Schedule 1 must, in addition to any other requirement specified in those Acts for the exercise of that power or the carrying out of that function, have particular regard to the provisions of sections 7 and 8.

146. The Hauraki Gulf Marine Park includes all the coast and coastal marine area from Mangawhai in the north to an area beyond the Auckland region in the south. The catchment area of the park extends inland to the first ridgeline. A number of sites and places proposed to be included in PPC22 and PPM12 are therefore within the park's boundaries.
147. The following sections of the HGMPA are of particular relevance to the plan changes:
- section 7 - recognises the national significance of the Hauraki Gulf,
 - section 8(b) - the natural, historic and physical resources of the Gulf's islands and catchments are to be protected and, where appropriate, enhanced,
 - section 8(c) - the protection and, where appropriate, the enhancement of those natural, historic, and physical resources (including kaimoana) of the Hauraki Gulf, its islands, and catchments with which tangata whenua have an historic, traditional, cultural, and spiritual relationship,
 - section 8(d) - the protection of the cultural and historic associations of people and communities in and around the Hauraki Gulf with its natural, historic, and physical resources
148. The addition of Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua that are within the Hauraki Gulf Island Marine Park as part of the plan changes has particular regard to sections 7 and 8 of the HGMPA, as it will assist protecting, and possibly enhancing, these places. The resource management approach of PPC22 and PPM12 is consistent with the objectives set out in the HGMPA.

Reserves Act 1997

149. The purpose of the Reserves Act is for the Department of Conservation (DOC) or local authorities, where DOC has delegated responsibility, to administer land for the purpose of providing, for the preservation and management for the benefit and enjoyment of the public, areas of New Zealand possessing various values and features, including those that are cultural and historic in nature.
150. Fifteen Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua are located within or partly within reserves managed by Auckland Council and 5 Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua to be included in the plan changes are located within reserves managed by the Department of Conservation. The identification of the sites and places within these reserves, and the proposal to include them in Schedule 12 and Appendix 1f, supports the values of the reserves and has the potential to enhance the benefit and enjoyment of the public of these places, due to the values that are to be identified and protected.
151. The resource management approach of PPC22 and PPM12 is consistent with the Reserve Act 1997.

Heritage New Zealand Pouhere Taonga Act 2014

152. The purpose of the Heritage New Zealand Pouhere Taonga Act is to promote the identification, protection, preservation, and conservation of the historical and cultural heritage of New Zealand. Under this Act, Heritage NZ maintains the New Zealand Heritage List/Rārangi Kōrero (NZHL/RK). The heritage list identifies significant and valued historical and cultural heritage places for the purposes of providing information to the public and landowners, and to promote and assist in the protection of the listed places.
153. The list includes historic areas including wāhi tūpuna and wāhi tapu. Places can be nominated by anyone for inclusion on the list, however the NZHL/RK is primarily an advocacy tool and the inclusion of a place on the list does not in itself protect the place. The sites included in PPC22 and PPM12 are not identified in the NZHL/RK.
154. The resource management approach of PPC22 and PPM12 is consistent with the Heritage New Zealand Pouhere Taonga Act.

Other plans

The Auckland Plan 2050

155. Council's Planning Committee adopted the Auckland Plan 2050 on 5 June 2018. This plan is the council's long term spatial plan that sets the strategic direction to 2050. The plan includes the outcomes of 'Māori identity and wellbeing' and 'Environment and cultural heritage'. Map 4 in the Māori identity section shows 'sites of significance to Mana Whenua', based broadly on CHI records, archaeology and the existing schedule 12 sites. Focus area 5 of this section is to *Advance Mana Whenua leadership and decision-making and provide for customary rights, through continuing to identify and protect sites of cultural heritage*. Cultural heritage, including Māori cultural heritage is also defined in the Environment and cultural heritage outcome section, where the tangible and intangible qualities and natural heritage component are described.
156. Overall, the wider MCHP and PPC22 and PPM12 are aligned with the Auckland Plan 2050 in relation to the identification and protection of Māori cultural heritage.

Māori Plan for Tāmaki Makaurau 2017

157. The Māori Plan was developed by the Independent Māori Statutory Board with Tāmaki Makaurau Māori (Mana Whenua and Mataawaka). It is non-statutory, long term plan based on Māori values and outcomes and intended to guide how the council and other agencies can act more responsively towards Māori. This includes taking issues of importance to Māori in Tāmaki Makaurau into account and acting in accordance with the principles of Te Tiriti o Waitangi. The Māori Plan also provides a framework to monitor outcomes and measure changes to Māori wellbeing. This will show the Auckland Council and other agencies where they can act more responsively towards Māori. It is a

thirty-year plan based on Māori objectives and is a unique document that complements, but does not replace, strategic and planning documents prepared by Mana Whenua and Mataawaka.

158. Of relevance to PPC22 and PPM12 is the following Māori Plan Issue of Significance, “Mana Whenua are enabled to maintain and protect sites of significance to reaffirm connections to the whenua and preserve for future generations”²⁵. Adding sites and places to the relevant schedules will ensure that identified sites of cultural significance to Māori will be valued and protected. This is also consistent with a measure of the plan monitoring the number of sites of significance to Māori formally protected or scheduled in the AUP(OIP)²⁶.

9. Analysis Against District Level Objectives (s32(3)(b) of the Act)

159. PPC22 and PPM12 seek to add scheduled sites to the Regional and District level provisions of the AUP(OIP) and HGI. There is no proposal to amend any objectives or policies in either plan as these are already considered the most appropriate to achieve the purpose of the Act.
160. An assessment against the regional level objectives has been included in Section 8 of this report.
161. The following section evaluates relevant objectives contained within D21 Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua Overlay, D10 Outstanding Natural Features and Landscapes Overlay, D17 Historic Heritage Overlay, and Part 7 of the HGI plan.

D21 Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua (AUP(OIP))

Objective D21.2

(1) The tangible and intangible values of scheduled Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua are protected and enhanced.

(2) Scheduled Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua are protected from inappropriate subdivision, use and development, including inappropriate modification, demolition or destruction.

162. The proposal is to introduce additional sites to an existing schedule which have been assessed to possess tangible and intangible values of significance to Mana Whenua. The existing provisions will serve to protect these sites thereby being consistent with the objectives of Section D21 of the AUP(OIP).

²⁵ Māori Plan 2017, p.23

²⁶ Māori Plan 2017, p.46

D17 Historic Heritage Overlay (AUP(OIP))

Objective D17.2

(1) The protection, maintenance, restoration and conservation of scheduled historic heritage places is supported and enabled.

(2) Scheduled historic heritage places are protected from inappropriate subdivision, use and development, including inappropriate modification, relocation, demolition or destruction. (3) Appropriate subdivision, use and development, including adaptation of scheduled historic heritage places, is enabled.

163. As outlined in Section 8 of this evaluation report, the identification of historic heritage sites includes a criteria recognising the special associations of Mana Whenua. PPC22 seeks to add this criteria to five scheduled sites. This will in turn require consideration of cultural value to be undertaken in the protection and use of sites, which is consistent with Objective D17.2.

D10 Outstanding Natural Features Overlay and Outstanding Natural Landscapes Overlay (AUP(OIP))

Objective D10.2

...

(2) The ancestral relationships of Mana Whenua with outstanding natural features and outstanding natural landscapes are recognised and provided for

...

164. Objective D10.2(2) is the most relevant to PPC22, as this seeks add a criteria to nine schedules Outstanding Natural Features to recognise these sites as important to Mana Whenua. This will in turn trigger provisions requiring land use and development to respond to the relationships of Mana Whenua with these identified sites, which is consistent with this objective.

Part 7 Heritage (HGI)

165. The HGI contains the following two objectives in Part 7 Heritage. These are the most relevant to PPM12:

Objective 7.3

To recognise and protect heritage resources of natural, cultural and scientific value

Objective 7.13.2

To recognise and protect sites of spiritual, cultural or tikanga value to Māori.

166. The inclusion of four scheduled sites where none are currently identified in the HGI is consistent with the objective to recognise such sites. Existing rules and standards within Chapter 7 of the HGI will ensure the protection of identified sites, as is consistent with the above objectives.

167. Furthermore, the inclusion of explanatory text into the HGI making explicit the criteria for identifying and evaluating Maori heritage sites is consistent with the above objectives.

10. Section 86B of the RMA

When deciding the date on when a plan change takes effect, the RMA provides in section 86B(3) that:

“A rule in a proposed plan has legal effect only once a decision on submissions relating to the rule is made and publicly notified”

Exceptions are provided for in 86B(3) where:

A rule in a proposed plan has immediate legal effect if the rule—

- (a) protects or relates to water, air, or soil (for soil conservation); or*
- (b) protects areas of significant indigenous vegetation; or*
- (c) protects areas of significant habitats of indigenous fauna; or*
- (d) protects historic heritage; or*
- (e) provides for or relates to aquaculture activities.*

Historic Heritage is defined in the Act as:

“historic heritage—

(a) means those natural and physical resources that contribute to an understanding and appreciation of New Zealand's history and cultures, deriving from any of the following qualities:

- (i) archaeological;*
- (ii) architectural;*
- (iii) cultural;*
- (iv) historic;*
- (v) scientific;*
- (vi) technological; and*

(b) includes—

- (i) historic sites, structures, places, and areas; and*
- (ii) archaeological sites; and*
- (iii) sites of significance to Māori, including wāhi tapu; and*
- (iii) surroundings associated with the natural and physical resources*

168. In accordance with Section 86B(3) of the RMA, PPC22 and PPM12 should have immediate legal effect. The addition of Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua into Schedule 12 of the AUP(OIP) and Maori heritage sites to Appendix 1f of the HGI protect historic heritage as they are sites of significance to Māori, including wāhi tapu sites.

11. Conclusion

169. The purpose of these plan changes is to recognise the values of the identified Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua by adding them to existing schedules within the AUP(OIP) and HGI. This will afford these sites recognition, protection and enhancement.
170. PPC22 seeks to add 31 Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua to Schedule 12 of the AUP(OIP). In addition, PPC22 seeks to update Schedule 14 (Historic Heritage Sites) and Schedule 6 (Outstanding Natural Features) to recognise Mana Whenua cultural associations and values with five and nine sites respectively.
171. PPM12 adds four sites to Appendix 1f: Schedule of Māori heritage sites – inner islands of the HGI where no sites are currently identified. In addition, text changes to Appendix 1f, Appendix 4 and Part 7.13 are proposed to make explicit in the HGI the criteria which are to be used to identify and evaluate Maori heritage sites. The criteria replicate the region-wide factors identified in the Chapter B6.5.2(2) of the RPS.
172. The main conclusions of the evaluation under Section 32 of the Act are summarised below:
1. The purpose of PPC22 and PPM12 is consistent with the purpose of sustainable management in Section 5 and with the principles in Sections 6, 7 and 8 and Part 2 of the Act. This purpose and principle has been given regional context through the Auckland planning framework of the Auckland Unitary Plan (Operative in Part) and the Auckland Council District Plan - Hauraki and Gulf Islands Section (Operative 2018).
 2. PPC22 and PPM12 assists the council in carrying out its functions set out in sections 30 and 31 of the Act.
 3. Pursuant to sections 67(3)(c) and 75(3)(c) of the Act, PPC22 and PPM12 are consistent with the objectives and policies of the RPS.
 4. The evaluation undertaken in accordance with Section 32 concluded:
 - i. the purpose of the plan changes is the most appropriate way to achieve the purpose of the Act.
 - ii. The use of the existing objectives, policies and methods of the AUP(OIP) and the HGI would be the most appropriate way to achieve the purpose of the plan changes.

Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua - Tranche 1

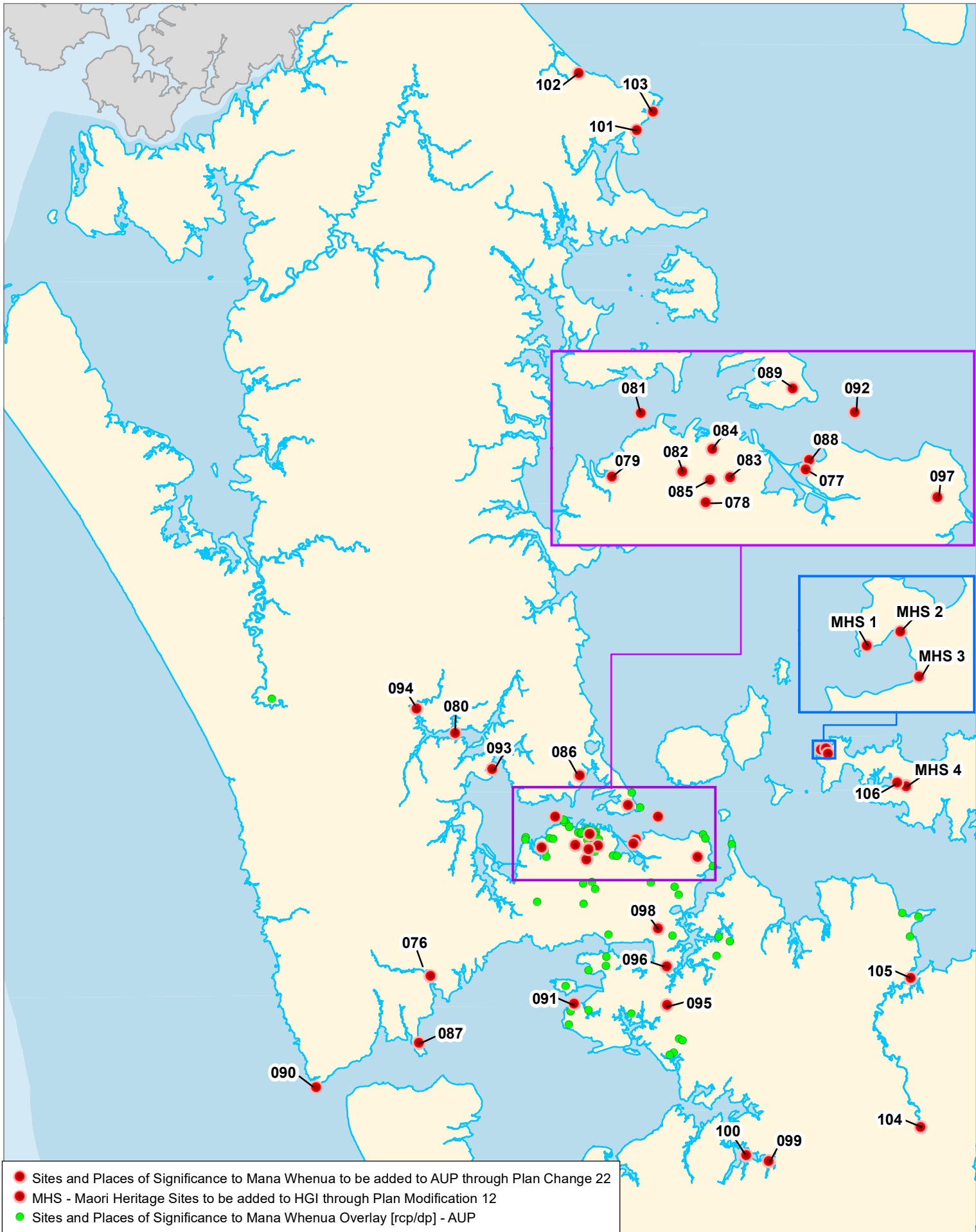
Proposed Plan Change 22 Auckland Unitary Plan (Operative in Part) 2016

and

Proposed Plan Modification 12 Auckland Council District Plan - Hauraki Gulf Islands Section - Operative 2018

ATTACHMENT 1

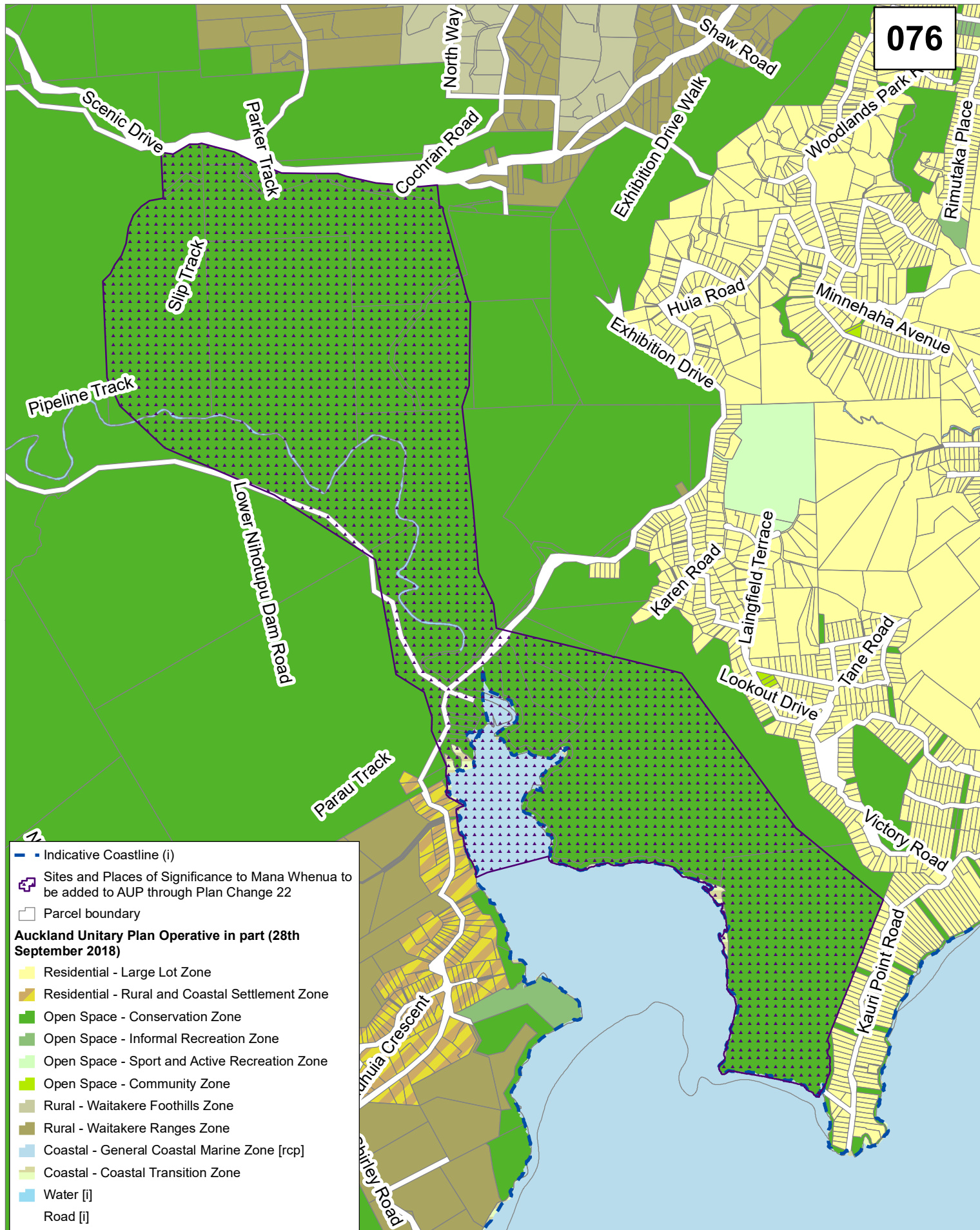
- **ZONING MAPS**
- **AERIAL MAPS**
- **PLANNING SUMMARY**
- **CULTURAL VALUES ASSESSMENTS**



0 3,375 6,750 13,500 Metres
 N
 Whilst due care has been taken, Auckland Council gives no warranty as to the accuracy and completeness of any information on this map/plan and accepts no liability for any error, omission or use of the information.
 Date: 15/03/2019

Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua (Auckland Region)





- Indicative Coastline (i)
- Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua to be added to AUP through Plan Change 22
- Parcel boundary

Auckland Unitary Plan Operative in part (28th September 2018)

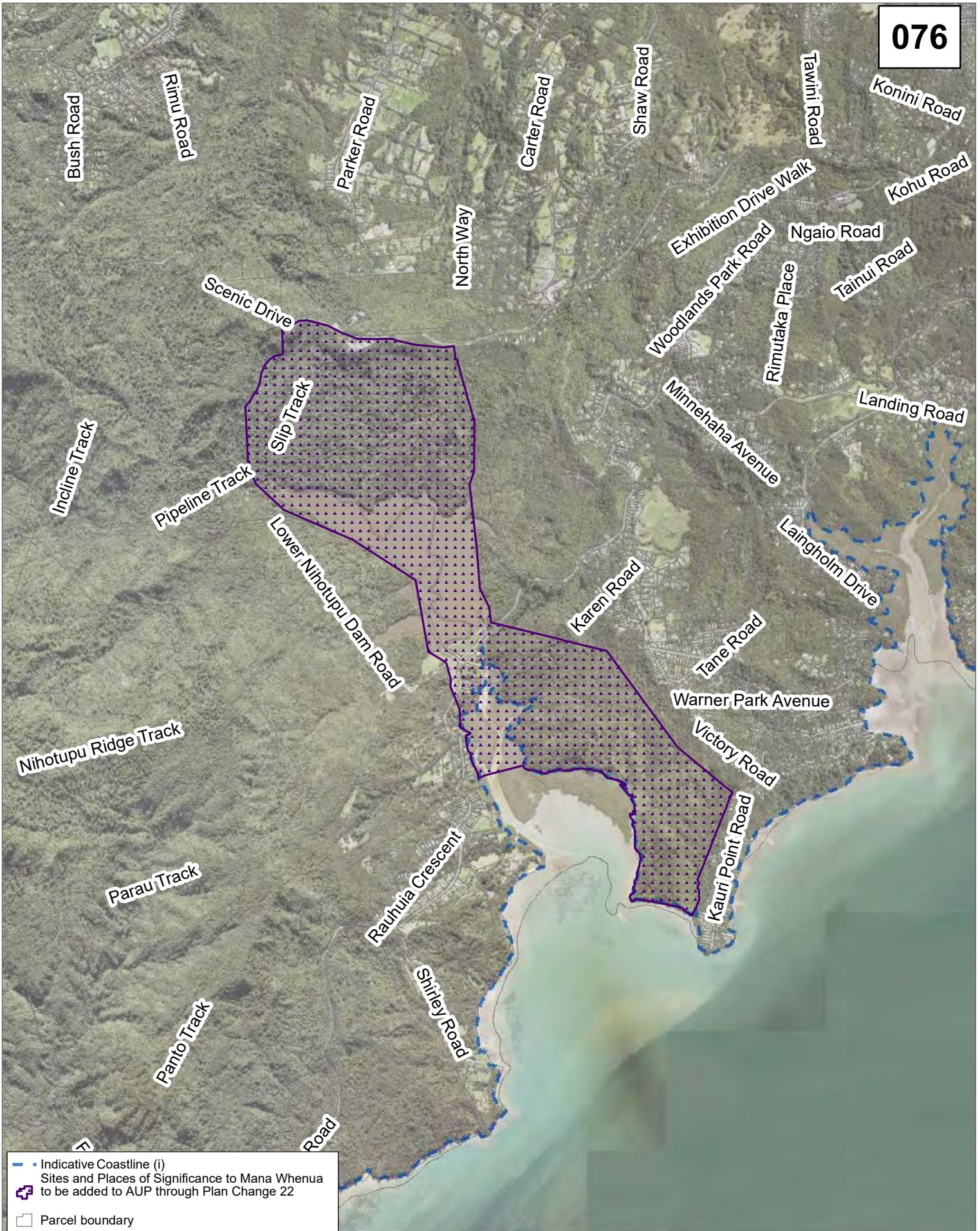
- Residential - Large Lot Zone
- Residential - Rural and Coastal Settlement Zone
- Open Space - Conservation Zone
- Open Space - Informal Recreation Zone
- Open Space - Sport and Active Recreation Zone
- Open Space - Community Zone
- Rural - Waitakere Foothills Zone
- Rural - Waitakere Ranges Zone
- Coastal - General Coastal Marine Zone [rcp]
- Coastal - Coastal Transition Zone
- Water [i]
- Road [i]

Whilst due care has been taken, Auckland Council gives no warranty as to the accuracy and completeness of any information on this map/plan and accepts no liability for any error, omission or use of the information.

Date: 15/03/2019

Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua - Paruroa & Nihotupu





Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua - Paruroa & Nihotupu

Whilst due care has been taken, Auckland Council gives no warranty as to the accuracy and completeness of any information on this map/plan and accepts no liability for any error, omission or use of the information.

Date: 15/03/2019



Plans and Places

Summary of Auckland Unitary Plan Provisions and Other Matters for Site – Paruroa and Nihotupu

Nominating Iwi authority	Ngāti Whātua Ōrākei
Name of Site	Paruroa and Nihotupu [Site 76]
Address	582-590 Huia Road Laingholm 0604 / 20 Karen Road Laingholm 0604 / 601-609 Huia Road Parau 0604 / 151B Victory Road Laingholm 0604
Legal Description	LOT 4 DP 146127 LOT 7 DP 146127 LOT 1 DP 10348, PT LOT 1 DP 37544, PT ALLOT 33 DP 9847 WAIKOMITI, PT LOT 1 DP 31671, LOT 2 DP 21312, LOT 5 DP 21312, ALLOT 583 SO 40947 WAIKOMITI, ALLOT 37 DP 9847 WAIKOMITI, PT LOT 2 DP 9782, PT LOT 2 DP 9782, PT LOT 2 DP 9782, LOT 3 DP 21312, PT LOT 1 PT LOT 4 DP 22420, PT ALLOT SE35 DP 1069 WAIKOMITI
1. Auckland Unitary Plan (Operative in Part)	
Zone	Coastal - General Coastal Marine Zone Coastal - Coastal Transition Zone Open Space - Conservation Zone
Overlays	High Natural Character Overlay: SCHEDULE AREA 42, NAME Big Muddy creek Natural Heritage: Waitakere Ranges Heritage Area Overlay - Extent of Overlay Outstanding Natural Landscapes Overlay: SCHEDULE Area 73, Waitakere Ranges and coastline - Subject to Appeal Significant Ecological Areas Overlay: Terrestrial - SCHEDULE SEA_T_5539 Significant Ecological Areas Overlay - SEA_T_5539, Terrestrial Waitakere Ranges Heritage Area Overlay Water Supply Management Areas Overlay: Waitakere Natural Resources: Natural Stream Management Areas Overlay Coastal Inundation Control - 1m sea level rise Designations: Designations - 418, Regional park (Waitakere Ranges Regional Parkland), Designations, Auckland Council Designations: Designations - 9322, Water Supply Purposes - Headworks Service Land Waitakere Ranges , Designations, Watercare Services Ltd

	Designations: Designations - 9321, Water Supply Purposes - Water Catchment Headworks Areas Waitakere Ranges , Designations, Watercare Services Ltd
Schedules	Schedule 3 Significant Ecological Areas - Terrestrial Schedule Schedule 4 Significant Ecological Areas - Marine Schedule Schedule 7 Outstanding Natural Landscapes Overlay Schedule Schedule 8 Outstanding Natural Character and High Natural Character Overlay Schedule
2. Treaty of Waitangi Settlement	
Statutory Acknowledgement Area	NA
Deed of Settlement	Yes – Ngāti Whātua Ōrākei Claims Settlement Act 2012
3. Management Plans	
Iwi Management Plans	Ngāti Whātua Ōrākei Iwi Management Plan 2012. Section 7.3 contains objectives, policies and methods around Whenua and Ahi Kā (Landscapes, People within them, and Cultural Heritage)
Reserve Management Plans	Regional Parks Management Plan 2010 Section 9.1 Tangata whenua - Objective 9.1: <i>a) To sustain the mauri (life force) of taonga within regional parks in ways which enable the significant place of tangata whenua to be acknowledged and their role as kaitiaki recognised.</i> <i>b) To contribute to the hauora (long-term wellbeing) of tangata whenua, by providing for relationships and activities which enable the intergenerational transfer of tangata whenua knowledge and practices.</i> Policy 9.1.1 - provides detail on how to achieve this objective. Policy 9.1.2 - <i>Develop and implement a Regional Parks Te Mahere Hononga Māori – Māori Relations Operational Plan that outlines how the policies of this plan that specifically relate to tangata whenua and residents of the Auckland region will be implemented.</i>
Other Plans	The Muddy Creeks Plan - A Local Area Plan for Parau, Laingholm, Woodlands Park and Waimā – 2014. This site is described in the Heritage Features of this plan. Appendix 1 of this plan includes Detailed Action for Implementation regarding Cultural Heritage, including - <i>Develop and implement a programme of archaeological surveys, site management plans and monitoring for cultural heritage sites in the area; and</i> <i>Identify sites of historical significance and establish bilingual interpretative signage where appropriate.</i>

Cultural Values Assessment Summary

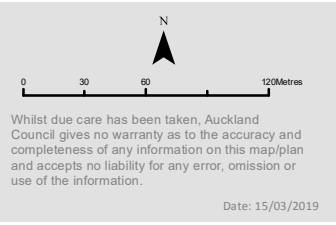
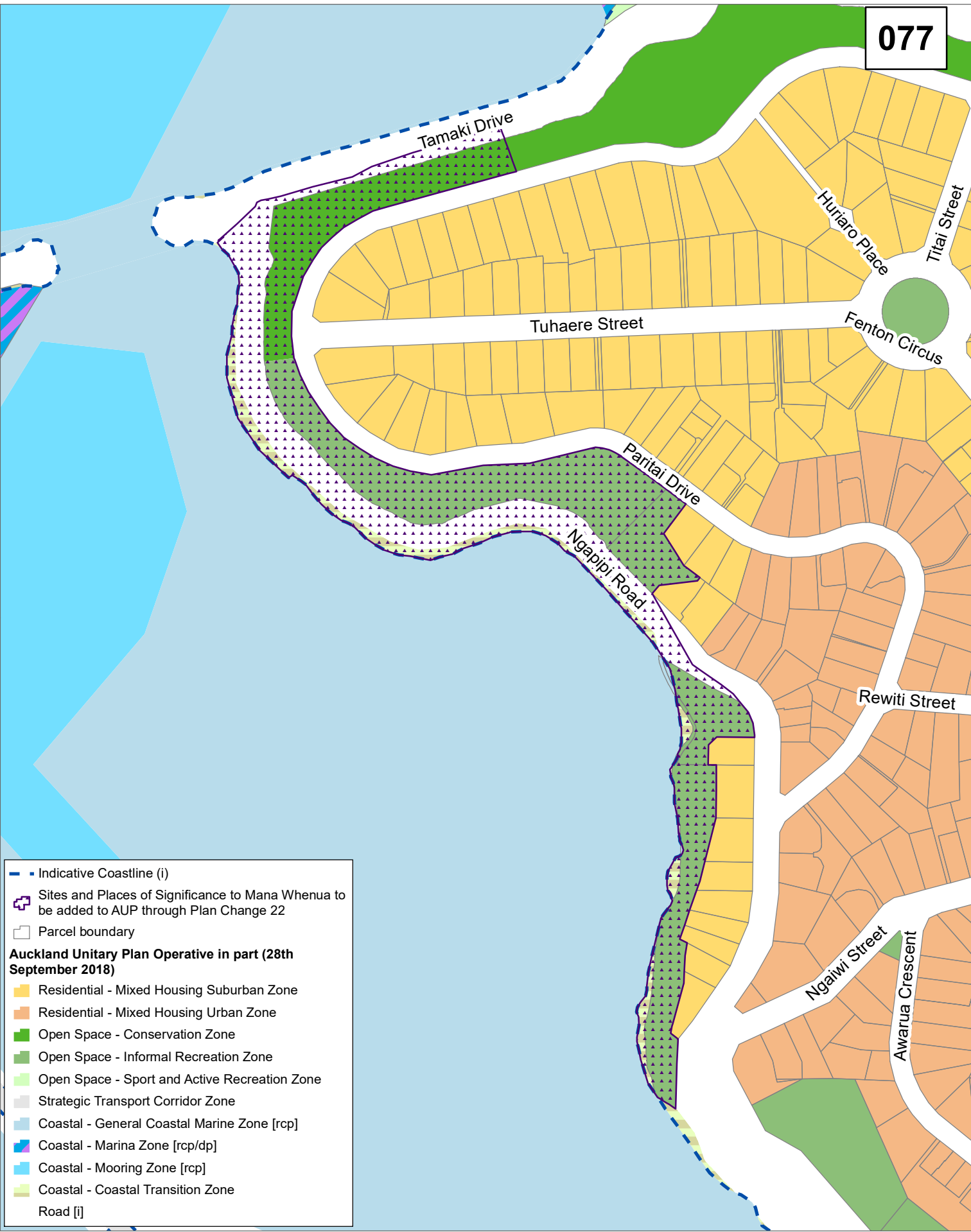
Nominating Iwi authority	Ngāti Whātua Ōrākei and Te Kawerau a Maki
Name of site	Paruroa and Nihotupu
AUP Criteria (B6.5.2)	Description statement of values associated with site or place
<p>Mauri</p> <p><i>Mauri: ko te mauri me te mana o te wāhi, te taonga rānei, e ngākaunuitia ana e te Mana Whenua.</i></p> <p><i>The mauri (life force and life-supporting capacity) and mana (integrity) of the place or resource holds special significance to Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>To Te Kawerau a Maki the Paruroa and Nihotupu area played an important role in linking the Waitakere Ranges to the Manukau Harbour, and contained a number of pā, kāinga (open settlements), and cultivations as well as important natural resources such as timber, birds, and marine and freshwater animals including a number of fish species in particular flounder, as well as tuna (eel), korua (crayfish), pipi, tipa (scallops), and cockle.</p> <p>Refer to 'Korero Tūture / Historical'.</p>
<p>Wāhi Tapu</p> <p><i>Wāhi tapu: ko tērā wāhi, taonga rānei he wāhi tapu, arā, he tino whakahirahira ki ngā tikanga, ki ngā puri mahara, o ngā wairua a te Mana Whenua.</i></p> <p><i>The place or resource is a wāhi tapu of special, cultural, historic, metaphysical and or spiritual importance to Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>This site is a wāhi pakanga where many Te Waiohua were defeated by Te Taou. It is significant that the great rangatira Kiwi Tamaki died here. Kiwi Tamaki is the founding ancestor of Te Ākitai Waiohua. It is said that his body was dismembered at Paruroa and the atua Rehua was found in his body in the shape of a lizard. Other Te Waiohua rangatira who died here were Rauti and his brothers, who occupied the pa at Te Tatua o Riukiuta (Three Kings). So many Te Waiohua chiefs died at this battle that it was given the name “Te Rangi-hinganga-tahi” (The day when all fell as one). To the people of Te Ākitai Waiohua, this site is viewed as a Wāhi Tapu due to the lives that were lost in battle including that of Kiwi Tamaki.</p>
<p>Kōrero Tūture / Historical</p> <p><i>Kōrero Tūture/historical: ko tērā wāhi e ngākaunuitia ana e te Mana Whenua ki roto i ōna kōrero tūture.</i></p> <p><i>The place has special historical and cultural significance to Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>Paruroa is of high cultural significance to Ngāti Whātua for being the watershed battle that led to the establishment of mana whenua in the central Tamaki Isthmus by Te Taou o Ngāti Whātua. This occurred around the mid 18th century. Paruroa is the place where Te Waiohua were defeated by the hapū of Te Taou, Te Uringutu and Nga Oho, who are now as Ngāti Whātua Ōrākei. The Te Taou warriors were led by Te Wahakiaki of Kaipara, who drew Kiwi Tamaki and his forces to the beach at Paruroa, and then charged down upon them from the ridge above at Nihotupu, inflicting a heavy defeat upon their enemies.</p> <p>For Te Kawerau a Maki Paruroa was traditionally an important place for catching flounder (patiki), and held two important Te Kawerau a Maki kāinga known as Nihotupu (Armour Bay) and Ngamoko (Lower Nihotupu Dam). Paruroa/Big Muddy Creek was the location of an important battle between Ngāti Whātua and Waiohua in the mid-1700's, of which Ngāti Whātua was ultimately victorious. Although the battle took place within Te Kawerau a Maki whenua, Te Kawerau remained unaffected as the fighting involved two iwi who had pursued each other to the northern shores of the Manukau. Te Kawerau a Maki were intimately related to both sides involved in this</p>

Cultural Values Assessment Summary

	<p>intense period of fighting and remained neutral, although offering shelter to refugees.</p> <p>For Te Ākitai Waiohua this site is the location of a significant battle in the mid 18th century where its founding ancestor Kiwi Tamaki died in battle along with many other Waiohua. The consequences of this led to the former confederation of tribes that made up Te Waiohua transitioning into independent groups throughout Tāmaki. It can be said that Te Ākitai Waiohua was ‘born’ out of the outcome of this battle with a gradual transition from being a part of Waiohua through to being identified as Te Ākitai.</p>
<p>Rawa Tūturu / Customary Resources</p> <p><i>Rawa Tūturu/customary resources: he wāhi tērā e kawea ai ngā rawa tūturu a te Mana Whenua.</i></p> <p><i>The place provides important customary resources for Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>The area was traditionally important for natural resources such as timber, birds, and marine and freshwater animals including a number of fish species in particular flounder, as well as tuna (eel), korua (crayfish), pipi, tipa (scallops), and cockle.</p>
<p>Whakaaronui o te Wa / Contemporary Esteem</p> <p><i>Whakaaronui o te Wa/contemporary esteem: he wāhi rongonui tērā ki ngā Mana Whenua, arā, he whakaahuru, he whakawaihanga, me te tuku mātauranga.</i></p> <p><i>The place has special amenity, architectural or educational significance to Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Interpret Māori heritage through agreed story-telling media. • Direct engagement from Auckland Council and Watercare on any proposed public or private development that impacts the site
<p>Additional Criteria</p>	
<p>Horopaki</p> <p><i>The context of the area, site or place within the wider Māori cultural landscape.</i></p>	<p>Following this battle and the fall of Kiwi Tamaki, Ngāti Whātua pressed for a full taking of the lands and mana formerly held by Te Waiohua where in previous generations and battles won they had returned to the South Kaipara having balanced whatever injustice they felt they had at the time. To end the tension and wars between Ngāti Whātua and Waiohua a strategic decision was made to fully occupy central Tāmaki. This strategy was deployed following the final battle of Te Ara Pueru at Mangere Mountain where Tuperiri was chosen to remain in Tāmaki in residence at the former Pā of Kiwi Tamaki near the summit of Maungakiekie. He set about the difficult task of mending relationships shattered through war by arranging marriages, as is the age old custom, between his sons Tomoaua and Tarahawaiiki to Waiohua women, Tahuri and Mokorua. The descendants of Tuperiri and these marriages are all of the people</p>

Cultural Values Assessment Summary

	registered as tribal members of the modern governance entity, the Ngāti Whātua Ōrākei Trust.
--	--



Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua - Onepū Whakatakataka





- - - Indicative Coastline (i)
- Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua to be added to AUP through Plan Change 22
- Parcel boundary

N

0 45 90 180Metres

Whilst due care has been taken, Auckland Council gives no warranty as to the accuracy and completeness of any information on this map/plan and accepts no liability for any error, omission or use of the information.

Date: 15/03/2019

Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua - Onepū Whakatakataka

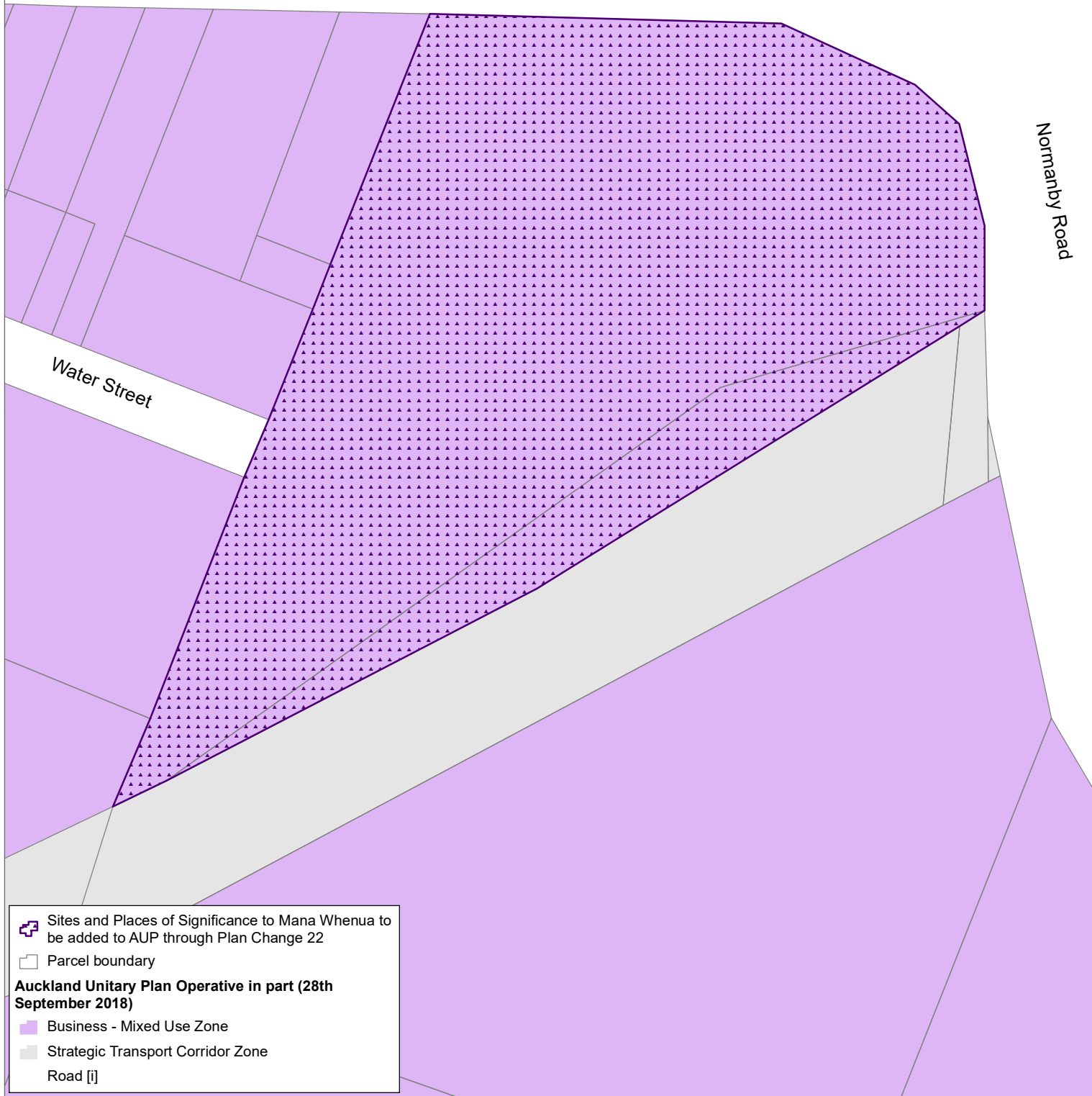
Auckland Council
Te Kaitiaki o Te ōhau Kaitiaki
Plans and Places





Summary of Auckland Unitary Plan Provisions and Other Matters for Site – Onepū Whakatakataka

Nominating Iwi authority	Ngāti Whātua Ōrākei
Name of Site	Onepū Whakatakataka [Site 077]
Address	"131 Paritai Drive Orakei Auckland 1071" "33 Ngapipi Road Orakei Auckland 1071" "5 Ngapipi Road Orakei Auckland 1071" "Rates 131 Paritai Drive Orakei Auckland 1071" "Reserve/ 5 Ngapipi Road Orakei Auckland 1071" "Utility/ 5 Ngapipi Road Orakei Auckland 1071"
Legal Description	SEC 751 Town ORAKEI, SEC 479 Town ORAKEI SEC 783 Town ORAKEI SEC 740 Town ORAKEI
1. Auckland Unitary Plan (Operative in Part)	
Zone	Open Space – Conservation zone Open Space – Informal Recreation zone Coastal - General Coastal Marine Zone Coastal – Coastal Transition zone Road reserve
Overlays	Natural Resources: Significant Ecological Areas Overlay - SEA_T_6174, Terrestrial Natural Resources: Significant Ecological Areas Overlay - SEA-M2-51a, Marine 2 Built Heritage and Character: Historic Heritage Overlay Extent of Place - 2132, Hobson Bay boat sheds Boat sheds (17), ramps and jetties Controls: Coastal Inundation 1 per cent AEP Plus 1m Control - 1m sea level rise
Schedules	Schedule 3 Significant Ecological Areas – Terrestrial Schedule 4 Significant Ecological Areas - Marine Schedule Schedule 14.1 – Schedule of Historic Heritage
2. Treaty of Waitangi Settlement	
Statutory Acknowledgement Area	NA
Deed of Settlement	Yes – Ngāti Whātua Ōrākei Claims Settlement Act 2012
3. Management Plans	
Iwi Management Plans	Ngāti Whātua Ōrākei Iwi Management Plan 2012. Section 7.3 contains objectives, policies and methods around Whenua and Ahi Kā (Landscapes, People within them, and Cultural Heritage)


Cultural Values Assessment

Nominating Iwi authority	Ngāti Whātua Ōrakei
Name of site	Onepū Whakatakataka
AUP Criteria (B6.5.2)	Description statement of values associated with site or place
<p>Kōrero Tūturu / Historical</p> <p><i>Kōrero</i> <i>Tūturu/historical: ko tērā wāhi e ngākaunuitia ana e te Mana Whenua ki roto i ōna kōrero tūturu.</i></p> <p><i>The place has special historical and cultural significance to Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>Onepu whakatakataka is the former beach, now reclaimed road, on the east side of Hobson Bay near the Ngapipi Road and Tamaki Drive intersection.</p> <p>The name Onepuwhakatakataka ('the beach where one slipped or lost footing') recalls the time (c. 1680) that a Ngati Whatua taua under Kawharu attacked the associated paa of Pokanoa (Pokanoa paa was more fully named Te Pokanoa a Tarahape, was situated on the eastern headland above Onepuwhakatakataka, overlooking the what is now known as Hobson Bay and the Waitemataa harbour). "Several escapees slipped onto the beach at this place and were caught in an ambushade of the foreshore" [1].</p> <p>"Whakatakataka was also the site of a village that continued to have particular importance to Ngati Whatua in the nineteenth century", being used as a garden site by their rangatira Apihai Te Kawau [2]</p> <p>Whakatakataka is of special cultural significance because of its association with Kawharu and the 16th century raids of Ngati Whatua out of the South Kaipara onto the central Tamaki Ishtmus. Kawharu was from Waikato but was enlisted by Ngati Whatua to assist them in numerous battles which became known as Te Raupatu Tihore or the 'Stripping Conquest', an indication of the ferocity of the attacks. Ngati Whatua did not follow up these battles with occupation of the land however as they returned to the Kaipara having balanced whatever injustice they had held. Another saying from this era which is cited today by Ngati Whatua is - He taumata rau te toa o Kawharu or 'The Fame of Kawharu has many resting places'.</p>
<p>Whakaaronui o te Wa / Contemporary Esteem</p> <p><i>Whakaaronui o te Wa/contemporary esteem: he wāhi rongonui tērā ki ngā Mana Whenua, arā, he whakaahuru, he whakawaihanga, me te tuku mātauranga.</i></p> <p><i>The place has special amenity, architectural or educational significance to Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Interpret Maori heritage through agreed story-telling media. • Actively manage all publicly-owned space on and near Whakatakataka.



-  Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua to be added to AUP through Plan Change 22
 -  Parcel boundary
- Auckland Unitary Plan Operative in part (28th September 2018)**
-  Business - Mixed Use Zone
 -  Strategic Transport Corridor Zone
- Road [i]

0 5 10 20Metres



Whilst due care has been taken, Auckland Council gives no warranty as to the accuracy and completeness of any information on this map/plan and accepts no liability for any error, omission or use of the information.

Date: 15/03/2019

Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua - Te Ipu Pakore



Auckland Council
Te Kaitiaki o Te ōhau Kaitiaki
Plans and Places



N
 0 5 10 20 Metres

Whilst due care has been taken, Auckland Council gives no warranty as to the accuracy and completeness of any information on this map/plan and accepts no liability for any error, omission or use of the information.

Date: 15/03/2019

Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua - Te Ipu Pakore

Summary of Auckland Unitary Plan Provisions and Other Matters for Site – Te Ipu Pakore

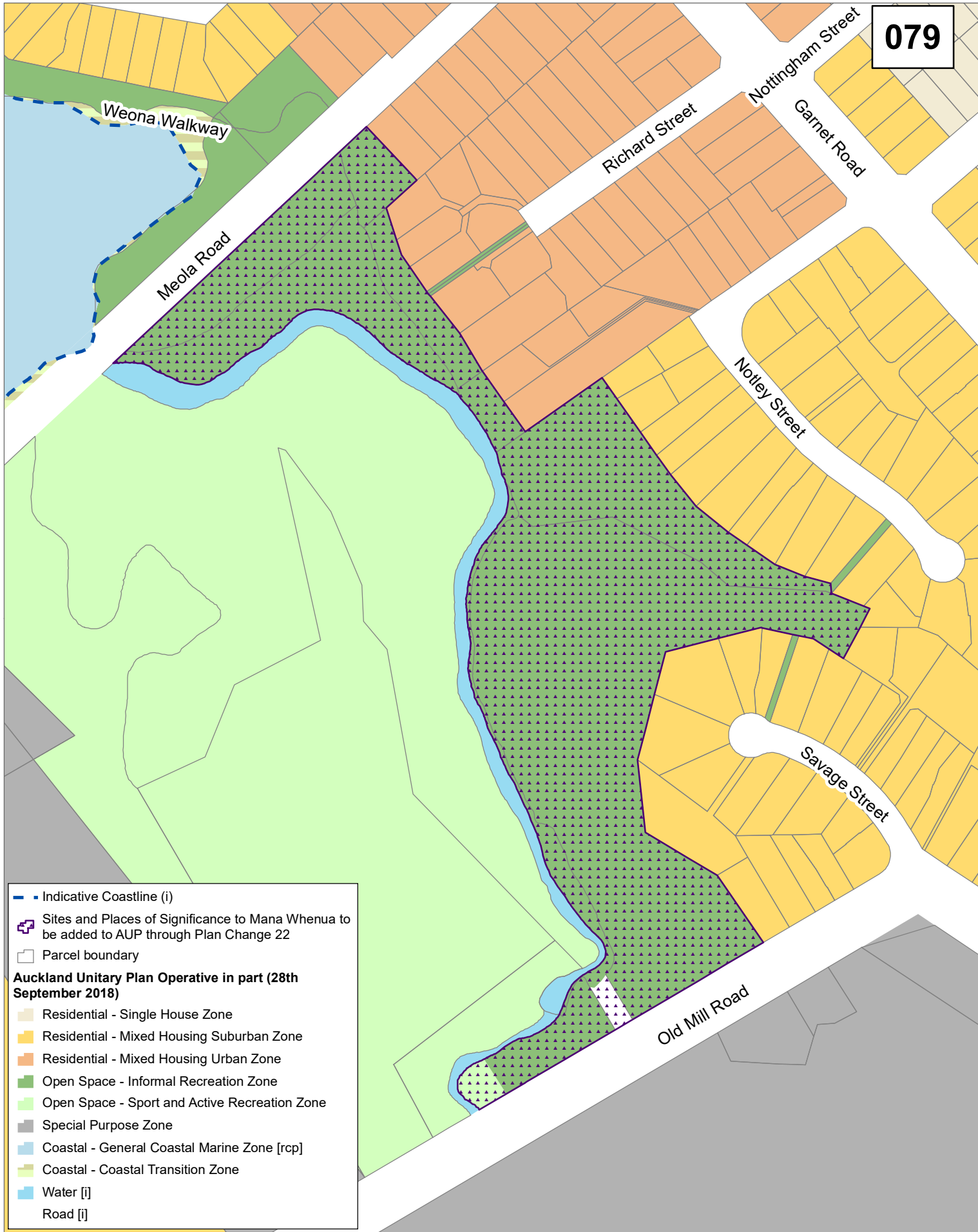
Nominating Iwi authority	Ngāti Whātua Ōrākei
Name of Site	Te Ipu Pakore [Site 078]
Address	"14-22 Boston Road Mount Eden Auckland 1023" "PI 901025 Railway Land Mount Eden Auckland 1024" "PI 901026 12016 Railway Land Mount Eden Auckland 1024"
Legal Description	Lot 2 DP 140685, Lot 1 DP 159651 RL NAL CORRIDOR RL NAL CORRIDOR
1. Auckland Unitary Plan (Operative in Part)	
Zone	Business - Mixed Use Zone
Overlays	Natural Resources: Quality-Sensitive Aquifer Management Areas Overlay - Auckland Isthmus Volcanic Designations: Designations - 1714, City Rail Link, Designations, Auckland Transport
Schedules	NA
2. Treaty of Waitangi Settlement	
Statutory Acknowledgement Area	NA
Deed of Settlement	Yes – Ngāti Whātua Ōrākei Claims Settlement Act 2012
3. Management Plans	
Iwi Management Plans	Ngāti Whātua Ōrākei Iwi Management Plan 2012. Section 7.3 contains objectives, policies and methods around Whenua and Ahi Kā (Landscapes, People within them, and Cultural Heritage)
Reserve Management Plans	NA
Other Plans	The Newton Eden Terrace Plan is a non-statutory plan. Mana Whenua cultural heritage, including Te Ipu Pakore, is referenced in the plan. Recognition of mana whenua cultural heritage is included in the plan at Key Move 4.2, which aspires for new development (that) incorporates and values Māori historical narratives and natural landscape elements through interpretation and representation where appropriate. The Implementation Plan for the plan also includes potential place-making projects that interpret Mana Whenua stories.

Cultural Values Assessment

Nominating Iwi authority	Ngāti Whātua Ōrākei
Name of site	Te Ipu Pakore
AUP Criteria (B6.5.2)	Description statement of values associated with site or place
<p>Mauri</p> <p><i>Mauri: ko te mauri me te mana o te wāhi, te taonga rānei, e ngākaunuitia ana e te Mana Whenua.</i></p> <p><i>The mauri (life force and life-supporting capacity) and mana (integrity) of the place or resource holds special significance to Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>Ipu Pakore is or once was a spring fed pool that supplied Maungawhau Pa with its freshwater; its mauri as a life-sustaining body of water for the generations of people that lived on the pa was intact and guarded over a long period of time. It is assumed that freshwater still bubbles to the surface from the aquifer below however is likely to be drained off to the storm water network now. Further studies by engineers are required to confirm whether freshwater still surfaces there and therefore whether there is a wai mauri that can sustain any life. The site however retains mana and mauri for Ngati Whatua Orakei given the name and historical events associated with it have survived to the present generations (refer below).</p>
<p>Wāhi Tapu</p> <p><i>Wāhi tapu: ko tērā wāhi, taonga rānei he wāhi tapu, arā, he tino whakahirahira ki ngā tikanga, ki ngā puri mahara, o ngā wairua a te Mana Whenua.</i></p> <p><i>The place or resource is a wāhi tapu of special, cultural, historic, metaphysical and or spiritual importance to Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>It is our view that the tapu once potentially associated with this battle site (wp) has long since been broken and lifted given its highly modified nature.</p>
<p>Kōrero Tūturu / Historical</p> <p><i>Kōrero Tūturu/historical: ko tērā wāhi e ngākaunuitia ana e te Mana Whenua ki roto i ōna kōrero tūturu.</i></p> <p><i>The place has special historical and cultural</i></p>	<p>Ipu Pakore has special cultural and historical significance for Waiohua (this includes Ngati Whatua Orakei) firstly given its close association with Maungawhau Pa as its main freshwater source. Secondly it is associated with the famous story of Ponga and Puhihuia who both rendezvoused at the spring before eloping to Awhitu. This love story is known throughout Maoridom and the wider Pacific. Lastly it is associated with Kawharu, the Waikato general who lead Ngati Whatua out of the South Kaipara on their raids into Tamaki in the 16th century. These wars were known as Te Raupatu Tihore - the Stripping Conquest. The event at the site Ipu Pakore where women who were collecting water in calabashes were killed is still remembered in the name Ipu Pakore - the Broken Calabashes', and in song by those at Orakei Pa.</p>

Cultural Values Assessment

<p><i>significance to Mana Whenua.</i></p>	
<p>Whakaaronui o te Wa / Contemporary Esteem</p> <p><i>Whakaaronui o te Wa/contemporary esteem: he wāhi rongonui tērā ki ngā Mana Whenua, arā, he whakaahuru, he whakawaihanga, me te tuku mātauranga.</i></p> <p><i>The place has special amenity, architectural or educational significance to Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Interpret Maori heritage through agreed story-telling media. • Direct engagement from Auckland Council on any proposed public or private development that impacts the site.
<p>Additional Criteria</p>	
<p>Horopaki</p> <p><i>The context of the area, site or place within the wider Māori cultural landscape.</i></p>	<p>Ipu Pakore offers significant potential as an educational site on the historic geography of Auckland and its freshwater assets. It, along with other sites provides a window into the historic use of resources, their changing use post Pakeha settlement and the potential of such sites in future design of cities from not only a cultural heritage point of view but also for managing our resources more effectively.</p>



0 20 40 80 Metres

Whilst due care has been taken, Auckland Council gives no warranty as to the accuracy and completeness of any information on this map/plan and accepts no liability for any error, omission or use of the information.

Date: 15/03/2019

Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua - Te Rehu





- - - Indicative Coastline (i)
- ▨ Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua to be added to AUP through Plan Change 22
- Parcel boundary

N

0 30 60 120metres

Whilst due care has been taken, Auckland Council gives no warranty as to the accuracy and completeness of any information on this map/plan and accepts no liability for any error, omission or use of the information.

Date: 15/03/2019

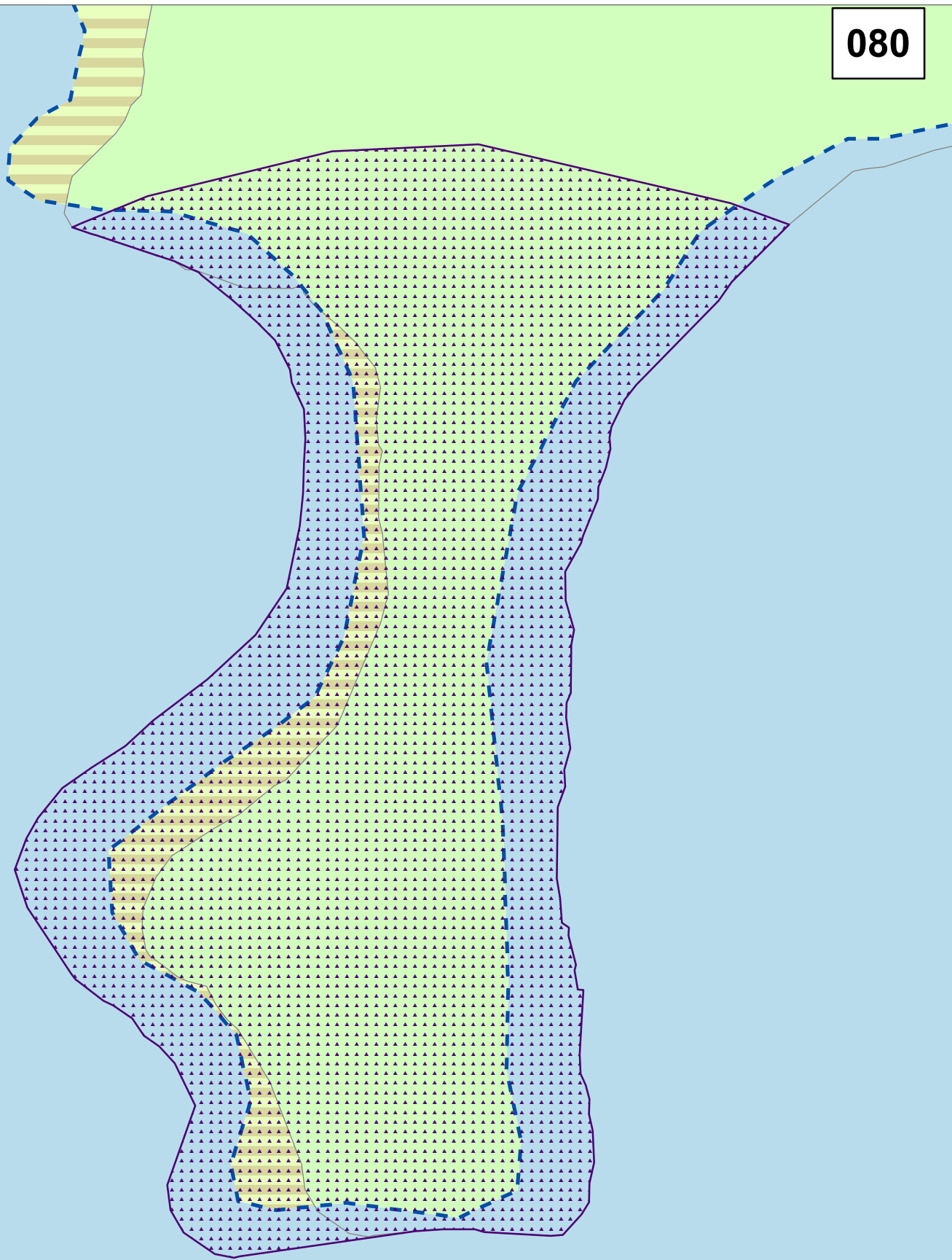
Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua - Te Rehu

Summary of Auckland Unitary Plan Provisions and Other Matters for Site – Te Rehu

Nominating Iwi authority	Ngāti Whātua Ōrākei
Name of Site	Te Rehu [Site 79]
Address	"180 Meola Road Point Chevalier Auckland 1022"
Legal Description	Lot 25 DP 20562, Pt Lot 9 DP 20562, Pt Lot 10 DP 20562, Lot 3 DP 42704, SEC 2 SO 67528, Lot 1 DP 204603, PT Harbour AUCKLAND, Pt Lot 1 DP 50837, Lot 13 DP 168863, Lot 14 DP 168863, Lot 17 DP 168863, ALLOT 33 SEC 9 Suburbs AUCKLAND, ALLOT 34 SEC 9 Suburbs
1. Auckland Unitary Plan (Operative in Part)	
Zone	Open Space - Sport and Active Recreation Zone Open Space - Informal Recreation Zone Water
Overlays	Natural Resources: Significant Ecological Areas Overlay - SEA_T_6170, Terrestrial Natural Resources: Quality-Sensitive Aquifer Management Areas Overlay - Western Springs Volcanic Aquifer Controls: Coastal Inundation 1 per cent AEP Plus 1m Control - 1m sea level rise.
Schedules	Schedule 3 – Significant Ecological Areas - Terrestrial
2. Treaty of Waitangi Settlement	
Statutory Acknowledgement Area	NA
Deed of Settlement	Yes – Ngāti Whātua Ōrākei Claims Settlement Act 2012
3. Management Plans	
Iwi Management Plans	Ngāti Whātua Ōrākei Iwi Management Plan 2012. Section 7.3 contains objectives, policies and methods around Whenua and Ahi Kā (Landscapes, People within them, and Cultural Heritage)

Cultural Values Assessment

Nominating Iwi authority	Ngāti Whātua Ōrākei
Name of site	Te Rehu
AUP Criteria (B6.5.2)	Description statement of values associated with site or place
<p>Kōrero Tūturu / Historical</p> <p><i>Kōrero</i> <i>Tūturu/historical: ko tērā wāhi e ngākaunuitia ana e te Mana Whenua ki roto i ōna kōrero tūturu.</i></p> <p><i>The place has special historical and cultural significance to Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>Te Rehu is an important site to Ngati Whatua Orakei given its use as a satellite fishing village during their 'peacetime' movements across the central isthmus through the 1800s in particular. Te Rehu along with other villages such as Te To at Victoria Park and Horotiu at Queen Street formed part of the extensive and seasonal movements to catch and then process fish on the Waitemata. Supplies would then be taken back to winter base camps at Whakatakataka and Onehunga. Te Rehu is also one of the villages that Apihai Te Kawau returned to in 1821 during the 'musket war' era to keep his 'fires and claims to the land warm'.</p>
<p>Whakaaronui o te Wa / Contemporary Esteem</p> <p><i>Whakaaronui o te Wa/contemporary esteem: he wāhi rongonui tērā ki ngā Mana Whenua, arā, he whakaahuru, he whakawaihanga, me te tuku mātauranga.</i></p> <p><i>The place has special amenity, architectural or educational significance to Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Interpret Maori heritage through agreed story-telling media. • Direct engagement from Auckland Council on any proposed public or private development that impacts the site.



<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Indicative Coastline (i) Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua to be added to AUP through Plan Change 22 Parcel boundary 	<p>Auckland Unitary Plan Operative in part (28th September 2018)</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Open Space - Sport and Active Recreation Zone Coastal - General Coastal Marine Zone [rcp] Coastal - Coastal Transition Zone
---	--

N

0 5 10 20Metres

Whilst due care has been taken, Auckland Council gives no warranty as to the accuracy and completeness of any information on this map/plan and accepts no liability for any error, omission or use of the information.

Date: 15/03/2019

Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua - Tauhinu Pa



- - - Indicative Coastline (i)
- Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua to be added to AUP through Plan Change 22
- Parcel boundary

N
↑

0 10 20 40 Metres

Whilst due care has been taken, Auckland Council gives no warranty as to the accuracy and completeness of any information on this map/plan and accepts no liability for any error, omission or use of the information.

Date: 15/03/2019

Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua - Tauhinu Pa

Summary of Auckland Unitary Plan Provisions and Other Matters for Site – Tauhinu Pā

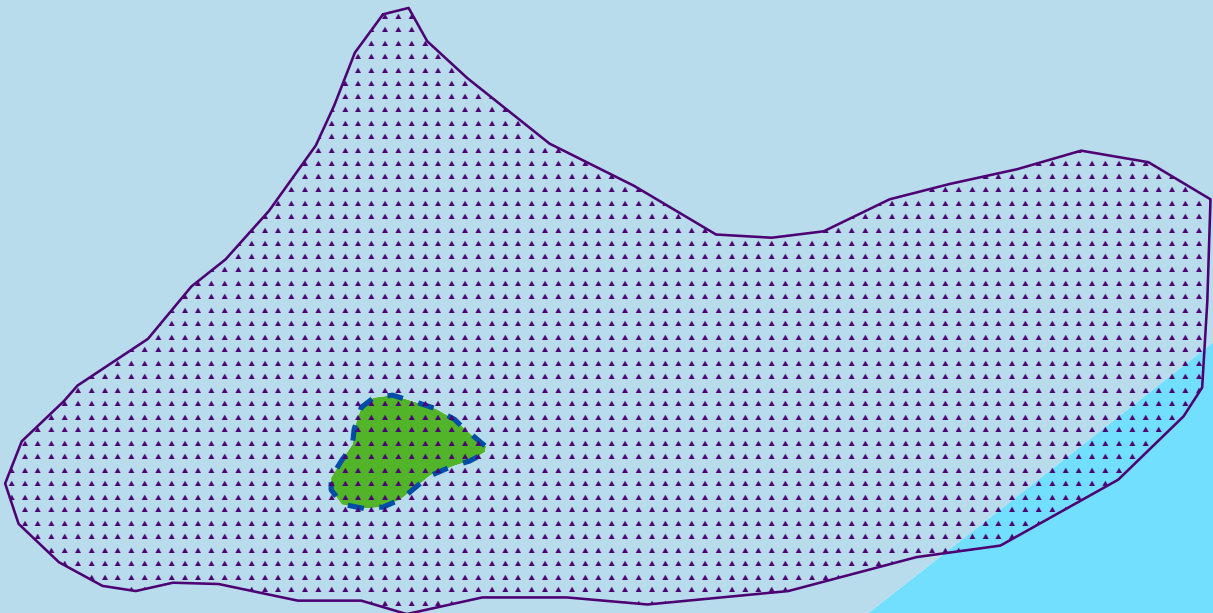
Nominating Iwi authority	Ngāti Whātua Ōrākei
Name of Site	Tauhinu Pā [Site 080]
Address	R 142-178 Sanders Road Paremoro 0793
Legal Description	Lot 5 DP 193647, Lot 3 DP 193647, Lot 2 DP 193647, Lot 1 DP 193647
1. Auckland Unitary Plan (Operative in Part)	
Zone	Open Space - Sport and Active Recreation Zone
Overlays	Natural Resources: Significant Ecological Areas Overlay - SEA_T_8328, Terrestrial
Schedules	Schedule 3 – Significant Ecological Areas - Terrestrial
2. Treaty of Waitangi Settlement	
Statutory Acknowledgement Area	NA
Deed of Settlement	Yes – Ngāti Whātua Ōrākei Claims Settlement Act 2012
3. Management Plans	
Iwi Management Plans	Ngāti Whātua Ōrākei Iwi Management Plan 2012. Section 7.3 contains objectives, policies and methods around Whenua and Ahi Kā (Landscapes, People within them, and Cultural Heritage)
Reserve Management Plans	Sanders Reserve Paremoro RMP November 2006

Cultural Values Assessment

Nominating Iwi authority	Ngāti Whātua Ōrākei
Name of site	Tauhinu Pā
AUP Criteria (B6.5.2)	Description statement of values associated with site or place
<p>Mauri</p> <p><i>Mauri: ko te mauri me te mana o te wāhi, te taonga rānei, e ngākaunuitia ana e te Mana Whenua.</i></p> <p><i>The mauri (life force and life-supporting capacity) and mana (integrity) of the place or resource holds special significance to Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>Tauhinu is important as it represents a relatively intact example of a headland Pa site on the Waitemata. Most headland Pa sites on the Waitemata have been destroyed or heavily modified through insensitive development. Tauhinu also represents the site of one of the battles between Nga Puhī and Ngati Whatua during the 'musket wars' era where Ngati Whatua had some success and the tribe therefore derives a sense of pride given the imbalance of gun power of that time.</p>
<p>Kōrero Tūturu / Historical</p> <p><i>Kōrero Tūturu/historical: ko tērā wāhi e ngākaunuitia ana e te Mana Whenua ki roto i ōna kōrero tūturu.</i></p> <p><i>The place has special historical and cultural significance to Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>Tauhinu Pa is of high cultural importance to Ngati Whatua Orakei as it represents the north western extent of the tribal rohe in the upper Waitemata. It is also associated with the prominent ancestor Tarahawaiiki, the father of Apihai Te Kawau, who was the commander for Ngati Whatua of that part of the rohe following the invasion of Te Taou and their eventual occupation of the central isthmus. Tarahawaiiki's brothers along with their Waiohua wives were also strategically stationed at Awhitu/Mangere (Tomoaure & Tahuri) and Paewhenua and Whakaariki, further up the Waitemata at Te To, Waipapa and Okahu.</p>
<p>Whakaaronui o te Wa / Contemporary Esteem</p> <p><i>Whakaaronui o te Wa/contemporary esteem: he wāhi rongonui tērā ki ngā Mana Whenua, arā, he whakaahuru, he whakawaihanga, me te tuku mātauranga.</i></p> <p><i>The place has special amenity, architectural</i></p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Interpret Maori heritage through agreed story-telling media. • Direct engagement from Auckland Council on any proposed public or private development that impacts the site. • Agree an archaeological conservation plan. • Actively manage Sanders Reserve and Tauhinu Pa.

Cultural Values Assessment

<i>or educational significance to Mana Whenua.</i>	
--	--



- - Indicative Coastline (i)
- Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua to be added to AUP through Plan Change 22

Auckland Unitary Plan Operative in part (28th September 2018)

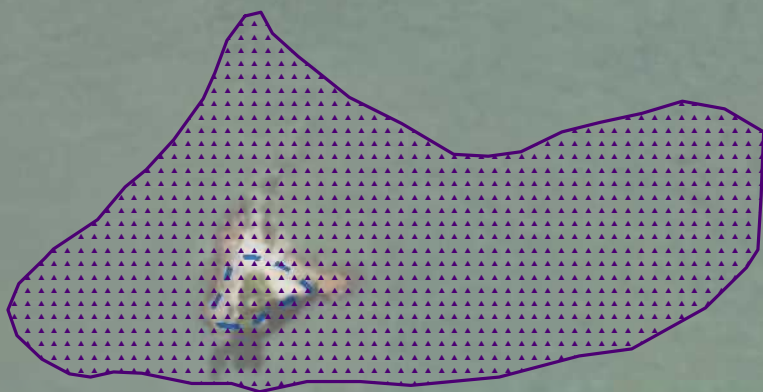
- Open Space - Conservation Zone
- Coastal - General Coastal Marine Zone [rcp]
- Coastal - Mooring Zone [rcp]

N
0 5 10 20 Metres

Whilst due care has been taken, Auckland Council gives no warranty as to the accuracy and completeness of any information on this map/plan and accepts no liability for any error, omission or use of the information.

Date: 15/03/2019

Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua - Motungaengae



- ■ Indicative Coastline (i)
 ■ Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua to be added to AUP through Plan Change 22

N
 0 15 30 60Metres
 Whilst due care has been taken, Auckland Council gives no warranty as to the accuracy and completeness of any information on this map/plan and accepts no liability for any error, omission or use of the information.
 Date: 15/03/2019

**Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua -
 Motungaengae**



Summary of Auckland Unitary Plan Provisions and Other Matters for Site – Motungaengae

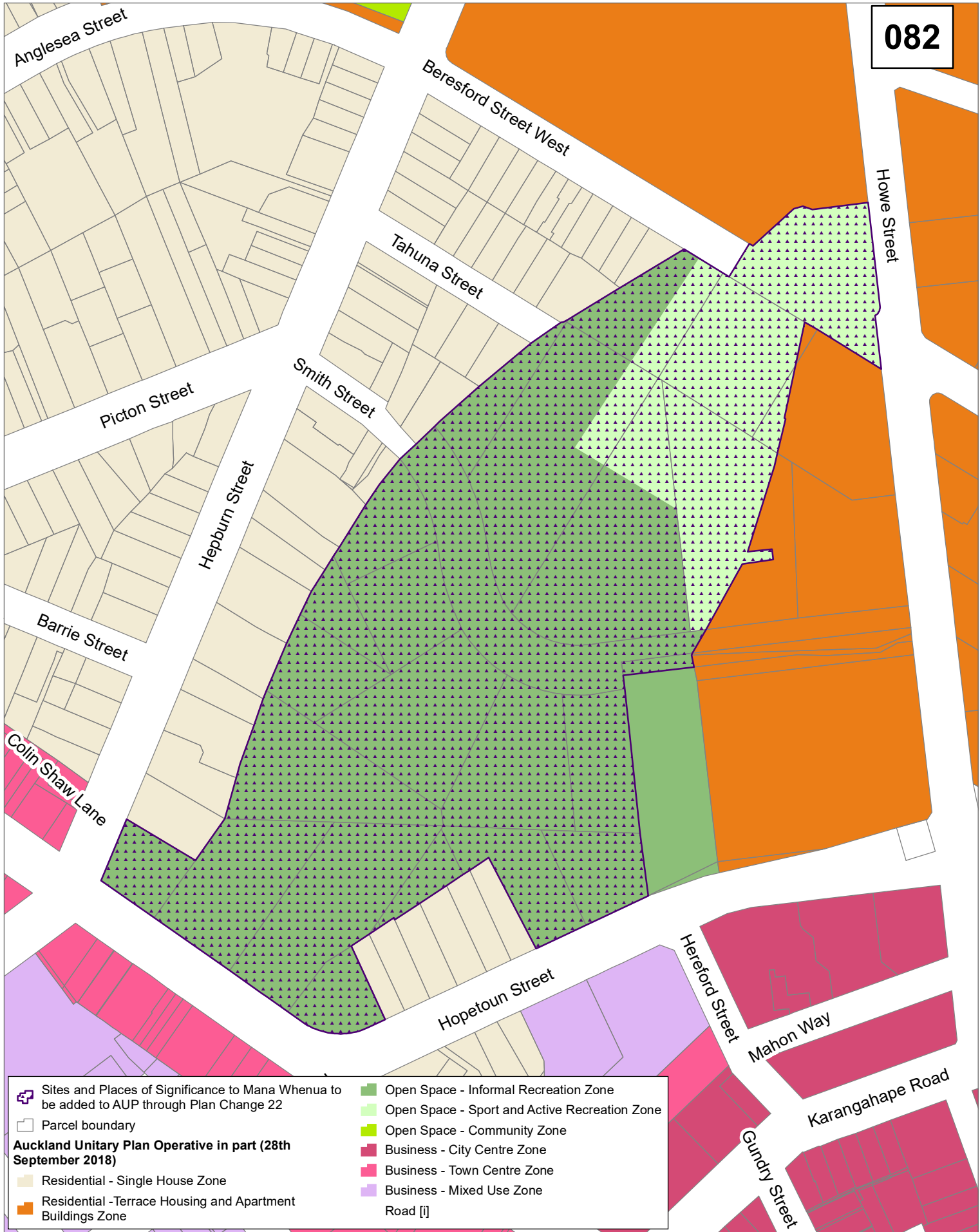
Nominating Iwi authority	Ngāti Whātua Ōrākei
Name of Site	Motungaengae [Site 081]
Address	Watchman Island
Legal Description	PT HARBOUR BED SURVEY OFFICE PLAN 67099 PT BED AUCKLAND HARBOUR SURVEY OFFICE PLAN 67209
1. Auckland Unitary Plan (Operative in Part)	
Zone	Open Space - Conservation Zone Coastal - General Marine Zone
Overlays	Natural Heritage: Outstanding Natural Features Overlay - ID 243, Watchman Islet Natural Heritage: High Natural Character Overlay - AREA 140, Watchman Island
Schedules	Schedule 6 Outstanding Natural Features Overlay Schedule 8 Outstanding Natural Character and High Natural Character Overlay
2. Treaty of Waitangi Settlement	
Statutory Acknowledgement Area	NA
Deed of Settlement	Yes – Ngāti Whātua Ōrākei Claims Settlement Act 2012
3. Management Plans	
Iwi Management Plans	Ngāti Whātua Ōrākei Iwi Management Plan 2012. Section 7.3 contains objectives, policies and methods around Whenua and Ahi Kā (Landscapes, People within them, and Cultural Heritage)

Cultural Values Assessment

Nominating Iwi authority	Ngāti Whātua Ōrākei
Name of site	Motungaengae
AUP Criteria (B6.5.2)	Description statement of values associated with site or place
<p>Rawa Tūturu / Customary Resources</p> <p><i>Rawa Tūturu/customary resources: he wāhi tērā e kawea ai ngā rawa tūturu a te Mana Whenua.</i></p> <p><i>The place provides important customary resources for Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>The name Motu Ngaenge means Island of the Ngaengae shellfish which elucidates its historic use as a source of kaimoana for people living on the Waitemata.</p>
<p>Hiahiatanga Tūturu / Customary Needs</p> <p><i>Hiahiatanga Tūturu/customary needs: he wāhi tērā e eke ai ngā hiahia hinengaro tūturu a te Mana Whenua.</i></p> <p><i>The place or resource is a repository for Mana Whenua cultural and spiritual values.</i></p>	<p>Motungaengae is of importance as being one of the few motu remaining on the Waitemata. It is representative of a former cultural and physical landscape where transportation via waka between the Upper Waitemata and northern and eastern shores was a significant social and economic practice, and where resting points or navigation markers such as Motungaengae were highly important to navigators.</p>
<p>Whakaaronui o te Wa / Contemporary Esteem</p> <p><i>Whakaaronui o te Wa/contemporary esteem: he wāhi rongonui tērā ki ngā Mana Whenua, arā, he whakaahuru, he whakawaihanga, me te tuku mātauranga.</i></p> <p><i>The place has special amenity, architectural</i></p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Interpret Maori heritage through agreed story-telling media. • Agree an archaeological conservation plan. • Clarify ownership

Cultural Values Assessment

<i>or educational significance to Mana Whenua.</i>	
--	--



0 20 40 80 Metres



Whilst due care has been taken, Auckland Council gives no warranty as to the accuracy and completeness of any information on this map/plan and accepts no liability for any error, omission or use of the information.

Date: 15/03/2019

Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua - Tuna Mau





 Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua to be added to AUP through Plan Change 22
 Parcel boundary



Whilst due care has been taken, Auckland Council gives no warranty as to the accuracy and completeness of any information on this map/plan and accepts no liability for any error, omission or use of the information.

Date: 15/03/2019

Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua -

Tuna Mau



Auckland Council
 Te Kaitiaki o Tāmaki Makaurau
Plans and Places

Summary of Auckland Unitary Plan Provisions and Other Matters for Site – Tuna Mau

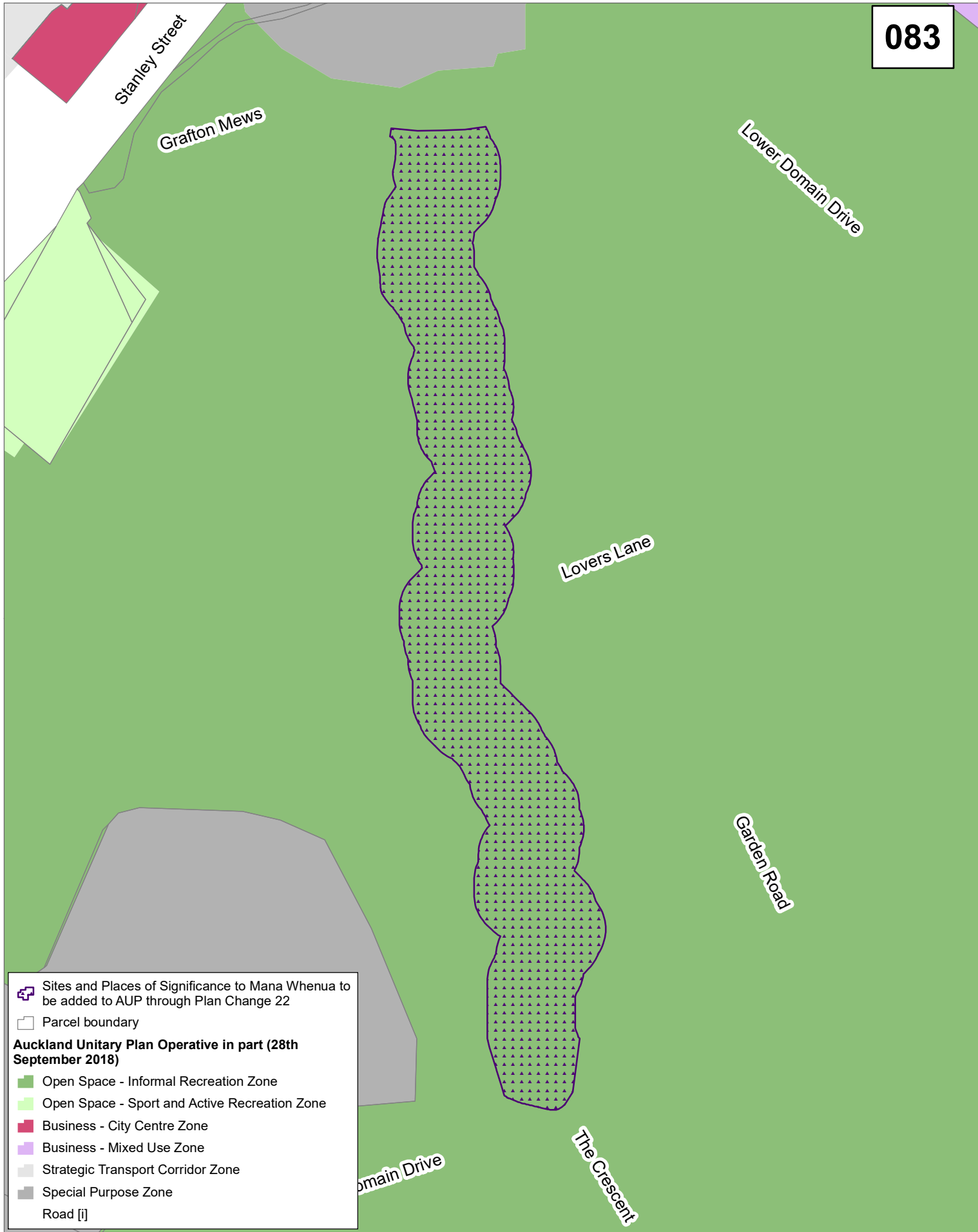
Nominating Iwi authority	Ngāti Whātua Ōrākei
Name of Site	Tuna Mau [Site 082]
Address	"5-7 Ponsonby Road Freemans Bay Auckland 1011" "54 Beresford Street West Freemans Bay Auckland 1011" "70 Howe Street Freemans Bay Auckland 1011" "Park/ 5-7 Ponsonby Road Freemans Bay Auckland 1011" "Residence 18 Howe Street Freemans Bay Auckland 1011"
Legal Description	Lot 1 DP 133159, PT ALLOT 11 SEC 52 City AUCKLAND, PT ALLOT 10 SEC 52 City AUCKLAND, PT ALLOT 9 SEC 52 City AUCKLAND, PT ALLOT 8 SEC 52 City AUCKLAND, PT ALLOT 5 SEC 52 City AUCKLAND, ALLOT 4 SEC 52 City AUCKLAND, ALLOT 3 SEC 52 City AUCKLAND, PT ALLOT 2 Lot 3 DP 85334 SEC 59 City AUCKLAND, Pt Lot 2 DP 28598, PT ALLOT 8 SEC 51 City AUCKLAND, ALLOT 9 SEC 51 City AUCKLAND <Null> <Null>
1. Auckland Unitary Plan (Operative in Part)	
Zone	Open Space - Sport and Active Recreation Zone Open Space - Informal Recreation Zone
Overlays	Natural Heritage: Notable Trees Overlay - 123, Cooks Pine, Bhutan Cypress, Canary Island Pine (2)
Schedules	NA
2. Treaty of Waitangi Settlement	
Statutory Acknowledgement Area	NA
Deed of Settlement	Yes – Ngāti Whātua Ōrākei Claims Settlement Act 2012
3. Management Plans	
Iwi Management Plans	Ngāti Whātua Ōrākei Iwi Management Plan 2012. Section 7.3 contains objectives, policies and methods around Whenua and Ahi Kā (Landscapes, People within them, and Cultural Heritage)
Reserve Management Plans	NA
Other Plans	Western Park Tuna Mau Development Plan 2015 Plan Design principles include 3. Maintain and enhance the natural environment including the Tuna Mau (stream). The plan also recommends in 2.5 Cultural Heritage Iwi Values - Tuna Mau stream should be scheduled.

Cultural Values Assessment


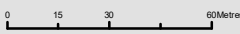
Nominating Iwi authority	Ngāti Whātua Ōrākei
Name of site	Tuna Mau
AUP Criteria (B6.5.2)	Description statement of values associated with site or place
<p>Mauri</p> <p><i>Mauri: ko te mauri me te mana o te wāhi, te taonga rānei, e ngākaunuitia ana e te Mana Whenua.</i></p> <p><i>The mauri (life force and life-supporting capacity) and mana (integrity) of the place or resource holds special significance to Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>Today the Tuna Mau stream is piped though it is visible in parts, particularly during heavy rain events. Wai Maori continues to run most days through the underground stormwater pipes, eventually discharging to the Waitemata near Wynyard Wharf and therefore it retains a mauri.</p>
<p>Rawa Tūturu / Customary Resources</p> <p><i>Rawa Tūturu/customary resources: he wāhi tērā e kawea ai ngā rawa tūturu a te Mana Whenua.</i></p> <p><i>The place provides important customary resources for Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>Tuna Mau means to 'Catch eels'. As such it was a place of importance in the seasonal cycle of resource use and management across the central Tamaki isthmus. The 3 hapu of Ngāti Whātua Ōrākei would utilise Tuna Mau in the Autumn months as one of a number of eel camps. The eels would be processed here at mahinga kai but preserved for winter stores at base camps elsewhere at Onehunga/Mangere and Okahu/Hobson Bay.</p>
<p>Whakaaronui o te Wa / Contemporary Esteem</p> <p><i>Whakaaronui o te Wa/contemporary esteem: he wāhi rongonui tērā ki ngā Mana Whenua, arā, he whakaahuru, he whakawaihanga, me te tuku mātauranga.</i></p> <p><i>The place has special</i></p>	<p>Tuna Mau remains as a visible reminder of the deeds of the ancestors of Ngāti Whātua Ōrākei who successfully worked the soils, lakes, streams, harbours and forests of Tamaki and thus is of significant importance to their descendants. In recent years there has been a growing interest from the wider community on the Māori heritage of Auckland. There is a growing movement in low impact stormwater design also and Tuna Mau has previously been identified by Auckland Council as a potential 'daylighting' opportunity where an open air channel can be re-created for the improvement of not only cultural goals but also educational and landscape amenity.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Interpret Maori heritage through agreed story-telling media. • Actively manage Western Park Reserve.

Cultural Values Assessment

<p><i>amenity, architectural or educational significance to Mana Whenua.</i></p>	
<p>Additional Criteria</p>	
<p>Horopaki</p> <p><i>The context of the area, site or place within the wider Māori cultural landscape.</i></p>	<p>Tuna Mau is a place of historical and cultural importance to Ngāti Whātua Ōrākei. It was a seasonal camp that formed a part of the cyclical movement of whanau and hapu across the central Tamaki isthmus from the 1740s to 1840.</p>



 Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua to be added to AUP through Plan Change 22
 Parcel boundary
Auckland Unitary Plan Operative in part (28th September 2018)
 Open Space - Informal Recreation Zone
 Open Space - Sport and Active Recreation Zone
 Business - City Centre Zone
 Business - Mixed Use Zone
 Strategic Transport Corridor Zone
 Special Purpose Zone
 Road [j]





 Whilst due care has been taken, Auckland Council gives no warranty as to the accuracy and completeness of any information on this map/plan and accepts no liability for any error, omission or use of the information.
 Date: 15/03/2019

Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua -
Te Ako o Te Tui



Auckland Council
 Te Kaitiaki o Te Tamaki - Auckland
 Plans and Places



 Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua to be added to AUP through Plan Change 22
 Parcel boundary



Whilst due care has been taken, Auckland Council gives no warranty as to the accuracy and completeness of any information on this map/plan and accepts no liability for any error, omission or use of the information.

Date: 15/03/2019

Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua -

Te Ako o Te Tui



Auckland Council
Te Kaitiaki o Te Ōhau Kaitiaki
Plans and Places

Summary of Auckland Unitary Plan Provisions and Other Matters for Site – Te Ako o Te Tui

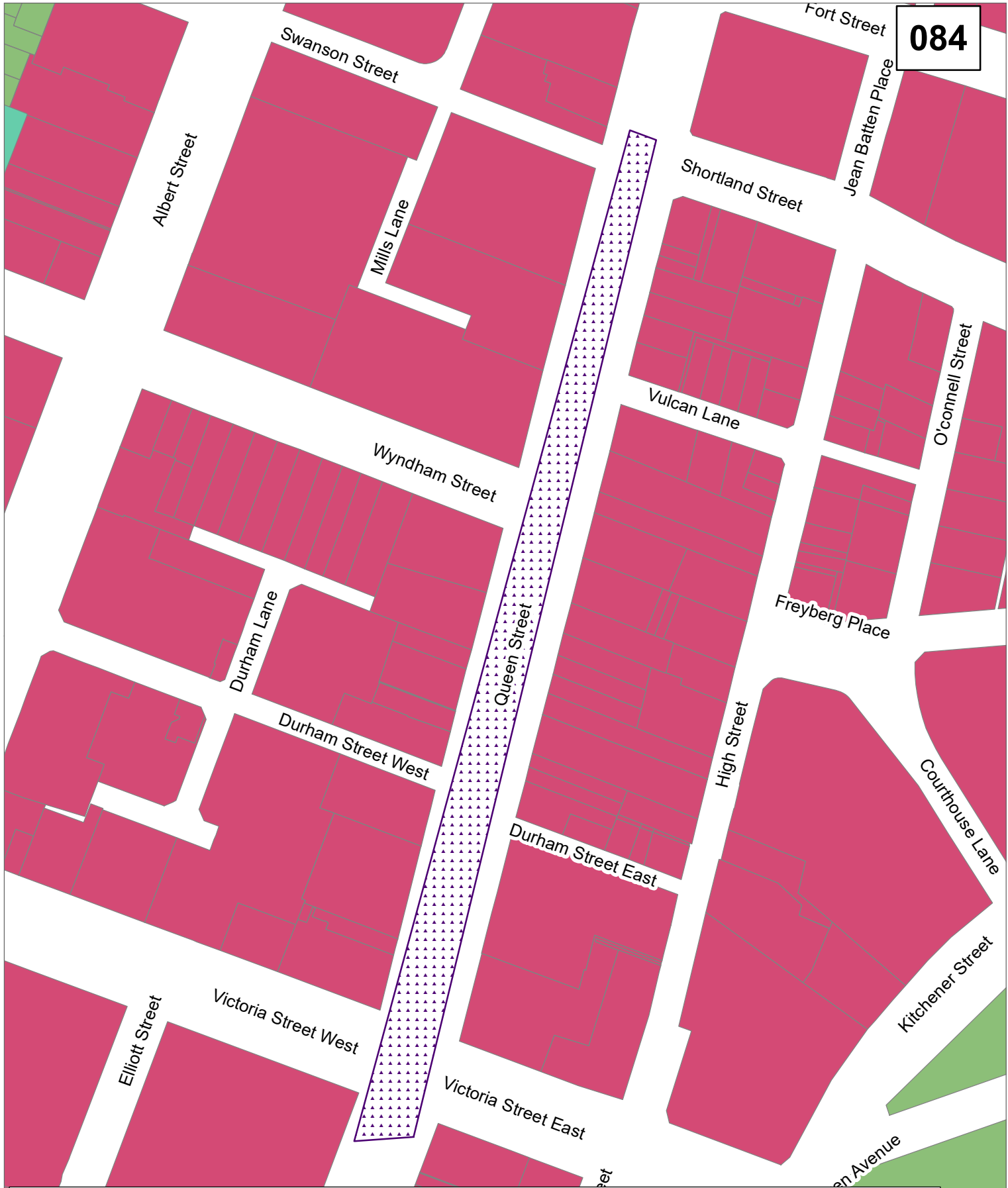
Nominating Iwi authority	Ngāti Whātua Ōrākei
Name of Site	Te Ako o Te Tui [Site 093]
Address	"1 Tennis Lane Grafton Auckland 1010" "20 Park Road Grafton Auckland 1023" "21 Domain Drive Parnell Auckland 1052" "Bar/ 20 Park Road Grafton Auckland 1023" "Cafe/ 20 Park Road Grafton Auckland 1023" "Rates 20 Park Road Grafton Auckland 1023"
Legal Description	PT Domain AUCKLAND SO 13, PT SECT 98 SUBS Auckland, PT SECT 96 SUBS Auckland, PT ALLT 1 SECT 96 SUBS Auckland, PT ALLT 1 SECT 99 SUBS Auckland, PT SECT 98 SUBS Auckland, Pt Auckland Domain SO 924, Pt Auckland Domain SO 45451, PT SECT 98 SUBS Auckland
1. Auckland Unitary Plan (Operative in Part)	
Zone	Open Space - Informal Recreation Zone
Overlays	Natural Resources: Significant Ecological Areas Overlay - SEA_T_6249, Terrestrial Natural Heritage: Outstanding Natural Features Overlay - ID 7, Auckland Domain Volcano Built Heritage and Character: Historic Heritage Overlay Extent of Place - 1566, Auckland Domain, Pukekaroa/Pukakawa Hill pa site R11_105 pit/s, terrace/s, midden, house site/s, structure/s, memorial/s, water supply site, pond/s, garden/s, road/s, plantings
Schedules	Schedule 3 Significant Ecological Areas - Terrestrial Schedule Schedule 6 Outstanding Natural Features Overlay Schedule Schedule 14.1 Schedule of Historic Heritage
2. Treaty of Waitangi Settlement	
Statutory Acknowledgement Area	NA
Deed of Settlement	Yes – Ngāti Whātua Ōrākei Claims Settlement Act 2012
3. Management Plans	
Iwi Management Plans	Ngāti Whātua Ōrākei Iwi Management Plan 2012. Section 7.3 contains objectives, policies and methods around Whenua and Ahi Kā (Landscapes, People within them, and Cultural Heritage)

Cultural Values Assessment

Nominating Iwi authority	Ngāti Whātua Ōrākei
Name of site	Te Ako o Te Tui
AUP Criteria (B6.5.2)	Description statement of values associated with site or place
<p>Mauri</p> <p><i>Mauri: ko te mauri me te mana o te wāhi, te taonga rānei, e ngākaunuitia ana e te Mana Whenua.</i></p> <p><i>The mauri (life force and life-supporting capacity) and mana (integrity) of the place or resource holds special significance to Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>Te Ako o Te Tui - 'the Teachings of the Tui', is an open air stream located on the western slopes of Pukekawa at the Auckland Domain. The stream runs through original basalt lava rock with its source being the former wetlands of Parnell now the Auckland domain ponds. One of the few running open air streams in the CBD, Te Ako o Te Tui is of special significance to Ngati Whatua Orakei given its relative physical intactness compared to all other remaining streams in the CBD. As running fresh water that still supports animal life and vegetation Te Ako o Te Tui retains a mauri, however this is impacted by the state of the source puna.</p>
<p>Rawa Tūturu / Customary Resources</p> <p><i>Rawa Tūturu/customary resources: he wāhi tērā e kawea ai ngā rawa tūturu a te Mana Whenua.</i></p> <p><i>The place provides important customary resources for Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>Te Ako o Te Tui was part of a network of streams that made up the wetlands in the Domain area where freshwater species such as tuna were harvested.</p>
<p>Whakaaronui o te Wa / Contemporary Esteem</p> <p><i>Whakaaronui o te Wa/contemporary esteem: he wāhi rongonui tērā ki ngā Mana Whenua, arā, he whakaahuru, he whakawaihanga, me te tuku mātauranga.</i></p> <p><i>The place has special amenity, architectural</i></p>	<p>Te Ako o Te Tui has special landscape and cultural values given its relative physical intactness. The watercourse is generally open and riparian vegetation predominantly native. It provides therefore a special example and insight into the original landscape of this part of Tamaki.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Interpret Maori heritage through agreed story-telling media.

Cultural Values Assessment

<i>or educational significance to Mana Whenua.</i>	
--	--



Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua to be added to AUP through Plan Change 22	Auckland Unitary Plan Operative in part (28th September 2018)	Open Space - Civic Spaces Zone
Parcel boundary	Open Space - Informal Recreation Zone	Business - City Centre Zone Road [i]

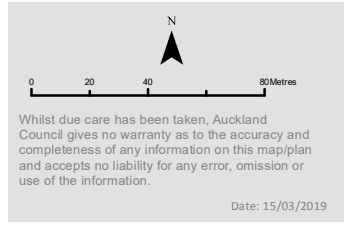
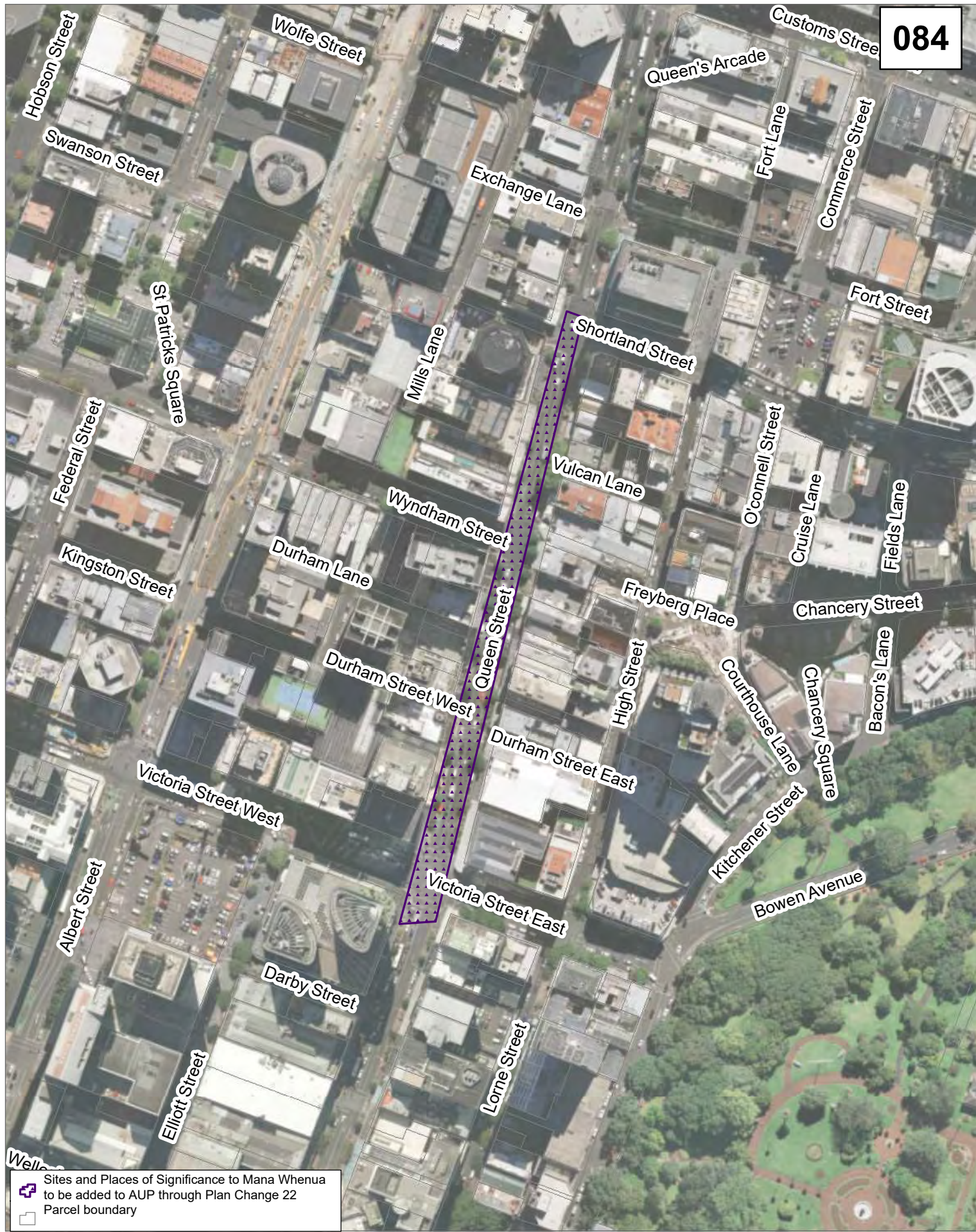
0 12.5 25 50 Metres

Whilst due care has been taken, Auckland Council gives no warranty as to the accuracy and completeness of any information on this map/plan and accepts no liability for any error, omission or use of the information.

Date: 15/03/2019

Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua - Horotiu Stream





Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua - Horotiu Stream



Summary of Auckland Unitary Plan Provisions and Other Matters for Site – Horotiu Stream

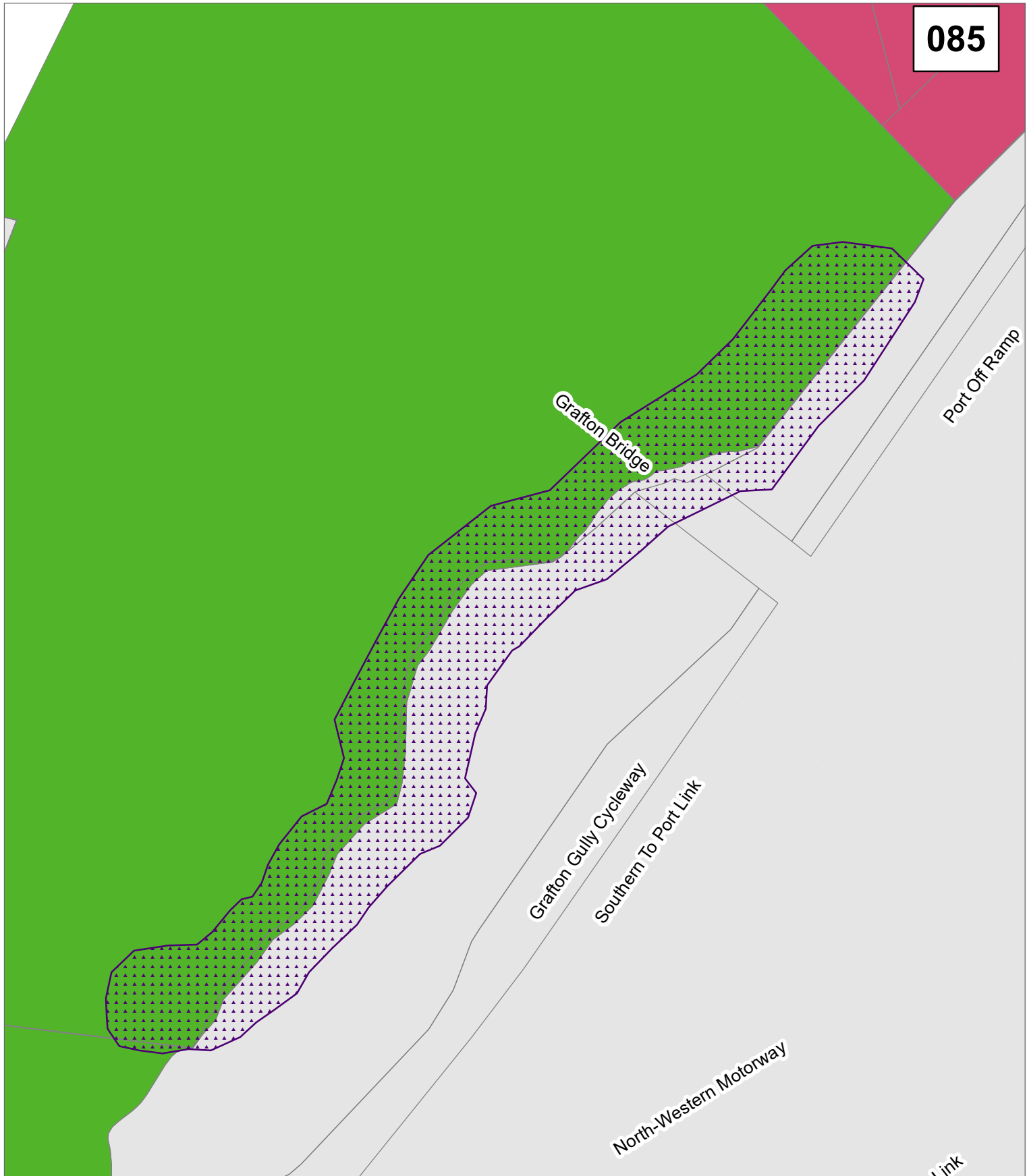
Nominating Iwi authority	Ngāti Whātua Ōrākei
Name of Site	Horotiu Stream [Site 84]
Address	Queen Street road reserve from Victoria Street to Swanson Street
Legal Description	N/A
1. Auckland Unitary Plan (Operative in Part)	
Zone	Road reserve – adjacent to Business - City Centre Zone
Overlays	Adjacent to - Mana Whenua: Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua Overlay - 017, Te Whatu (canoe mooring site at the intersection of Queen St, Swanson Street and Shortland Street)
Precincts	Queen Street Valley, Precinct
Schedules	Schedule 12
2. Treaty of Waitangi Settlement	
Statutory Acknowledgement Area	NA
Deed of Settlement	Yes – Ngāti Whātua Ōrākei Claims Settlement Act 2012
3. Management Plans	
Iwi Management Plans	Ngāti Whātua Ōrākei Iwi Management Plan 2012. Section 7.3 contains objectives, policies and methods around Whenua and Ahi Kā (Landscapes, People within them, and Cultural Heritage)







Cultural Values Assessment


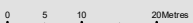
Nominating Iwi authority	Ngāti Whātua Ōrākei
Name of site	Horotiu Stream
AUP Criteria (B6.5.2)	Description statement of values associated with site or place
<p>Mauri</p> <p><i>Mauri: ko te mauri me te mana o te wāhi, te taonga rānei, e ngākaunuitia ana e te Mana Whenua.</i></p> <p><i>The mauri (life force and life-supporting capacity) and mana (integrity) of the place or resource holds special significance to Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>The mauri of this awa was once so significant that the taniwha Horotiu came over from a cave on the north side of the Waitemata to play in its refreshing waters. The Horotiu awa still flows albeit through storm water pipes under Queen Street and as such retains a Mauri, though severely neglected and impacted.</p>
<p>Kōrero Tūturu / Historical</p> <p><i>Kōrero Tūturu/historical: ko tērā wāhi e ngākaunuitia ana e te Mana Whenua ki roto i ōna kōrero tūturu.</i></p> <p><i>The place has special historical and cultural significance to Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>The Horotiu is spring-fed from the Karangahape ridge and provided the nearby villages with a source of freshwater for domestic and cultural use.</p>
<p>Whakaaronui o te Wa / Contemporary Esteem</p> <p><i>Whakaaronui o te Wa/contemporary esteem: he wāhi rongonui tērā ki ngā Mana Whenua, arā, he whakaahuru, he whakawaihanga, me te tuku mātauranga.</i></p> <p><i>The place has special amenity, architectural</i></p>	<p>The Horotiu being located under the busiest and most prominent street in New Zealand highlights the potential for Auckland citizens to understand the geography of Tamaki and its past occupation and utilisation. This in turn has the potential to positively improve both our understanding of history and the design of cities for better environmental outcomes.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Interpret Maori heritage through agreed story-telling media

Cultural Values Assessment

<p><i>or educational significance to Mana Whenua.</i></p>	
<p>Additional Criteria</p>	
<p>Horopaki</p> <p><i>The context of the area, site or place within the wider Māori cultural landscape.</i></p>	<p>The Horotiu flows out to the Waitemata with waka historically landing at about Shortland Street at a place called Te Whatu (The Rock) which was an all tide mooring for waka on a rocky ledge.</p>



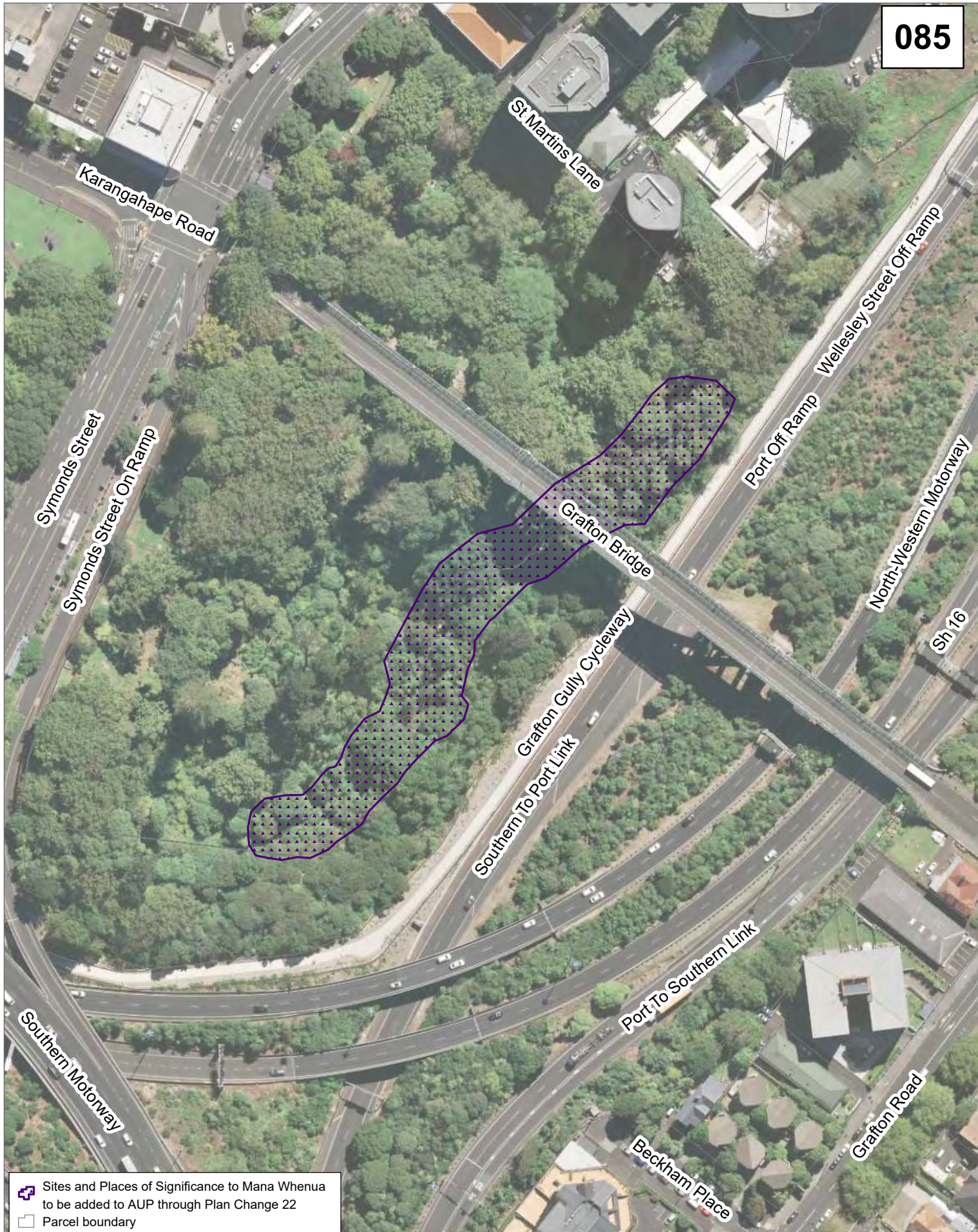
 Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua to be added to AUP through Plan Change 22  Parcel boundary	Auckland Unitary Plan Operative in part (28th September 2018)  Residential - Terrace Housing and Apartment Buildings Zone  Open Space - Conservation Zone	 Business - City Centre Zone  Strategic Transport Corridor Zone Road [i]
--	--	---





 Whilst due care has been taken, Auckland Council gives no warranty as to the accuracy and completeness of any information on this map/plan and accepts no liability for any error, omission or use of the information.
 Date: 15/03/2019

Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua - Waiparuru



Auckland Council
Te Kaitiaki o Te Ora Kaitiaki
 Plans and Places



 Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua to be added to AUP through Plan Change 22
 Parcel boundary



Whilst due care has been taken, Auckland Council gives no warranty as to the accuracy and completeness of any information on this map/plan and accepts no liability for any error, omission or use of the information.

Date: 15/03/2019

Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua - Waiparuru



Summary of Auckland Unitary Plan Provisions and Other Matters for Site – Waiparuru

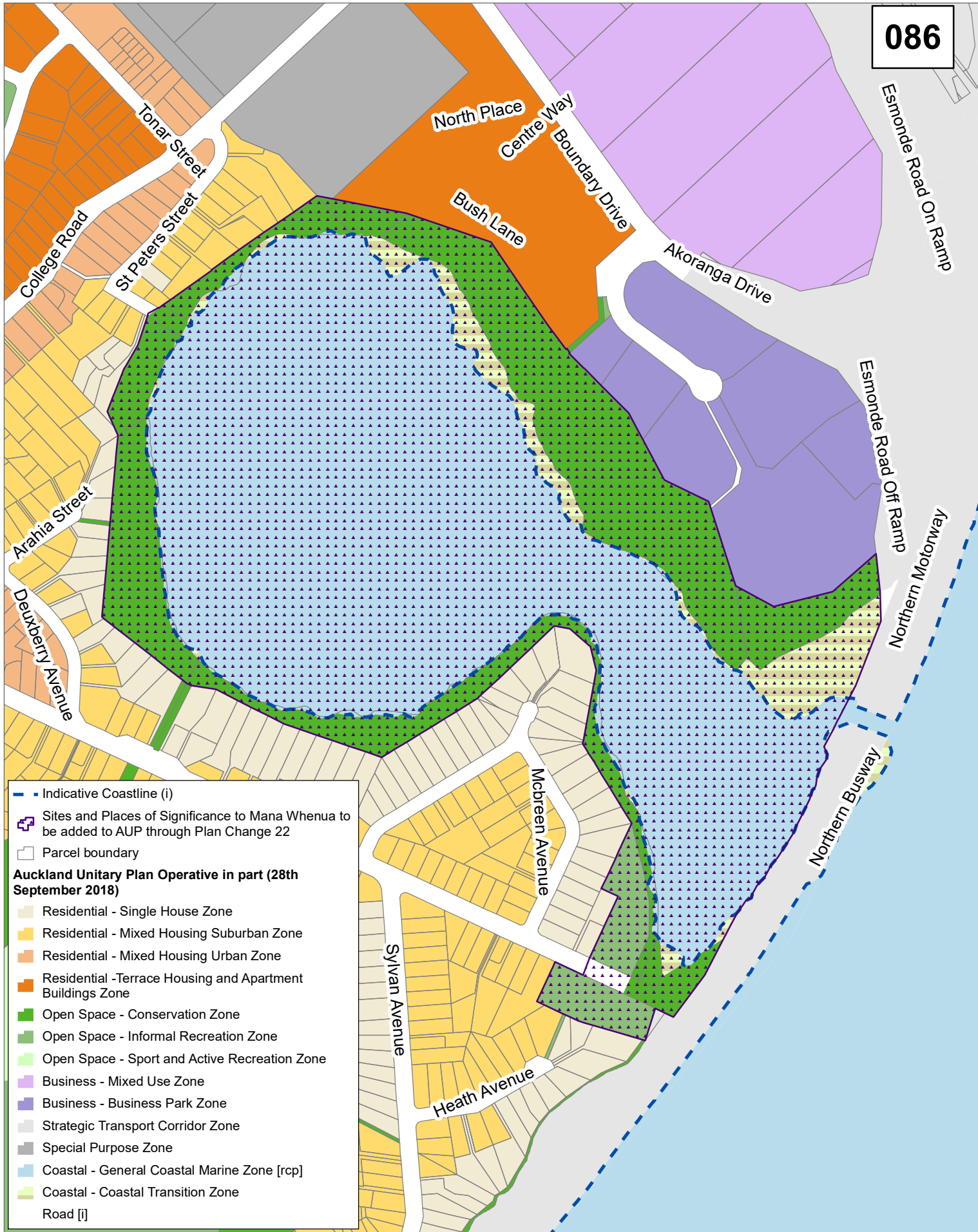
Nominating Iwi authority	Ngāti Whātua Ōrākei
Name of Site	Waiparuru [Site 085]
Address	"120 Symonds Street Grafton Auckland 1010" "120S Symonds Street Grafton Auckland 1010" "44S Symonds Street Grafton Auckland 1010" "LU 31 Section 3 SO 486563 Stanley Street Auckland Central Auckland 1010" "LU 89 Section 3 SO 486563 Stanley Street Auckland Central Auckland 1010" "Section 3 SO 486563 Stanley Street Auckland Central Auckland 1010"
Legal Description	Pt Lot 2 DP 18958 SEC 4 SO 426946, SEC 6 SO 426946, SEC 7 SO 426946, SEC 8 SO 426946 SEC 8 SO 410854, SEC 9 SO 410854, SEC 11 SO 410854, SEC 12 SO 410854, SEC 13 SO 410854, SEC 14 SO 410854, SEC 18 SO 410854, SEC 20 SO 410854, SEC 21 SO 410854, SEC 24 SO 410854 <Null> <Null> SEC 3 SO 486563, SEC 6 SO 486563, SEC 9 SO 486563, SEC 10 SO 486563, SEC 22 SO 486563, SEC 24 SO 486563
1. Auckland Unitary Plan (Operative in Part)	
Zone	Strategic Transport Corridor Zone Open Space - Conservation Zone
Overlays	Built Heritage and Character: Historic Heritage Overlay Extent of Place - 2066, Symonds Street Cemetery Built Heritage and Character: Historic Heritage Overlay Extent of Place - 2739, Karangahape Road : Historic Heritage Area Designations: Designations - 6736, State Highway 1 and State Highway 16: Central Motorway Junction, Auckland Council., Designations, New Zealand Transport Agency
Schedules	Schedule 14.1 Schedule of Historic Heritage Schedule 14.2 Historic Heritage Areas - Maps and statements of significance
2. Treaty of Waitangi Settlement	
Statutory Acknowledgement Area	NA
Deed of Settlement	Yes – Ngāti Whātua Ōrākei Claims Settlement Act 2012
3. Management Plans	
Iwi Management Plans	Ngāti Whātua Ōrākei Iwi Management Plan 2012. Section 7.3 contains objectives, policies and methods around Whenua and Ahi Kā (Landscapes, People within them, and Cultural Heritage)

Cultural Values Assessment

Nominating Iwi authority	Ngāti Whātua Ōrākei
Name of site	Waiparuru
AUP Criteria (B6.5.2)	Description statement of values associated with site or place
<p>Mauri</p> <p><i>Mauri: ko te mauri me te mana o te wāhi, te taonga rānei, e ngākaunuitia ana e te Mana Whenua.</i></p> <p><i>The mauri (life force and life-supporting capacity) and mana (integrity) of the place or resource holds special significance to Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>Waiparuru means the 'shady or gloomy waters'. The stream runs down from the western head of Grafton Gully at the bottom of today's Symonds Street cemetery. Waiparuru is an open air stream for a short length of approximately 50 meters before it enters the stormwater system, discharging at Mechanics Bay. Despite Waiparuru being highly modified and piped it still retains a mauri significant to Ngāti Whātua Ōrākei being one of the few open-air streams in the CBD of Auckland.</p>
<p>Rawa Tūturu / Customary Resources</p> <p><i>Rawa</i></p> <p><i>Tūturu/customary resources: he wāhi tērā e kawea ai ngā rawa tūturu a te Mana Whenua.</i></p> <p><i>The place provides important customary resources for Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>Waiparuru would have been a part of the network of freshwater streams whose resources such as eels were harvested by Ngāti Whātua Ōrākei and other iwi over the generations. Waiparuru still provides a habitat for species including eels and its banks have a notable stand of Kiekie which is sought after by weavers.</p>
<p>Whakaaronui o te Wa / Contemporary Esteem</p> <p><i>Whakaaronui o te Wa/contemporary esteem: he wāhi rongonui tērā ki ngā Mana Whenua, arā, he whakaahuru, he whakawaihanga, me te tuku mātauranga.</i></p> <p><i>The place has special</i></p>	<p>Waiparuru is of significant cultural importance given its location in the CBD where most ancient streams are no longer visible. It provides a unique snapshot into the ecological history of Auckland and the former landscape.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Interpret Maori heritage through agreed story-telling media. • Ensure remaining open channel is maintained.

Cultural Values Assessment

<i>amenity, architectural or educational significance to Mana Whenua.</i>	
---	--



- Indicative Coastline (i)
 - Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua to be added to AUP through Plan Change 22
 - Parcel boundary
- Auckland Unitary Plan Operative in part (28th September 2018)**
- Residential - Single House Zone
 - Residential - Mixed Housing Suburban Zone
 - Residential - Mixed Housing Urban Zone
 - Residential -Terrace Housing and Apartment Buildings Zone
 - Open Space - Conservation Zone
 - Open Space - Informal Recreation Zone
 - Open Space - Sport and Active Recreation Zone
 - Business - Mixed Use Zone
 - Business - Business Park Zone
 - Strategic Transport Corridor Zone
 - Special Purpose Zone
 - Coastal - General Coastal Marine Zone [rcp]
 - Coastal - Coastal Transition Zone
 - Road [j]




0 45 90 180Metres

Whilst due care has been taken, Auckland Council gives no warranty as to the accuracy and completeness of any information on this map/plan and accepts no liability for any error, omission or use of the information.


Date: 15/03/2019

Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua - Te Kōpua a Matakamokamo



-  Indicative Coastline (i)
-  Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua to be added to AUP through Plan Change 22
-  Parcel boundary

N



0 70 140 280 Metres

Whilst due care has been taken, Auckland Council gives no warranty as to the accuracy and completeness of any information on this map/plan and accepts no liability for any error, omission or use of the information.

Date: 15/03/2019

Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua - Te Kōpua a Matakamokamo



Auckland Council
Te Kaitiaki o Tāmaki Makaurau
Plans and Places

Summary of Auckland Unitary Plan Provisions and Other Matters for Site – Te Kōpua a Matakamokamo

Nominating Iwi authority	Ngāti Whātua Ōrākei
Name of Site	Te Kōpua a Matakamokamo [Site 086]
Address	"P 140 Exmouth Road Northcote Auckland 0627" "R 140 Exmouth Road Northcote Auckland 0626" "R 140 Exmouth Road Northcote Auckland 0627" "R 38 St Peters Street Northcote Auckland 0626" "R 38 St Peters Street Northcote Auckland 0627" "R 95 Exmouth Road Northcote Auckland 0626"
Legal Description	Lot 25 DP 38915 Lot 3 DP 115606 Lot 25 DP 38915, Lot 95 DP 50230, Lot 3 DP 115606, Sec 2 SO 393144 Lot 4 DP 177549, Lot 6 DP 177549 Lot 8 DP 42392, Lot 21 DP 37748, Lot 7 DP 54633, Lot 54 DP 49801, Lot 91 DP 50230, Lot 42 DP 51823, Lot 1 DP 86307, Lot 7 DP 177549, Allot 601 Parish of TAKAPUNA, Pt Harbour BED Lot 95 DP 50230
1. Auckland Unitary Plan (Operative in Part)	
Zone	Coastal - General Coastal Marine Zone Coastal - Coastal Transition Zone Open Space - Conservation Zone Open Space – Informal recreation
Overlays	Natural Resources: Significant Ecological Areas Overlay - SEA-M1-60f, Marine 1 Natural Resources: Significant Ecological Areas Overlay - SEA_T_8284, Terrestrial Natural Resources: Significant Ecological Areas Overlay - SEA_T_8285, Terrestrial Natural Heritage: Outstanding Natural Features Overlay - ID 203, Tank Farm volcano Controls: Coastal Inundation 1 per cent AEP Plus 1m Control - 1m sea level rise
Schedules	Schedule 3 Significant Ecological Areas - Terrestrial Schedule Schedule 4 Significant Ecological Areas - Marine Schedule Schedule 6 Outstanding Natural Features Overlay Schedule Schedule 10 Notable Trees Schedule
2. Treaty of Waitangi Settlement	
Statutory Acknowledgement Area	NA
Deed of Settlement	Yes – Ngāti Whātua Ōrākei Claims Settlement Act 2012
3. Management Plans	

Iwi Management Plans	Ngāti Whātua Ōrākei Iwi Management Plan 2012. Section 7.3 contains objectives, policies and methods around Whenua and Ahi Kā (Landscapes, People within them, and Cultural Heritage)
-----------------------------	---

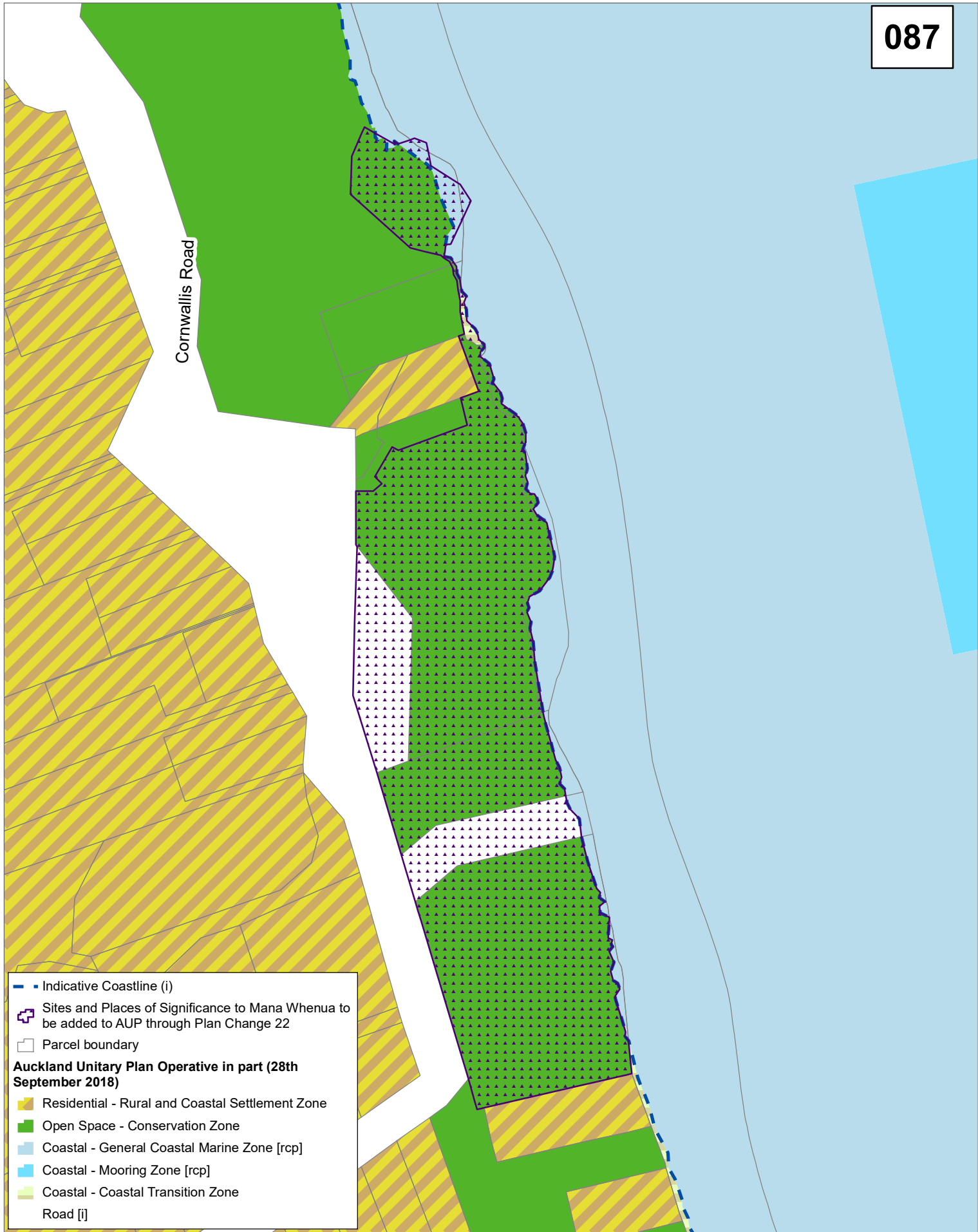
Cultural Values Assessment

Nominating Iwi authority	Ngāti Whātua Ōrākei
Name of site	Te Kōpua a Matakamokamo
AUP Criteria (B6.5.2)	Description statement of values associated with site or place
<p>Mauri</p> <p><i>Mauri: ko te mauri me te mana o te wāhi, te taonga rānei, e ngākaunuitia ana e te Mana Whenua.</i></p> <p><i>The mauri (life force and life-supporting capacity) and mana (integrity) of the place or resource holds special significance to Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>Te Kopua a Matakamokamo is a breached tidal crater: a unique and important geological and ecological feature and resource. Te Kopua a Matakamokamo is important to the identity of Ngati Whatua Orakei due to its association with some of the creation stories of our ancestors and their understandings of the landscape of Tamaki - this place therefore holds an unbroken mana and mauri for the tribe that links their whenua with the realm of gods. One of the most well-known creation stories is about the local deity Mataaoho, an important atua for all iwi in the region, and in particular his wars known as Te Riri a Mataaoho - The Wrath of Mataaoho which produced Te Kopua a Matakamokamo. The tidal mangroves provide a unique habitat for marine species whilst the crater and volcanic tuff ring gives a sense of the cultural landscape and the cultural stories within.</p>
<p>Kōrero Tūturu / Historical</p> <p><i>Kōrero</i> <i>Tūturu/historical: ko tērā wāhi e ngākaunuitia ana e te Mana Whenua ki roto i ōna kōrero tūturu.</i></p> <p><i>The place has special historical and cultural significance to Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>Refer to Mauri description</p>
<p>Whakaaronui o te Wa / Contemporary Esteem</p> <p><i>Whakaaronui o te Wa/contemporary esteem: he wāhi rongonui tērā ki ngā Mana Whenua, arā, he whakaahuru, he whakawaihanga, me te tuku mātauranga.</i></p> <p><i>The place has special</i></p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Interpret Maori heritage through agreed story-telling media.

Cultural Values Assessment

<i>amenity, architectural or educational significance to Mana Whenua.</i>	
---	--

Cornwallis Road



- Indicative Coastline (i)
- Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua to be added to AUP through Plan Change 22
- Parcel boundary

Auckland Unitary Plan Operative in part (28th September 2018)

- Residential - Rural and Coastal Settlement Zone
- Open Space - Conservation Zone
- Coastal - General Coastal Marine Zone [rcp]
- Coastal - Mooring Zone [rcp]
- Coastal - Coastal Transition Zone
- Road [j]

0 15 30 60 Metres

Whilst due care has been taken, Auckland Council gives no warranty as to the accuracy and completeness of any information on this map/plan and accepts no liability for any error, omission or use of the information.

Date: 15/03/2019

Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua - Karangahape Pa





- - - Indicative Coastline (i)
- ▲▲▲ Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua to be added to AUP through Plan Change 22
- Parcel boundary



Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua - Karangahape Pa

Whilst due care has been taken, Auckland Council gives no warranty as to the accuracy and completeness of any information on this map/plan and accepts no liability for any error, omission or use of the information.

Date: 15/03/2019

Summary of Auckland Unitary Plan Provisions and Other Matters for Site – Karangahape Pā

Nominating Iwi authority	Ngāti Whātua Ōrākei
Name of Site	Karangahape Pā [Site 87]
Address	96-104 and 120 Cornwallis Road Cornwallis; Waitakere Ranges Regional Park, Cornwallis Road, Cornwallis 0604
Legal Description	Pt Allot 1 Parish of Karangahape; PT ALLOT 1 SO 1432A KARANGAHAPE; LOT 2 DP 15847, LOT 5 DP 435910, CMA
1. Auckland Unitary Plan (Operative in Part)	
Zone	Open Space – Conservation zone Coastal – General Coastal Marine zone
Overlays	Built Heritage and Character: Historic Heritage Overlay Extent of Place - 2519, Karangahape pa R11_381 and R11_2096 Headland pa site with terrace/s, pit/s and midden/s Natural Heritage: Waitakere Ranges Heritage Area Overlay - Extent of Overlay Natural Resources: Significant Ecological Areas Overlay - SEA_T_5539, Terrestrial Designations: Designations - 418, Regional park (Waitakere Ranges Regional Parkland), Designations, Auckland Council. Controls: Coastal Inundation 1 per cent AEP Plus 1m Control - 1m sea level rise
Schedules	Schedule 3 Significant Ecological Areas - Terrestrial Schedule Schedule 14.1 – Schedule of Historic Heritage.
2. Treaty of Waitangi Settlement	
Statutory Acknowledgement Area	NA
Deed of Settlement	Yes - Ngāti Whātua Ōrākei and the Crown signed a Deed of Settlement on 5 November 2011 The Ngāti Whātua Ōrākei Claims Settlement Act 2012
3. Management Plans	
Iwi Management Plans	Ngāti Whātua Ōrākei Iwi Management Plan 2012. Section 7.3 contains objectives, policies and methods around Whenua and Ahi Kā (Landscapes, People within them, and Cultural Heritage)
Reserve Management Plans	Regional Parks Management Plan 2010 - includes strengthening the relationship with Te Kawerau a Maki and Ngāti Whatua and investigating opportunities for practical expression of kaitiakitanga as a management focus.

Cultural Values Assessment Summary

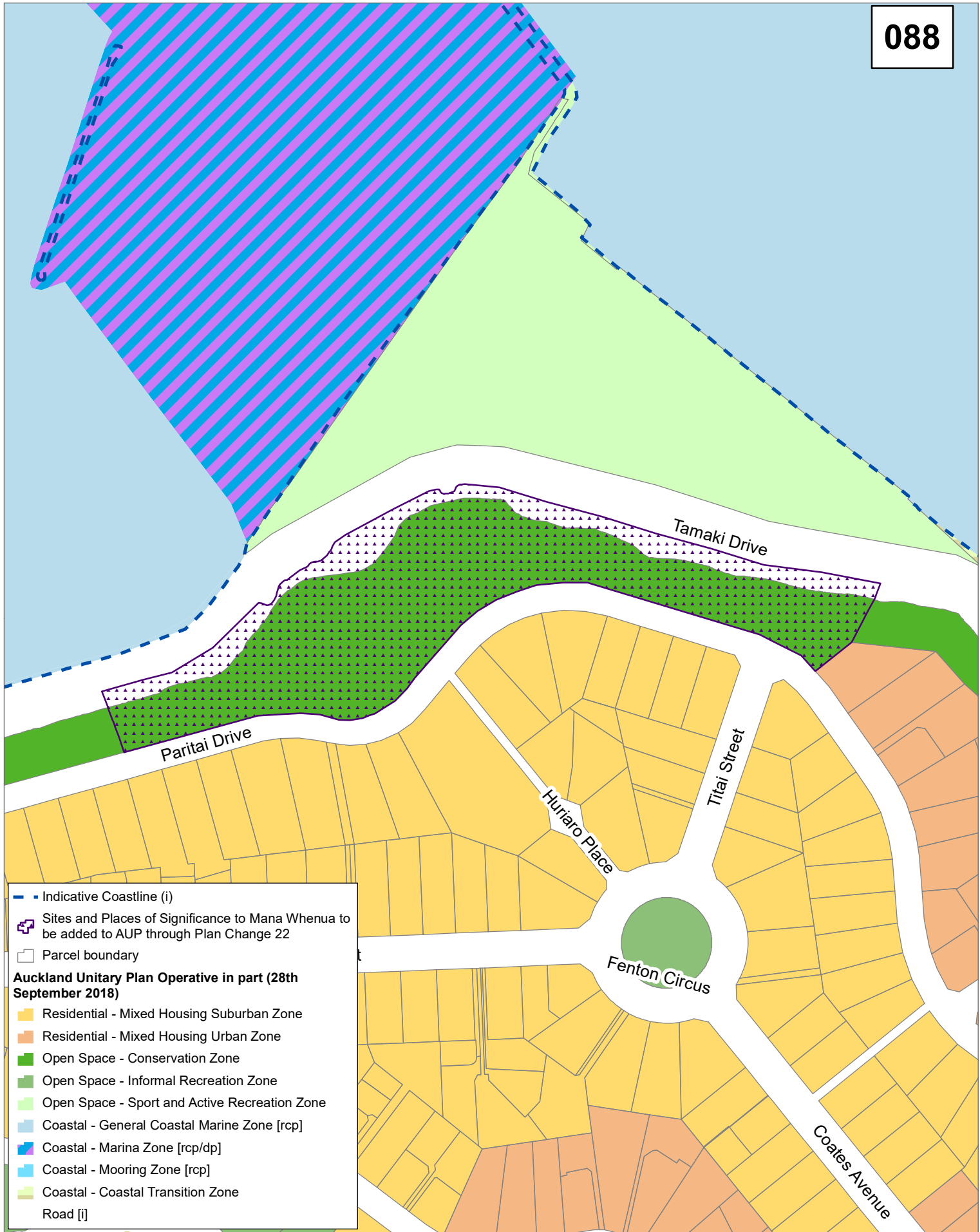
Nominating Iwi authority	Ngāti Whātua Ōrākei and Te Kawerau a Maki
Name of site	Karangahape Pā
AUP Criteria (B6.5.2)	Description statement of values associated with site or place
<p>Mauri</p> <p><i>Mauri: ko te mauri me te mana o te wāhi, te taonga rānei, e ngākaunuitia ana e te Mana Whenua.</i></p> <p><i>The mauri (life force and life-supporting capacity) and mana (integrity) of the place or resource holds special significance to Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>Karangahape Pa (Cornwallis, Puponga) has a strong connection of mauri and mana to Ngati Whatua Orakei because it is intertwined with the paramount chief Apihai Te Kawau, his rangatiratanga and protection of the tribe during times of war. Karangahape Pa held an abundance of natural resources and provided a refuge for Apihai and his people during a time when the raids of Nga Puhi threatened to destabilise Ngati Whatua Orakei's tribal cohesion. The mauri and mana of this site is therefore representative of our survival as a group.</p> <p>The site also has a strong sense of mauri and mana for Te Kawerau a Maki because of its original association with the Te Kawerau a Maki ancestor Rakataura who was the leading tohunga of the Tainui canoe. The area had always been occupied by Te Kawerau over the generations in association with fishing and shellfish gathering. The block also contained the Kawerau burial place known as “Pikāroro” and the kāinga of Te Kakamātua. Te Kawerau a Maki also erected a carved pou in 2002 on the peninsula in recognition of the special significance of the site.</p>
<p>Wāhi Tapu</p> <p><i>Wāhi tapu: ko tērā wāhi, taonga rānei he wāhi tapu, arā, he tino whakahirahira ki ngā tikanga, ki ngā puri mahara, o ngā wairua a te Mana Whenua.</i></p> <p><i>The place or resource is a wāhi tapu of special, cultural, historic, metaphysical and or spiritual importance to Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>Historically, the Pa was set up by Apihai Te Kawau as protection from further attacks. It had endured pakanga between tribes (Nga Puhi, Te Wai o Hua and Te Taou), and has remnants of midden and other archaeological sites across the landscape that are still evident today. Karangahape is a good example of a headland pa. The defensive ditch and some of the recorded internal features are clearly evident. Other features are not readily accessible due to vegetation cover, but are likely to remain in good condition.</p> <p>An older pa and settlement also existed at Karangahape that was held by Te Kawerau a Maki and was later modified by Apihai Te Kawau and his people. The block also contained the Kawerau burial place known as “Pikāroro” and the kāinga of Te Kakamātua which Te Kawerau kaumatua continued to reinter bones at into the late 20th century.</p>
<p>Kōrero Tūturu / Historical</p> <p><i>Kōrero Tūturu/historical: ko tērā wāhi e ngākaunuitia ana e te Mana Whenua ki roto i ōna kōrero tūturu.</i></p> <p><i>The place has special historical and cultural significance to Mana</i></p>	<p>The Ngati Whatua chief of the Karangahape settlement was Apihai Te Kawau (also known as Te Kawau Te Tawa). Te Kawau was a signatory to the Treaty of Waitangi in 1840 and was responsible for Ngati Whatua’s invitation to Governor Hobson to establish a settlement on the Tamaki isthmus. Apihai and his people quickly established a pa on the inner (northern) side of Puponga Point in 1835 to provide protection from Hone Hika's musket attacks. A plan by Thomas Wing dating to c.1830s shows the pa with six structures located within the palisaded area. Although this is more of a stylised sketch, it is likely that both whare and storage structures were located within the defences. The tribe then went on to clear bush to establish gardens on the nearby flat land down by the beach. Gardens were also established further afield at Ihumatao and Mangere – however, Apihai and his people always withdrew to the relative safety of Karangahape Pa. The tribe</p>

Cultural Values Assessment Summary

<p><i>Whenua.</i></p>	<p>abandoned the pa and settlement in 1836 and moved on to Mangere and Onehunga and then to Okahu and Orakei on the Waitemata Harbour in 1838.</p> <p>Karangahape Pa has considerable historical value. The pa site was constructed and inhabited during the 1830s – a time of great change within the Auckland region, with increasing contact between Maori and Europeans and the end of the Ngapuhi musket wars which had decimated much of the region. The pa is directly associated with the return of iwi to the Tamaki isthmus and with Apihai Te Kawau. The quality of the historical information about the pa, including first-hand accounts from another one of our tribes' esteemed chiefs Paoara Tuhaere has increased the site's historical value</p> <p>Te Kawerau a Maki have always maintained that Apihai Te Kawau settled at Karangāhape with the permission of the Te Kawerau ā Maki leader Tawhiakiterangi (Te Watarauhi Tawhia) and his brother Henare Watarauhi. Karangāhape (Karanga ā Hape) was in fact named by their (Te Kawerau ā Maki) renowned ancestor Rakataura who was the leading tohunga on the Tainui canoe. The area had always been occupied by Te Kawerau over the generations in association with fishing and shellfish gathering. The block also contained the Kawerau burial place known as “Pikāroro” and the kāinga of Te Kakamātua. Te Pūponga was an important landmark used as both a marker for fishing grounds and as a navigation marker when entering the treacherous Manukau Harbour entrance. On the western edge of the block was the ancient kāinga of Nihotupu, named after a Tūrehu ancestor, which was occupied by Te Kawerau ā Maki periodically until the 1910s.</p> <p>In 1836 Te Kawerau ā Maki had initially gathered at nearby Kakamātua but soon returned to their old homes between Whatipu and Muriwai on the Waitākere coastline. In giving evidence at the Ōrākei Block investigation of title in 1866, Apihai Te Kawau made a very pertinent comment in this regard, stating - “When I came back (from exile in the Waikato in 1836) I went to the Manukau Heads. I saw people living there. Who were they? (Questioned by Hesketh). Kawerau.”</p> <p>The layers of historical and combined cultural significance of Karangahape to both Ngati Whatua and to Te Kawerau a Maki are considered to be high.</p>
<p>Rawa Tūturu / Customary Resources</p> <p><i>Rawa Tūturu/customary resources: he wāhi tērā e kawea ai ngā rawa tūturu a te Mana Whenua.</i></p> <p><i>The place provides important customary resources for Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>Karangahape pa was utilized by Apihai Te Kawau and his people for seasonal fishing (hii ika) as an abundance of kaimoana surrounded the shore. This includes kutai, pipi, and ika. Te Kawerau a Maki also utilised these resources which remain of value today.</p>

Cultural Values Assessment Summary

<p>Hiahiatanga Tūturu / Customary Needs</p> <p><i>Hiahiatanga</i> <i>Tūturu/customary needs: he wāhi tērā e eke ai ngā hiahia hinengaro tūturu a te Mana Whenua.</i></p> <p><i>The place or resource is a repository for Mana Whenua cultural and spiritual values.</i></p>	<p>Karangahape pa has considerable knowledge value as the site has the potential to provide substantial information on a Maori defended settlement site, the final layout constructed and inhabited during the early European contact period. As the 19th century layout of the pa site is known to have been occupied only for a very short period of time, it can be accurately dated and provides a ‘snapshot’ of Maori settlement in Karangahape (Cornwallis) during the early/mid-19th century. Although headland pa are not locally or regionally rare (there are currently 11 recorded in the Waitakere area and a total of 233 recorded on the CHI in the Auckland region), the Karangahape pa was constructed during the period of musket warfare and early European contact, and there are currently only four other gunfighter/musket pa recorded in the Auckland Region. Hence the site has the potential to play an important role in enhancing public understanding and appreciation of the history, lifeways and cultures of the Waitakere Region and greater Auckland area. If the pa was to be cleared of some vegetation cover, the site also would also have considerable potential to be used to educate the public through the use of on and off site interpretation.</p>
<p>Whakaaronui o te Wa / Contemporary Esteem</p> <p><i>Whakaaronui o te Wa/contemporary esteem: he wāhi rongonui tērā ki ngā Mana Whenua, arā, he whakaahuru, he whakawaihanga, me te tuku mātauranga.</i></p> <p><i>The place has special amenity, architectural or educational significance to Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Direct engagement from Auckland Council on any proposed public or private development that impacts the site. • Remove and manage vegetation destroying and obscuring visible archaeology. • Interpret Maori heritage through agreed story-telling media.
<p>Additional Criteria</p>	<p>Karangahape pa is within the Waitakere Ranges Heritage Area which acknowledges Te Kawerau a Maki and Ngati Whatua as tangata whenua.</p>
<p>Horopaki</p> <p><i>The context of the area, site or place within the wider Māori cultural landscape.</i></p>	<p>Karangahape Pa has considerable contextual value as the original setting (including the beach flats where contemporary occupation is known to have occurred) remains largely intact with little 20th century modification. Karangahape pa also has collective value as part of a group of inter-related heritage items within a wider historical landscape. The landscape includes the two shell midden sites (R11/2096 and R11/2435) located within close proximity. There are also numerous archaeological and other cultural heritage sites located within 0.5km to both the north and south of Karangahape Pa. These include sites related to both pre-European Maori and early European settlement of the Karangahape (Cornwallis) area.</p>



0 20 40 80 Metres

Whilst due care has been taken, Auckland Council gives no warranty as to the accuracy and completeness of any information on this map/plan and accepts no liability for any error, omission or use of the information.

Date: 15/03/2019

Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua - Te Pokanoa a Tarahape



- Indicative Coastline (i)
- Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua to be added to AUP through Plan Change 22
- Parcel boundary

N
0 35 70 140Metres

Whilst due care has been taken, Auckland Council gives no warranty as to the accuracy and completeness of any information on this map/plan and accepts no liability for any error, omission or use of the information.

Date: 15/03/2019

Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua - Te Pokanoa a Tarahape



Summary of Auckland Unitary Plan Provisions and Other Matters for Protection for Site – Te Pokanoa a Tarahape

Nominating Iwi authority	Ngāti Whātua Ōrākei
Name of Site	Te Pokanoa a Tarahape [Site 088]
Address	"131 Paritai Drive Orakei Auckland 1071" "Rates 131 Paritai Drive Orakei Auckland 1071"
Legal Description	SEC 751 Town ORAKEI, SEC 479 Town ORAKEI
1. Auckland Unitary Plan (Operative in Part)	
Zone	Open Space – Conservation zone
Overlays	Natural Resources: Significant Ecological Areas Overlay - SEA_T_6173, Terrestrial
Schedules	Schedule 3 – Significant Ecological Areas – Terrestrial
2. Treaty of Waitangi Settlement	
Statutory Acknowledgement Area	NA
Deed of Settlement	Yes – Ngāti Whātua o Ōrākei and the Crown signed a Deed of Settlement on 5 November 2011. The Ngāti Whātua Ōrākei Claims Settlement Act 2012
3. Management Plans	
Iwi Management Plans	Ngāti Whātua Ōrākei Iwi Management Plan 2012. Section 7.3 contains objectives, policies and methods around Whenua and Ahi Kā (Landscapes, People within them, and Cultural Heritage)

Cultural Values Assessment

Nominating Iwi authority	Ngāti Whātua Ōrākei
Name of site	Te Pokanoa a Tarahape
AUP Criteria (B6.5.2)	Description statement of values associated with site or place
<p>Kōrero Tūturu / Historical</p> <p><i>Kōrero</i> <i>Tūturu/historical: ko tērā wāhi e ngākaunuitia ana e te Mana Whenua ki roto i ōna kōrero tūturu.</i></p> <p><i>The place has special historical and cultural significance to Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>Pokanoa Pa, on the eastern headland of Waitaramoa overlooking the beach, was more fully named Te Pokanoa a Tarahape in remembrance of Tarahape, a woman of high rank from Te Waiohua who lived before the time of Ngati Whatua’s raupatu of Tamaki in the mid-1700s. The name translates to ‘The foolish act of Tarahape’.</p> <p>Tarahape was a minor wife of Ikamaupoho. She was killed as punishment for interfering with a tapu waka moored on the beach below the pā resulting in the death of several people. The name and story of Tarahape references ancient occupation of this site by Maori and is representative of the Maori custom of naming places after significant events.</p>
<p>Whakaaronui o te Wa / Contemporary Esteem</p> <p><i>Whakaaronui o te Wa/contemporary esteem: he wāhi rongonui tērā ki ngā Mana Whenua, arā, he whakaahuru, he whakawaihanga, me te tuku mātauranga.</i></p> <p><i>The place has special amenity, architectural or educational significance to Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Interpret Maori heritage through agreed story-telling media. • Actively manage all publicly-owned space on and near Pokanoa Pa.
Additional Criteria	
<p>Horopaki</p> <p><i>The context of the area, site or place within the wider Māori cultural landscape.</i></p>	<p>The contextual landscape of Pokanoa encompasses Ngati Whatua Orakei papa kainga area Okahu Bay and it's related sites. Kohi-Maramara is an area where the tribes of Tāmaki went to make peace after disputes and quarrels. Kohi Maramara means to ‘collect the scattered wood chips’. The splintered tribes were likened to scattered wood chips that fly off a toki as it makes contact with the hull of new waka being carved. The tribes were likened to the waka in that they are related - descending from an original waka or log of wood. The people who become scattered after conflict like maramara after carving would gather or be collected together again at Kohi Maramara for peace ceremonies. Today, the name has been shortened</p>

Cultural Values Assessment

	<p>and placed a bay further east at Kohi Marama.</p> <p>Tai Hara Paki - The cliffs between Orakei wharf and Kohimaramara (Mission Bay) are called Tai Harapaki or literally the 'sea beaten cliffs'. Tangaroa's utu against his brother Tane for separating him from Ranginui is most visible here as there are constant landslips despite Tamaki Drive and the sea-wall being constructed.</p> <p>Takaparawhau - 'To cut down the Whau tree'. A headland pa site above Orakei Wharf and Kelly Tarltons</p> <p>Te Umuponga - This pā site is located at the eastern end of Okahu Bay and above the former papakainga at Okahu Bay. Kitemoana Street cuts through the terracing of the pā with remnants still visible in the bush below the street. The pā was re-built in 1837 by Watarangi and Uruamo after the return of Ngati Whatua to Tamaki at the close of the 'Musket Wars'. The Nga Puhi still posed a decent threat despite the alliance Ngati Whatua had with Waikato and Te Wherowhero.</p> <p>Okahu Matamomoe is the son of Tama te Kapua, the captain of the Arawa waka. Kahu Matamomoe lived there and also in the Kaipara. Both Te Waiohua and Ngati Whatua claim descent from Kahumatamomoe and therefore a relationship with Arawa.</p> <p>Pourewa - 'The elevated platform'. At the highest point on the 'Orakei Block' stood a sentry post and platform on high poles. Soldiers would communicate with other sentry posts using tuhituhi or reflections off shiny surfaces. The name of the creek is now incorrectly called Purewa. The 'Orakei Block' is the infamous 700-acre block of Ngati Whatua land reserved by Court order in 1869 in the name of Ngati Whatua o Orakei and deemed 'inalienable'. The southern boundary of the Orakei block was the shore of Pourewa Creek as far as Kupe Street, Orakei. The near entire alienation of this block was the subject of Ngati Whatua's Treaty of Waitangi claim against the Crown in 1987.</p> <p>Pourewa is the name also applied to the stream that flows in the gully fed from the surrounding Kohimarama/Meadowbank/St Johns and Orakei catchment. The Pourewa stream provided a valuable source of food as the tidal flows mixed with the freshwater runoff in the catchment enabling a wide variety of food. Along the banks of the Pourewa one can still see the remains of papakainga while extensive middens indicate the diversity and volume of resources that could be obtained easily from the waters nearby, including cockle, whelks, pipi, periwinkle, scallop, oyster, and mudsnail.</p> <p>The Kepa bush has large Rewarewa trees that stand above the re-vegetating remnant bush. The Rewarewa have been likened to pou or carved posts and could also be an explanation of the name Pou Rewa (Rewarewa – standing like carved posts or Pou).</p>
--	--

Cultural Values Assessment

	<p>Archaeological files also record a Te Pourewa village on the south side of the creek. Archaeological remains (R11/532) were recorded in March 1999 indicating the possibility of a village site at 25-29 Harapaki Street.</p> <p>Tokapūrewa or 'Black Mussel Rock' is a pa on the eastern headland of Okahu Bay. This pa was captured during the Ngati Whatua raupatu in the mid-17th century.</p> <p>Onepu Whakatakataka is a site on the Hobson Bay side of Hobson Point, the name being derived from a 16th century battle there. The name is also ascribed to the headland Pa on Hobson Point. The name describes how those who were under siege in the Pa slipped down (Whakatakataka) the banks of the headland to the beach (Onepu) below where they were slain by a raiding party of Ngati Whatua. Ngati Whatua who were at that time domiciled in the Kaipara, were led by the legendary military figure Kawharu, who assisted Ngati Whatua exacting utu on the Waiohau for previous insults and slights. Kawharu raided other headland pa along the eastern seaboard such as Te Rerenga Oraiti (Pt Britomart). These raids were known as, Te Raupatu Tihore or the 'stripping conquests' (Orakei Report, 1987).</p> <p>Orakei Iri Ora states that Rakei Iriona, was a chief from the Tokomaru waka confederation of tribes who now predominantly reside in the Taranaki and lower north island region. He visited here giving his name to the area near the mouth of the Pourewa Creek – 'Orakei Iriona' or 'Of Rakei Iriona'.</p>
--	---



<p> Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua to be added to AUP through Plan Change 22</p>	<p>Auckland Unitary Plan Operative in part (28th September 2018)</p>	<p> Open Space - Informal Recreation Zone</p>
<p> Parcel boundary</p>	<p> Residential - Single House Zone</p>	<p> Open Space - Sport and Active Recreation Zone</p>
	<p> Open Space - Conservation Zone</p>	<p> Road [i]</p>

0 5 10 20 Metres


Whilst due care has been taken, Auckland Council gives no warranty as to the accuracy and completeness of any information on this map/plan and accepts no liability for any error, omission or use of the information.

Date: 15/03/2019

Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua - Takararo

Auckland Council
 Te Kaitiaki o Te ōhau Kaitiaki
 Plans and Places




 0 12.5 25 50Metres
 Whilst due care has been taken, Auckland Council gives no warranty as to the accuracy and completeness of any information on this map/plan and accepts no liability for any error, omission or use of the information.
 Date: 15/03/2019

Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua -
Takararo



Auckland Council
 Te Kaitiaki o Te ōhanga Kaitiaki
 Plans and Places

Summary of Auckland Unitary Plan Provisions and Other Matters for Site – Takāraro

Nominating Iwi authority	Te Rūnanga o Ngāti Whātua
Name of Site	Takāraro [Site 089]
Address	R 33A Vauxhall Road Devonport 0624 (Mount Cambria Reserve)
Legal Description	Pt Lot 4 DP 131812, Pt Lot 4 DP 131812, Pt Lot 5 DP 131812, Lot 2 DP 131812, Lot 3 DP 131812, Pt Lot 5 DP 131812
1. Auckland Unitary Plan (Operative in Part)	
Zone	Open Space - Conservation Zone; Open Space - Informal Recreation Zone, Residential - Single House zone (access walkway from Vauxhall Road)
Overlays	Natural Heritage: Regionally Significant Volcanic Viewshafts And Height Sensitive Areas Overlay - Mount Victoria, Height Sensitive Areas Natural Heritage: Regionally Significant Volcanic Viewshafts And Height Sensitive Areas Overlay - T1, Rangitoto Island, Viewshafts Built Heritage and Character: Historic Heritage Overlay Extent of Place - 727, Takararo (Mount Cambria) Pa R 11_110 Built Heritage and Character: Historic Heritage Overlay Extent of Place - 1114, Devonport Museum
Schedules	Schedule 14.1 - Schedule of Historic Heritage
2. Treaty of Waitangi Settlement	
Statutory Acknowledgement Area	NA
Deed of Settlement	Agreement in principle signed 18 August 2017
3. Management Plans	
Reserve Management Plans	Mt Cambria Reserve Management Plan 1996

Cultural Values Assessment Summary

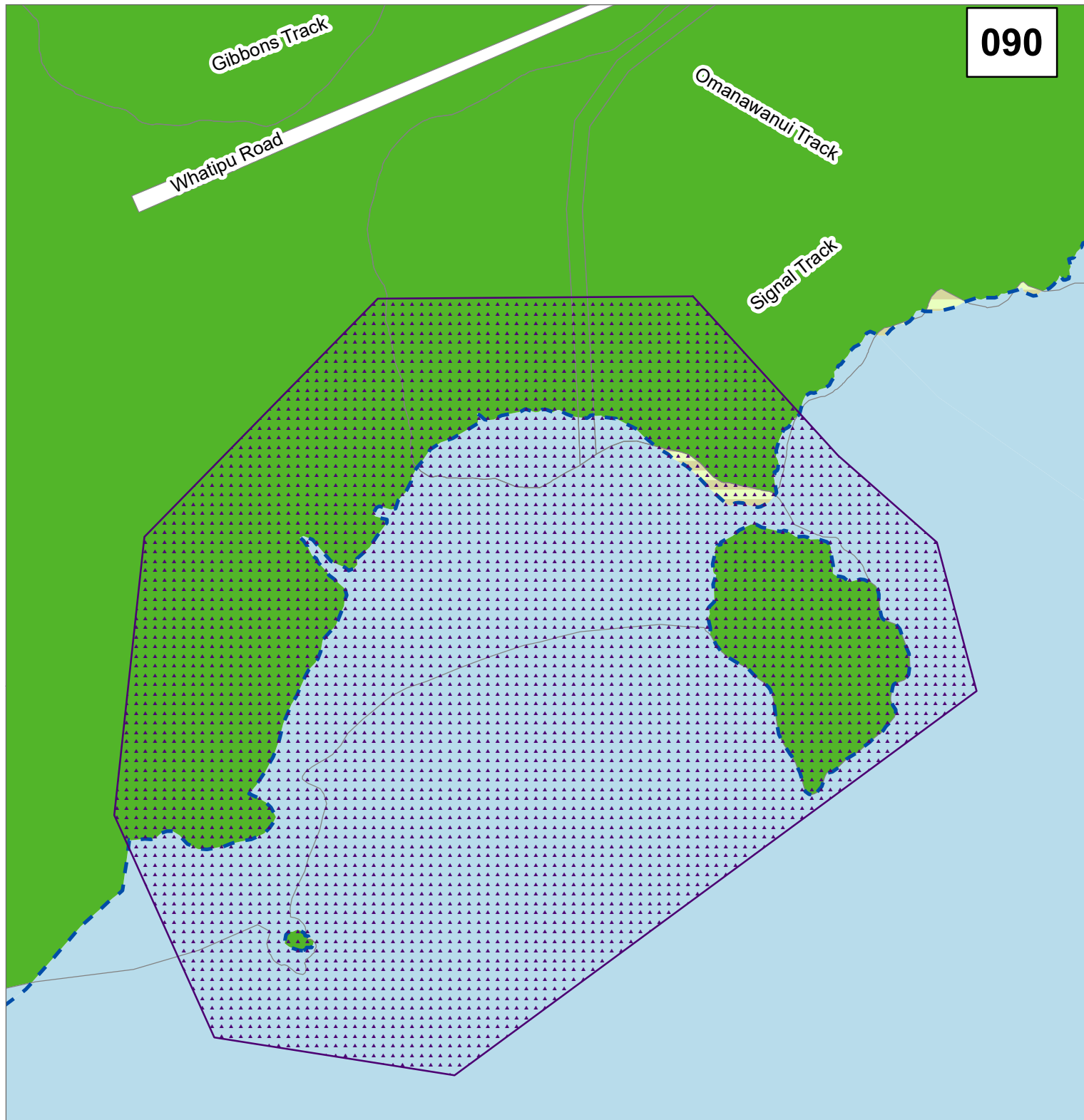
Nominating Iwi authority	Te Rūnanga o Ngāti Whātua
Name of site	Takāraro Mount Cambria
AUP Criteria (B6.5.2)	Description statement of values associated with site or place
<p>Mauri</p> <p><i>Mauri: ko te mauri me te mana o te wāhi, te taonga rānei, e ngākaunuitia ana e te Mana Whenua.</i></p> <p><i>The mauri (life force and life-supporting capacity) and mana (integrity) of the place or resource holds special significance to Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>Takāraro is a special place, a resource that holds special significance to our people. It is set within a cultural landscape surrounded by other pā, it was as important part of the landscape. Takārunga formed the top pā site, Takāraro is the lower pā (knoll). Takaamaiwaho pā is the lowest (knoll). In 1350AD as many Iwi did over time Tainui Waka stopped in this area after journeying from Waihihi they stopped to replenish provisions before continuing.</p>
<p>Wāhi Tapu</p> <p><i>Wāhi tapu: ko tērā wāhi, taonga rānei he wāhi tapu, arā, he tino whakahirahira ki ngā tikanga, ki ngā puri mahara, o ngā wairua a te Mana Whenua.</i></p> <p><i>The place or resource is a wāhi tapu of special, cultural, historic, metaphysical and or spiritual importance to Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>The wāhi tapu for this area is Te Uru Tapu, a grove of pohutukawa trees not just significant to Iwi but recognised nationally also. This pā site is like other pā, has a history of war, conquest, and settlement over a long period of time. This was also a cache area of immense cultural importance called Nga Huru a Taiki o Tainui Waka.</p>
<p>Kōrero Tūturu / Historical</p> <p><i>Kōrero Tūturu/historical: ko tērā wāhi e ngākaunuitia ana e te Mana Whenua ki roto i ōna kōrero tūturu. The place has special historical and cultural significance to Mana</i></p>	<p>Takāraro: The eruptive period formed three volcanic cones. First was Takapuna (North Head), initially a tuff ring before its crater filled with scoria, spilled over its rim, and buried it. Next came a fire mountain, Takāraro (Mt Cambria), which formed a scoria cone. Finally, Takārunga (Mt Victoria), also a scoria cone, had its cone breached to the south east which allowed lava flows down to the sea. It is believed that when it was breached the collapsed remnant of the cone was carried some distance by the lava before coming to rest much closer to the foreshore creating a hill, Takamaiwaho (Duder"s Hill), now largely quarried away. The cones would have been bush-clad before they were modified by Māori occupation for cultivation and defence. These modifications, with terraces and banks, give the cones their current distinctive silhouette. The Takapuna cone was crowned by pohutukawa that came right down to the shore. Together with karaka, mahoe, toitoi and clematis, kauri</p>

Cultural Values Assessment Summary

<p><i>Whenua.</i></p>	<p>gum has been found at Ngataranga Bay and Stanley Point, indicating mixed forest of previous times. The arrival of European settlers in the mid-19th century inevitably altered the landscape. The volcanic cone of Mt Cambria was quarried away for road building, as was Duder’s Hill. The mangrove swamp where Ngataranga Bay reached Narrow Neck was reclaimed from the late 1870s to form the race course – now the golf club and Woodall Park. This reclamation enabled Lake Road to be built, thereby affording a more direct route north than the Old Lake Road around Narrow Neck. Reclamation has taken place on the Stanley Point side of Ngataranga Bay - much of it by the Navy - and the sandspit that joined Stanley Point to the rest of Devonport has been built up. Even though this area has been developed this area will always have special cultural and historical significance to our people.</p>
<p>Rawa Tūturu / Customary Resources</p> <p><i>Rawa Tūturu/customary resources: he wāhi tērā e kawea ai ngā rawa tūturu a te Mana Whenua.</i></p> <p><i>The place provides important customary resources for Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>This site is an area of customary resource where ancestral waka stopped to replenish supplies, and water at the spring known as Takapuna.</p>
<p>Hiahiatanga Tūturu / Customary Needs</p> <p><i>Hiahiatanga Tūturu/customary needs: he wāhi tērā e eke ai ngā hiahia hinengaro tūturu a te Mana Whenua.</i></p> <p><i>The place or resource is a repository for Mana Whenua cultural and spiritual values.</i></p>	<p>This is a maunga wairua/spiritual, korero/story, whakapapa/genealogical ties it continues with the local people.</p>

Cultural Values Assessment Summary

<p>Whakaaronui o te Wa / Contemporary Esteem</p> <p><i>Whakaaronui o te Wa/contemporary esteem: he wāhi rongonui tērā ki ngā Mana Whenua, arā, he whakaahuru, he whakawaihanga, me te tuku mātauranga.</i></p> <p><i>The place has special amenity, architectural or educational significance to Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>This site may be classed as a contemporary site with the Museum also sited on this reserve. It is a part of Takāraro which is also a maunga whakaora/living and spiritual/wairua being.</p>
<p>Additional Criteria</p>	
<p>Horopaki</p> <p><i>The context of the area, site or place within the wider Māori cultural landscape.</i></p>	<p>Takapuna was a convenient stopping place for all ancestral waka and Māori travellers. The beaches offered easy canoe landing both for coastwise travellers and for those heading out to the islands of the gulf. For those who did not wish to paddle, there were the portages – Kirikiritai at Narrow neck, and a more difficult portage further north which passed Lake Pupuke. Takapuna was a convenient stopping place for all Māori travellers, the gardens, the hunting, the fishing grounds and the portage routes would have all attracted settlers at one time or the other. Yet little evidence survives, beyond the occasional heap of pipi shells in someone’s garden or a chance find of a stone adze. Only a few years ago a group of earthworks near Lake Pupuke probably kumara storage pits was levelled because no one recognised that it might be a clue to the past.</p>



- - - Indicative Coastline (i)
- Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua to be added to AUP through Plan Change 22
- Parcel boundary

Auckland Unitary Plan Operative in part (28th September 2018)

- Open Space - Conservation Zone
- Coastal - General Coastal Marine Zone [rcp]
- Coastal - Coastal Transition Zone
- Road [j]

N

0 55 110 220 Metres

Whilst due care has been taken, Auckland Council gives no warranty as to the accuracy and completeness of any information on this map/plan and accepts no liability for any error, omission or use of the information.

Date: 15/03/2019

Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua - Te Toka Tapu a Kupe

Gibbons Track

Kura Track

Omanawanui Track

Whatipu Road

Signal Track



- - Indicative Coastline (i)
- Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua to be added to AUP through Plan Change 22
- Parcel boundary

N

0 90 180 360Metres

Whilst due care has been taken, Auckland Council gives no warranty as to the accuracy and completeness of any information on this map/plan and accepts no liability for any error, omission or use of the information.

Date: 15/03/2019

Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua - Te Toka Tapu a Kupe

Auckland Council
Te Kaitiaki o Tamaki Makaurau
Plans and Places

Summary of Auckland Unitary Plan Provisions and Other Matters for Site – Te Toka Tapu a Kupe

Nominating Iwi authority	Te Rūnanga o Ngāti Whātua and Te Kawerau a Maki
Name of Site	Te Toka Tapu a Kupe [Site 90]
Address	"Whatipu Road Huia Auckland 0604"
Legal Description	BEACON RESERVE BLK VI WAITAKERE SD, ALLOT 124 SO 20503 KARANGAHAPE, ALLOT 123 SO 20503 KARANGAHAPE, PT ALLOT 34 SO 1383 KARANGAHAPE, PT ALLOT 34 SO 1383 KARANGAHAPE, PT ALLOT 34 SO 1383 KARANGAHAPE, PT ALLOT 34 SO 1383 KARANGAHAPE, PT ALLOT 34 SO 1383 KA
1. Auckland Unitary Plan (Operative in Part)	
Zone	Open Space - Conservation Zone; Coastal - Coastal Transition Zone; Coastal - General Coastal Marine Zone
Overlays	<p>Natural Heritage: Outstanding Natural Character Overlay - SCHEDULE AREA 39 / NAME Whatipu</p> <p>Natural Heritage: Outstanding Natural Landscapes Overlay - SCHEDULE Area 73 / NAME Waitakere Ranges and coastline</p> <p>Natural Heritage: Outstanding Natural Features Overlay - SCHEDULE ID 129 / NAME Ninepin Rock volcanic neck</p> <p>Natural Heritage: Outstanding Natural Features Overlay - ID 153, Paratutae wave-cut notch</p> <p>Natural Heritage: Outstanding Natural Features Overlay - ID 250, Whatipu coastal flats</p> <p>Natural Heritage: Waitakere Ranges Heritage Area Overlay - Extent of Overlay</p> <p>Built Heritage and Character: Historic Heritage Overlay Extent of Place - 152, Whatipu wharf site and remains</p> <p>Natural Resources: Significant Ecological Areas Overlay - SEA_T_9021 Terrestrial</p> <p>Natural Resources: Significant Ecological Areas Overlay - SEA_T_5473, Terrestrial</p> <p>Natural Resources: Significant Ecological Areas Overlay - SEA-M1-14, Marine 1</p> <p>Natural Resources: Significant Ecological Areas Overlay - SEA-M1-15a, Marine 1</p> <p>Controls: Coastal Inundation 1 per cent AEP Plus 1m Control - 1m sea level rise</p>

	<p>Controls: Surf Breaks - ID 26, Whatipu</p> <p>Designations: Designations - 418, Regional park (Waitakere Ranges Regional Parkland), Designations, Auckland Council</p>
Schedules	<p>Schedule 3 Significant Ecological Areas - Terrestrial Schedule</p> <p>Schedule 6 Outstanding Natural Features Overlay Schedule</p> <p>Schedule 7 Outstanding Natural Landscapes Overlay Schedule</p> <p>Schedule 8 Outstanding Natural Character and High Natural Character Overlay Schedule</p> <p>Schedule 14.1 - Schedule of Historic Heritage</p>
2. Treaty of Waitangi Settlement	
Statutory Acknowledgement Area	Te Kawerau a Maki SA over Whatipu Scientific Reserve (ref. OTS-106-21)
Deed of Settlement	Te Rūnanga o Ngāti Whātua agreement in principle signed 18 August 2017, and Te Kawerau a Maki Deed of Settlement signed 21 February 2014
3. Management Plans	
Iwi Management Plans	NA
Reserve Management Plans	<p>Regional Parks Management Plan 2010</p> <p>Section 9.1 Tangata whenua - Objective 9.1: <i>a) To sustain the mauri (life force) of taonga within regional parks in ways which enable the significant place of tangata whenua to be acknowledged and their role as kaitiaki recognised.</i> <i>b) To contribute to the hauora (long-term wellbeing) of tangata whenua, by providing for relationships and activities which enable the intergenerational transfer of tangata whenua knowledge and practices.</i></p> <p>Policy 9.1.1 - provides detail on how to achieve this objective. Policy 9.1.2 - <i>Develop and implement a Regional Parks Te Mahere Hononga Māori – Māori Relations Operational Plan that outlines how the policies of this plan that specifically relate to tangata whenua and residents of the Auckland region will be implemented.</i></p> <p>Whatipu Scientific Reserve is managed as a Special Management zone - Pg 410 Whatipu.</p>
Other Plans	NA

Cultural Values Assessment Summary

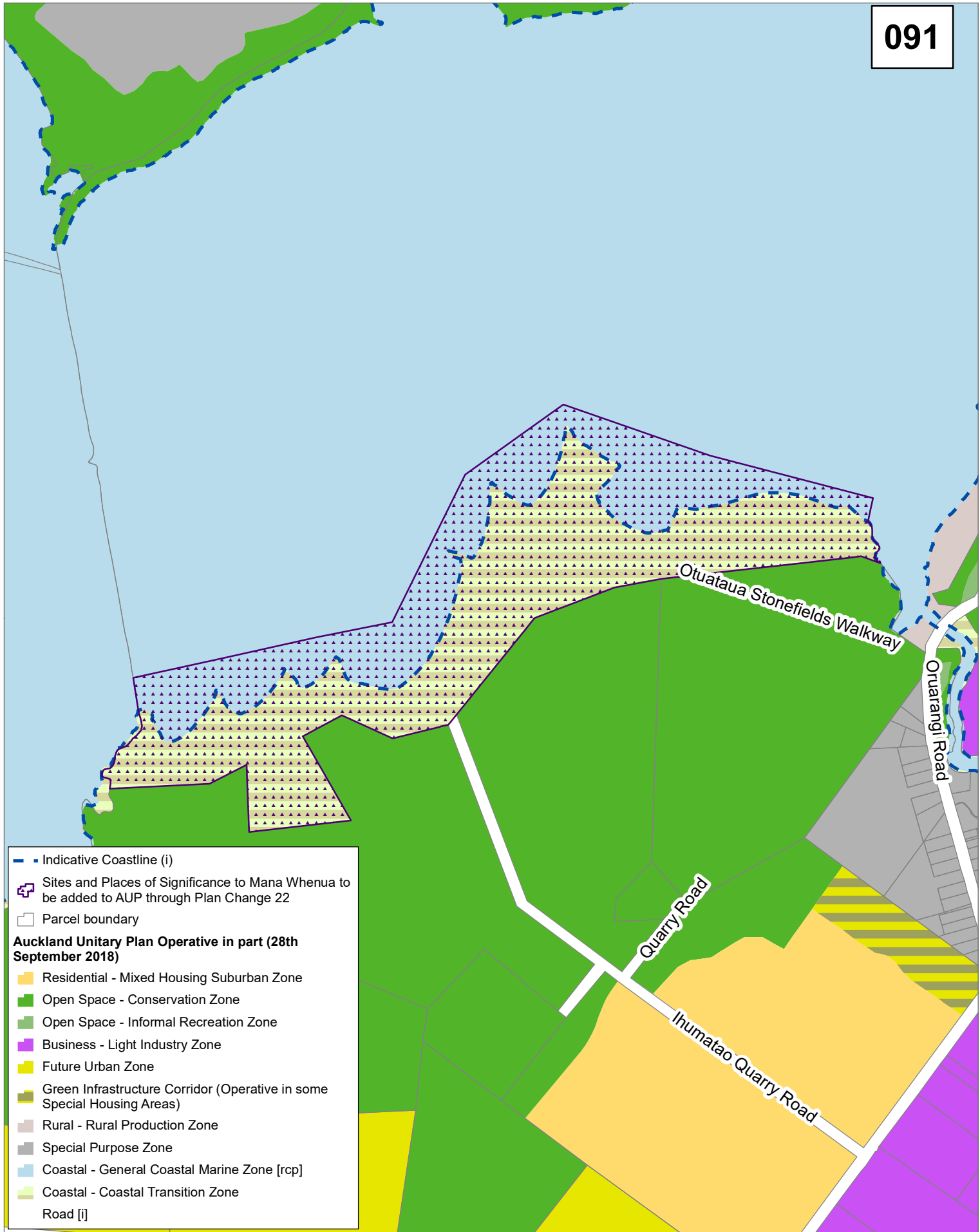
Nominating Iwi authority	Te Rūnanga o Ngāti Whātua
Name of site	Te Toka Tapu a Kupe
AUP Criteria (B6.5.2)	Description statement of values associated with site or place
<p>Mauri</p> <p><i>Mauri: ko te mauri me te mana o te wāhi, te taonga rānei, e ngākaunuitia ana e te Mana Whenua.</i></p> <p><i>The mauri (life force and life-supporting capacity) and mana (integrity) of the place or resource holds special significance to Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>This site has cultural, spiritual, historic, and traditional association with Ngāti Whātua. We have an important spiritual relationship with this area that goes back to mai raa ano. There were many waypoint signs of Kupe and his travels - this site holds significance because of that ancestor, who first travelled throughout Aotearoa, on his homeward journey up the Westcoast of Aotearoa he stopped at the mouth of the Manukau harbour at a small island or rock where he conducted rituals, after which he named the rock - Te Toka Tapu a Kupe.</p>
<p>Wāhi Tapu</p> <p><i>Wāhi tapu: ko tērā wāhi, taonga rānei he wāhi tapu, arā, he tino whakahirahira ki ngā tikanga, ki ngā puri mahara, o ngā wairua a te Mana Whenua.</i></p> <p><i>The place or resource is a wāhi tapu of special, cultural, historic, metaphysical and or spiritual importance to Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>Te Toka Tapu a Kupe is wāhi tapu. The powerful incantations chanted by Kupe raised up the seas behind his canoe so that those chasing him were forced to take shelter. From that time the rough seas off the western coastline became known as ‘Nga Tai Whakatu a Kupe’ - the upraised seas of Kupe.</p>
<p>Kōrero Tūturu / Historical</p> <p><i>Kōrero Tūturu/historical: ko tērā wāhi e ngākaunuitia ana e te Mana Whenua ki roto i ōna kōrero tūturu.</i></p> <p><i>The place has special historical and cultural</i></p>	<p>Ngāti Whātua and others of the Kaipara from the Northern areas began to dominate the South Kaipara Areas, Take Raupatu – battles to acquire land was rife through the Auckland Isthmus at this time.</p>

Cultural Values Assessment Summary

<p><i>significance to Mana Whenua.</i></p>	
<p>Rawa Tūturu / Customary Resources</p> <p><i>Rawa Tūturu/customary resources: he wāhi tērā e kawea ai ngā rawa tūturu a te Mana Whenua.</i></p> <p><i>The place provides important customary resources for Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>The many middens in the Whatipu area contain a wide range of shell fish. These include mussels, tua tua, hopetea (white rock shell) – oysters, cats eye/pupu, abalone/paua, pipi/cockle, and limpet, harvested from the Whatipu coastline, as well as cockles which probably came from Huia Bay. Most of the middens also contained charcoal, hangi (oven) stones which indicate that shell fish was harvested and cooked many times at this site over a long period of time.</p>
<p>Hiahiatanga Tūturu / Customary Needs</p> <p><i>Hiahiatanga Tūturu/customary needs: he wāhi tērā e eke ai ngā hiahia hinengaro tūturu a te Mana Whenua.</i></p> <p><i>The place or resource is a repository for Mana Whenua cultural and spiritual values.</i></p>	<p>This area is a contemporary site for resources in the form of the Whatipu Sands Scientific Reserve. The ability of Mana whenua to practice and demonstrate kaitiakitanga upon the land is an essential customary need - It provides opportunities for Ngāti Whatua and Te Kawerau a Maki to strengthen their connection to the land, to provide for their hauora, and to be involved in the park management processes in ways which have particular regard to the practical expressions of kaitiakitanga.</p> <p>For example: Participation in programmes to protect against Kauri Dieback and Myrtle. It includes large contiguous areas of primary and regenerating lowland and coastal rain forest, wetland, and dune systems with intact ecological sequences, have intrinsic value, provide a diversity of habitats for indigenous flora and fauna, collect, store, and produce high quality water, provide opportunities for ecological restoration, are of cultural, scientific, or educational interest, have landscape qualities of regional and national significance and have natural scenic beauty.</p>
<p>Whakaaronui o te Wa / Contemporary Esteem</p> <p><i>Whakaaronui o te Wa/contemporary esteem: he wāhi rongonui tērā ki ngā Mana Whenua, arā, he whakaahuru, he whakawaihanga, me te tuku mātauranga.</i></p> <p><i>The place has special amenity, architectural or educational</i></p>	<p>This area has special amenity to not just Ngāti Whatua but all the tribes. In the immediate surrounding area of Te Toka Tapu a Kupe, Whatipu was a Taniwha who came from Tuhua Island. The area became a meeting place for Whatipu and his fellow Taniwha, including Taramainuku, Paikea, Üreia and Kaiwhare. As a result, this bay also became known as Waitipua, or the ‘bay of the spiritual guardians’.</p>

Cultural Values Assessment Summary

<p><i>significance to Mana Whenua.</i></p>	
<p>Additional Criteria</p>	
<p>Horopaki</p> <p><i>The context of the area, site or place within the wider Māori cultural landscape.</i></p>	<p>The site lies within a wider and connected cultural landscape. There are many recorded cultural heritage sites throughout this area including pā, wāhi tapu, midden and traditional customary collection areas. An area demonstrating another avenue to kaitiakitanga. This scientific Reserve dedicated to matauranga/knowledge – education, ecological corridors of wetlands designed for protection and preservation of the ecology/taonga. The relationship with the Waitakeres and the Manukau Harbour combined with the rugged nature of the West Coast puts this coastal area in a unique position which will always be treasured and sought by everybody.</p>



0 70 140 280 Metres

Whilst due care has been taken, Auckland Council gives no warranty as to the accuracy and completeness of any information on this map/plan and accepts no liability for any error, omission or use of the information.

Date: 15/03/2019

Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua - Te Puna Wai a Hape



- - - Indicative Coastline (i)
- ▲▲▲ Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua to be added to AUP through Plan Change 22
- Parcel boundary



Whilst due care has been taken, Auckland Council gives no warranty as to the accuracy and completeness of any information on this map/plan and accepts no liability for any error, omission or use of the information.

Date: 15/03/2019

Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua - Te Puna Wai a Hape



Summary of Auckland Unitary Plan Provisions and Other Matters for Site – Te Puna wai a Hape

Nominating Iwi authority	Te Ahiwaru
Name of Site	Te Puna wai a Hape [Site 091]
Address	"500 Island Road Mangere Bridge Auckland 2022" "500 Island Road MANGERE BRIDGE Auckland 2022"
Legal Description	SECT 8 SO 497537, SECT 9 SO 497537, SECT 14 SO 501074, LOT 2 DP 156421, SECT 1 SO 497537
1. Auckland Unitary Plan (Operative in Part)	
Zone	Coastal - Coastal Transition Zone Open Space - Conservation Zone
Overlays	Natural Resources: Significant Ecological Areas Overlay - SEA-M2-25, Marine 2 Natural Resources: Significant Ecological Areas Overlay - SEA_T_4350, Terrestrial Natural Resources: Significant Ecological Areas Overlay - SEA_T_5519, Terrestrial Natural Resources: Quality-Sensitive Aquifer Management Areas Overlay - Auckland Isthmus Volcanic Natural Heritage: Outstanding Natural Features Overlay - ID 147, Otuataua lava flows. Natural Heritage: Outstanding Natural Features Overlay - ID 168, Pukeiti scoria cone and lava field (Puketapapa) Designations: Designations - 9502, Wastewater Purposes - Mangere Wastewater Treatment Plant , Designations, Watercare Services Ltd Note - nominated site is adjacent to Mana Whenua: Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua Overlay - 029, Otuataua/Puke Taapapa (Pukeiti)
Schedules	Schedule 3 – Significant Ecological Areas - Terrestrial Schedule 4 – Significant Ecological Areas – Marine Schedule 6 - Outstanding Natural Features Overlay Schedule
2. Treaty of Waitangi Settlement	NA
3. Management Plans	NA

Cultural Values Assessment

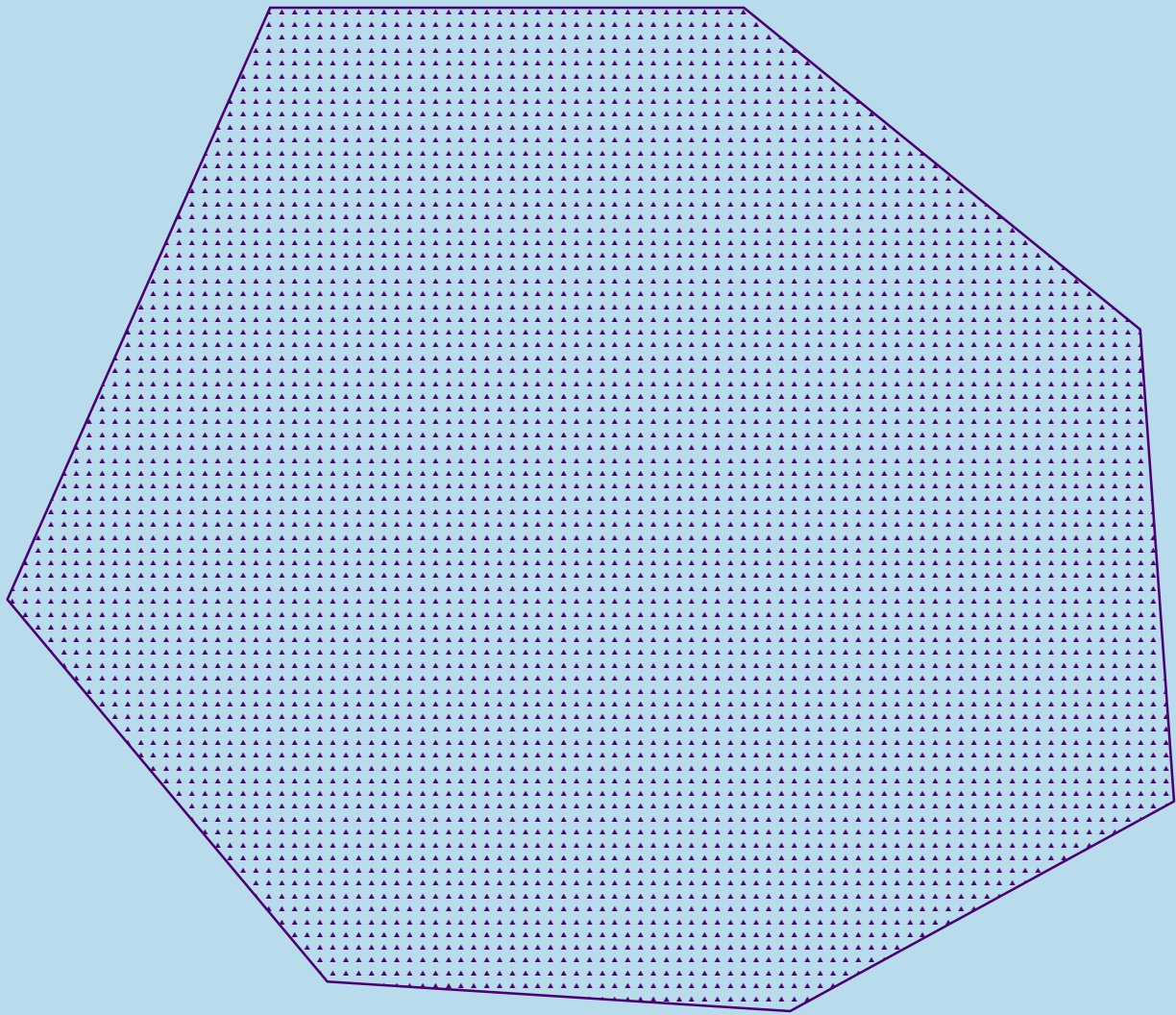
Nominating Iwi authority	Te Ahiwaru
Name of site	Te Puna Wai a Hape
AUP Criteria (B6.5.2)	Description statement of values associated with site or place
<p>Mauri</p> <p><i>Mauri: ko te mauri me te mana o te wāhi, te taonga rānei, e ngākaunuitia ana e te Mana Whenua.</i></p> <p><i>The mauri (life force and life-supporting capacity) and mana (integrity) of the place or resource holds special significance to Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>The Mauri of Te Puna wai a Hape is in a delicate state. Te Ahiwaru traditional purakau associates the tapu of this puna directly to the ancestor Hape senior tohunga of the Tainui waka and an early ancestor of the Waiohua confederation of tribes. “Hape migrated to Aotearoa, it is said he arrived on the back of the taniwha known by a host of names of which Paneiraira and Kaiwhare are the most commonly known. According to legend he had arrived just prior to the Tainui waka” our early ancestors from whom descend Te Kawerau a Maki, Te Ahiwaru and other Waiohua related tribes who reside within the Puketaapapa village where stands the Makaurau Marae have long protected and maintained the grounds surrounding this puna.</p>
<p>Wāhi Tapu</p> <p><i>Wāhi tapu: ko tērā wāhi, taonga rānei he wāhi tapu, arā, he tino whakahirahira ki ngā tikanga, ki ngā puri mahara, o ngā wairua a te Mana Whenua.</i></p> <p><i>The place or resource is a wāhi tapu of special, cultural, historic, metaphysical and or spiritual importance to Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>Upon his arrival Hape performed an ururu whenua rite over this uninhabited land, thereby claiming his right to this land, including its surrounding springs. The nature of the puna became Tapu at this time.</p>
<p>Kōrero Tūturu / Historical</p> <p><i>Kōrero Tūturu/historical: ko tērā wāhi e ngākaunuitia ana e te Mana Whenua ki roto i ōna kōrero tūturu.</i></p> <p><i>The place has special historical and cultural significance to Mana</i></p>	<p>Customarily, Te Puna wai a Hape is a spring from which wai is drawn for personal use as well as spiritual. Baptisms, anointing and blessing all things live or deceased as a devout connection to the spiritual realm.</p>



Cultural Values Assessment


<p><i>Whenua.</i></p>	
<p>Rawa Tūturu / Customary Resources</p> <p><i>Rawa Tūturu/customary resources: he wāhi tērā e kawea ai ngā rawa tūturu a te Mana Whenua.</i></p> <p><i>The place provides important customary resources for Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>Te Puna wai a Hape has a minor overflow into the Manukau Harbour, it is also common to see mullet spawning at the outfall which is vital to our ecology and kaimoana resource needs.</p>
<p>Hiahiatanga Tūturu / Customary Needs</p> <p><i>Hiahiatanga Tūturu/customary needs: he wāhi tērā e eke ai ngā hiahia hinengaro tūturu a te Mana Whenua.</i></p> <p><i>The place or resource is a repository for Mana Whenua cultural and spiritual values.</i></p>	<p>Te Ahiwaru of Puketaapapa village Makaurau Marae support the following protection measures for Te Puna wai aa Hape;</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1) Prohibit the bore drilling and take of groundwater resources within a 10km radius of Te Puna wai a Hape 2) Endorse a co-management approach to Maintenance (in and around) and landcare initiatives within the 10km proximity 3) Schedule the immediate site with <ol style="list-style-type: none"> I. provisions for permissible customary take by Mana whenua, II. Conditions for development that prohibit chemical manufacturing, warehousing and storage within a 10km proximity III. Weed and pest management prohibiting agro chemical land applications within a 3km radius.
<p>Whakaaronui o te Wa / Contemporary Esteem</p> <p><i>Whakaaronui o te Wa/contemporary esteem: he wāhi rongonui tērā ki ngā Mana Whenua, arā, he whakaahuru, he whakawaihanga, me te tuku mātauranga.</i></p> <p><i>The place has special amenity, architectural or educational significance to Mana</i></p>	<p>Te Ahiwaru share part of our cultural connection to the Puna with visitors. Our purakau are not fully available to everyone except those who visit our marae and papakainga. As we seek to develop tourism around the papakainga, our purakau are reviewed for appropriateness by kaumatua.</p>

Cultural Values Assessment

<i>Whenua.</i>	
Additional Criteria	
Horopaki <i>The context of the area, site or place within the wider Māori cultural landscape.</i>	<p>Te Puna wai a Hape is included in the Pepeha of Te Ahiwaru Te Waiohua. Without our pepeha, Te Ahiwaru people might lose part of our identity.</p>

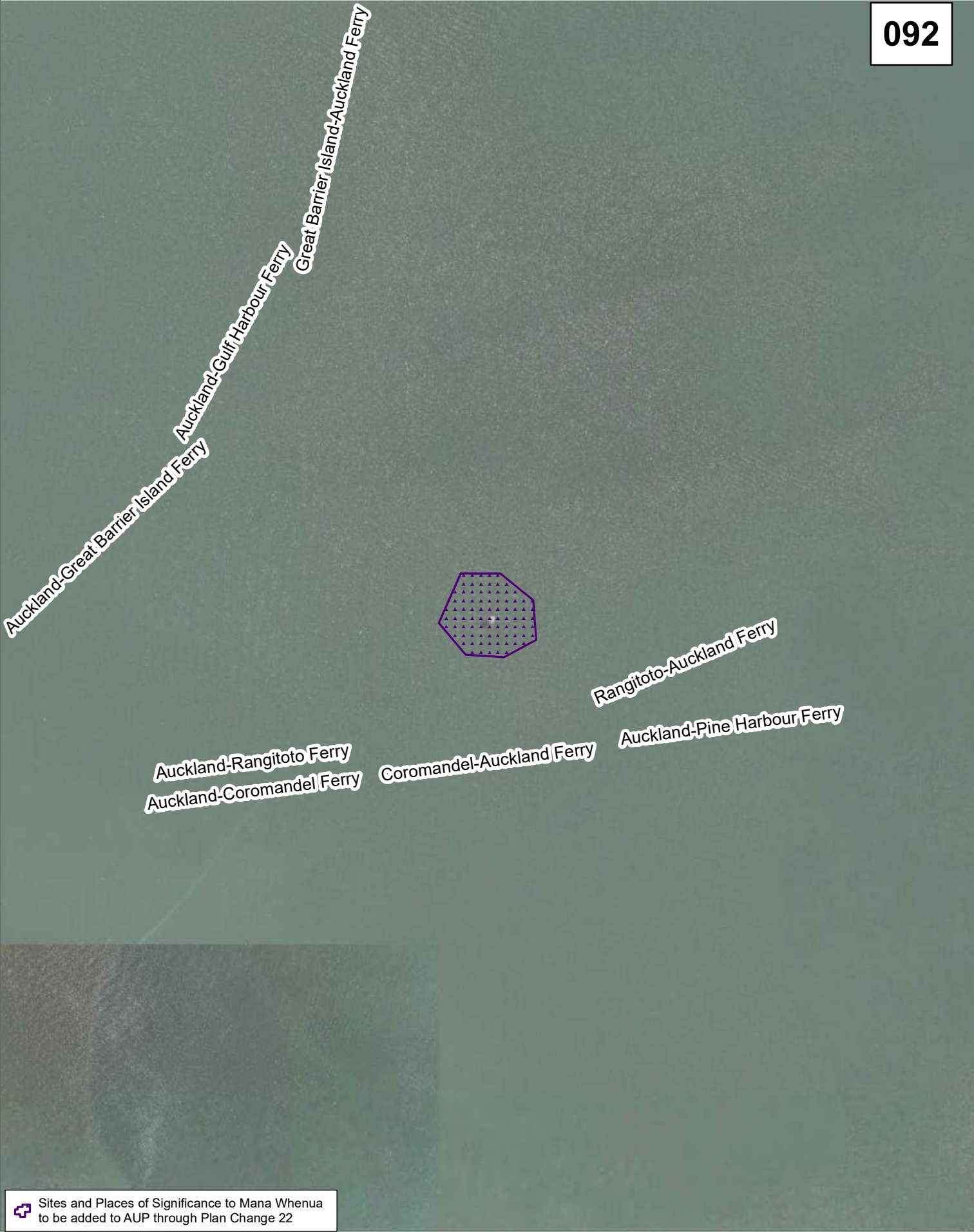



 Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua to be added to AUP through Plan Change 22
Auckland Unitary Plan Operative in part (28th September 2018)
 Coastal - General Coastal Marine Zone [rcp]


 0 5 10 20 Metres
Whilst due care has been taken, Auckland Council gives no warranty as to the accuracy and completeness of any information on this map/plan and accepts no liability for any error, omission or use of the information.
Date: 15/03/2019

**Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua -
 Te Toka a Kapetaua / Bean Rock**





 Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua to be added to AUP through Plan Change 22



Whilst due care has been taken, Auckland Council gives no warranty as to the accuracy and completeness of any information on this map/plan and accepts no liability for any error, omission or use of the information.

Date: 15/03/2019

Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua - Te Toka a Kapetaua / Bean Rock

Summary of Auckland Unitary Plan Provisions and Other Matters for Site – Te Toka ā Kapetaua

Nominating Iwi authority	Te Patukirikiri
Name of Site	Te Toka ā Kapetaua [Site 92]
Address	Bean Rock Lighthouse, Waitemata Harbour, Auckland City
Legal Description	NA
1. Auckland Unitary Plan (Operative in Part)	
Zone	Coastal - General Coastal Marine Zone
Overlays	Built Heritage and Character: Historic Heritage Overlay Place - 2128, Bean Rock lighthouse
Precincts	NA
Relevant Auckland wide Provisions	F2 Coastal - General Coastal Marine Zone
Schedules	Schedule 14.1 Schedule of Historic Heritage
2. Treaty of Waitangi Settlement	
Statutory Acknowledgement Area	NA
Deed of Settlement	The Crown and Te Patukirikiri initialled a Deed of Settlement on 8 September 2017 From the Draft – Statement of Association acknowledges that Te Patukirikiri has an association with, and asserts certain spiritual, cultural, historical and traditional values in relation to 5.31.2 Te Toka a Kapetaua - Bean Rock;
3. Management Plans	
Iwi Management Plans	NA

Cultural Values Assessment

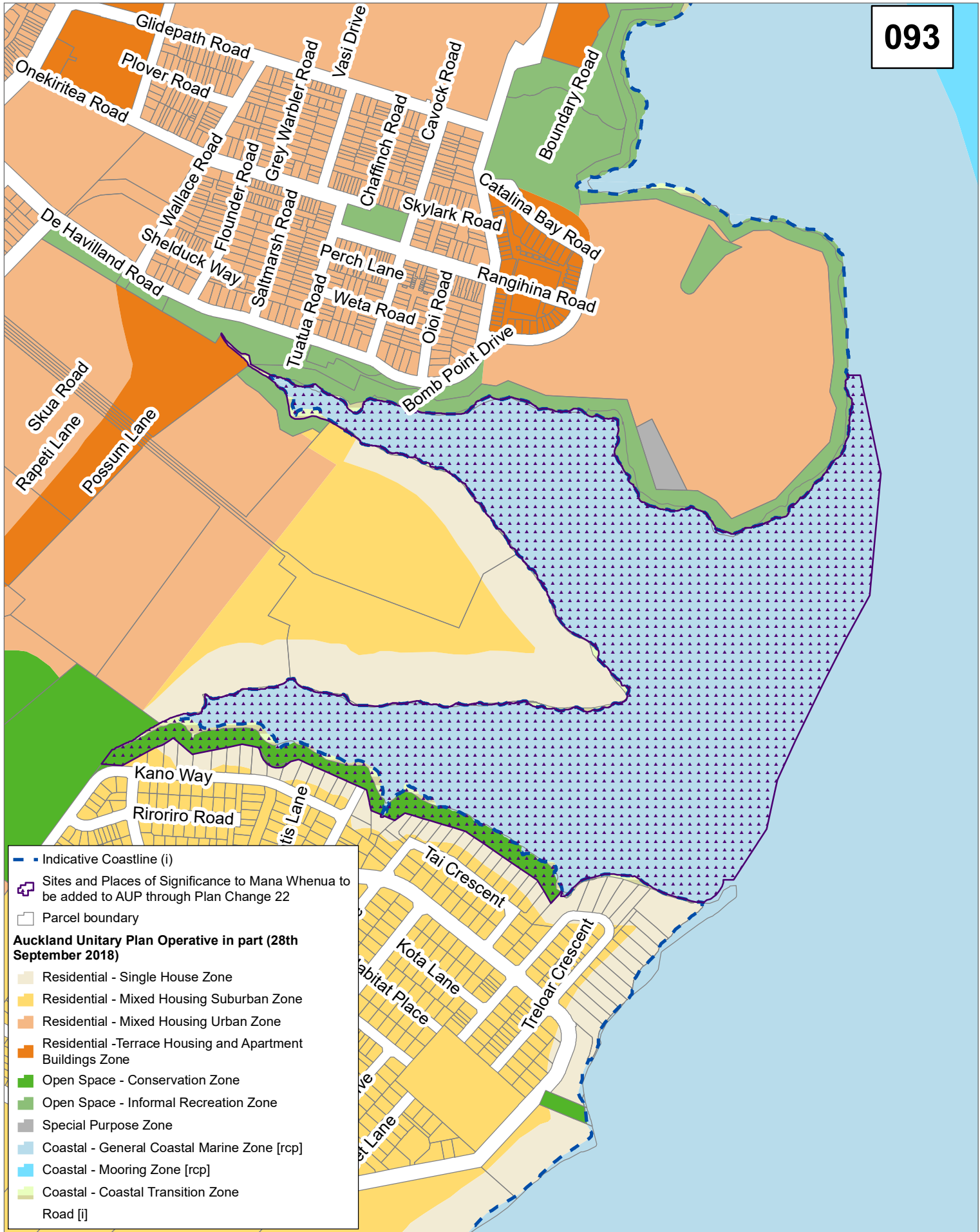
Nominating Iwi authority	Te Patukirikiri
Name of site	Te Toka ā Kapetaua/Bean Rock
AUP Criteria (B6.5.2)	Description statement of values associated with site or place
<p>Mauri</p> <p><i>Mauri: ko te mauri me te mana o te wāhi, te taonga rānei, e ngākaunuitia ana e te Mana Whenua.</i></p> <p><i>The mauri (life force and life-supporting capacity) and mana (integrity) of the place or resource holds special significance to Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>Bean Rock is associated with Kohimarama Pa.</p>
<p>Wāhi Tapu</p> <p><i>Wāhi tapu: ko tērā wāhi, taonga rānei he wāhi tapu, arā, he tino whakahirahira ki ngā tikanga, ki ngā puri mahara, o ngā wairua a te Mana Whenua.</i></p> <p><i>The place or resource is a wāhi tapu of special, cultural, historic, metaphysical and or spiritual importance to Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>A significant event occurred in the past and is considered to be a sacred site - mainly for its protection. Tikanga – clean practices for waterway – food harvesting area, significant event means the site has significance.</p>
<p>Kōrero Tūturu / Historical</p> <p><i>Kōrero Tūturu/historical: ko tērā wāhi e ngākaunuitia ana e te Mana Whenua ki roto i ōna kōrero tūturu.</i></p> <p><i>The place has special historical and cultural</i></p>	<p>The event of Kapetaua being abandoned on Bean Rock, his rescue by his sister and the significant events and actions that followed.</p>

Cultural Values Assessment

<p><i>significance to Mana Whenua.</i></p>	
<p>Rawa Tūturu / Customary Resources</p> <p><i>Rawa Tūturu/customary resources: he wāhi tērā e kawea ai ngā rawa tūturu a te Mana Whenua.</i></p> <p><i>The place provides important customary resources for Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>Traditional Harvesting Area – reefs – kina, crayfish, pipi, mussels, paua through the area. Use of site is important and there need to be clean practices in the waterway and practices for food. While it is a significant area because of events it was always a harvesting area.</p>
<p>Hiahiatanga Tūturu / Customary Needs</p> <p><i>Hiahiatanga Tūturu/customary needs: he wāhi tērā e eke ai ngā hiahia hinengaro tūturu a te Mana Whenua.</i></p> <p><i>The place or resource is a repository for Mana Whenua cultural and spiritual values.</i></p>	<p>Clean practices for being on a waterway. The event is important and site too but not its purpose. It is a food resource.</p>
<p>Whakaaronui o te Wa / Contemporary Esteem</p> <p><i>Whakaaronui o te Wa/contemporary esteem: he wāhi rongonui tērā ki ngā Mana Whenua, arā, he whakaahuru, he whakawaihanga, me te tuku mātauranga.</i></p> <p><i>The place has special amenity, architectural or educational significance to Mana</i></p>	<p>Scheduling is supported. Importance of tikanga for food and food harvesting is emphasised including what is practiced on boats for example. Maintenance of the lighthouse and associated safety. It is still a food source today and water quality needs to be maintained. Risk of damage would be of concern.</p>

Cultural Values Assessment

<i>Whenua.</i>	
Additional Criteria	
Horopaki <i>The context of the area, site or place within the wider Māori cultural landscape.</i>	Has critical links with locations and events associated with and close to Te Toka a Kapetaua.






Whilst due care has been taken, Auckland Council gives no warranty as to the accuracy and completeness of any information on this map/plan and accepts no liability for any error, omission or use of the information.

Date: 15/03/2019

Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua - Tahingamanu





-  Indicative Coastline (i)
-  Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua to be added to AUP through Plan Change 22
-  Parcel boundary



Whilst due care has been taken, Auckland Council gives no warranty as to the accuracy and completeness of any information on this map/plan and accepts no liability for any error, omission or use of the information.

Date: 15/03/2019

Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua - Tahingamanu



Summary of Auckland Unitary Plan Provisions and Other Matters for Site – Tauhinghamanu

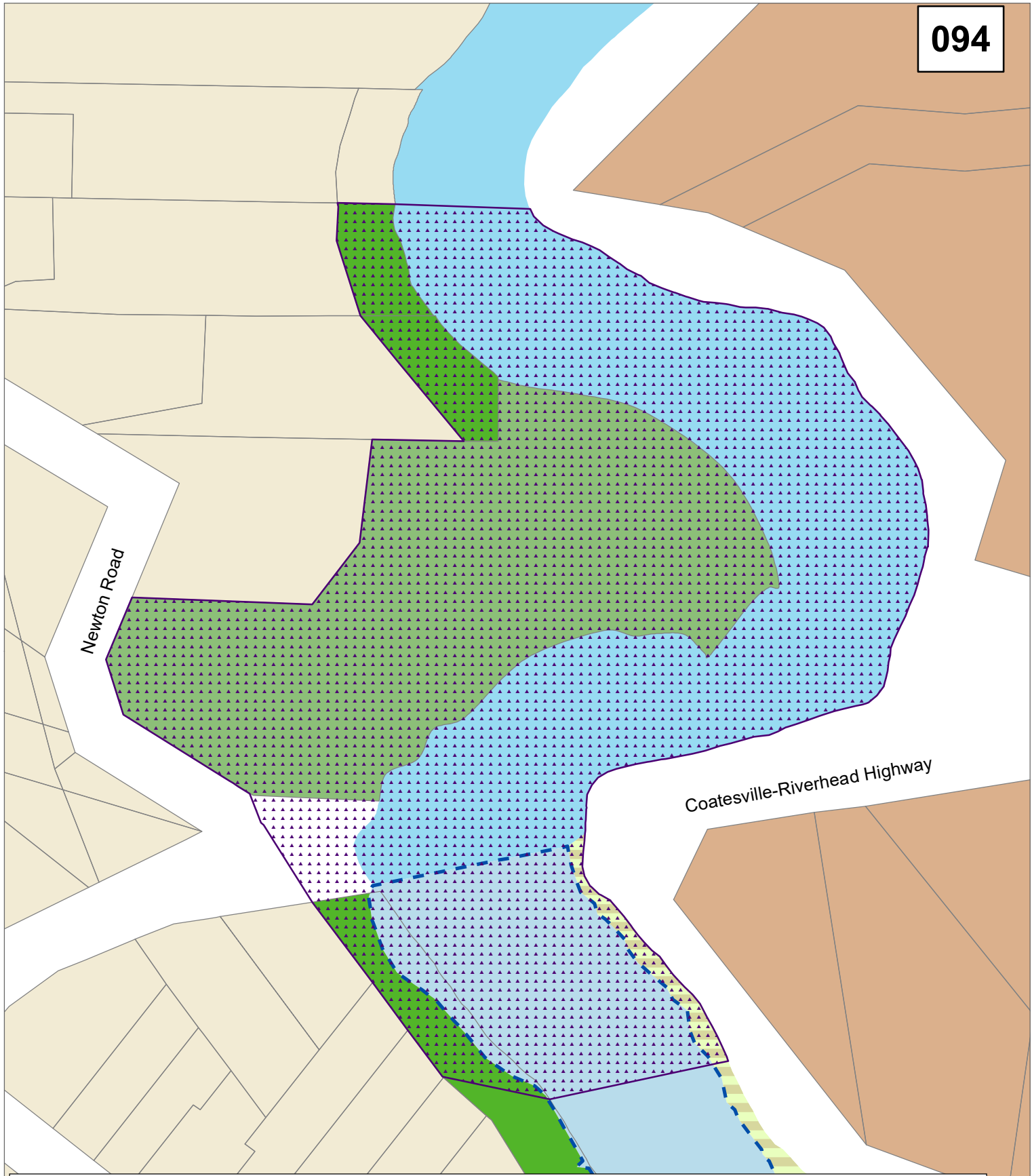
Nominating Iwi authority	Te Kawerau a Maki
Name of Site	Tauhinghamanu [Site 093]
Address	"149 Clark Road Hobsonville Auckland 0618" "151 Clark Road Hobsonville Auckland 0618" "153-155 Clark Road Hobsonville Auckland 0618" "6D Treloar Crescent Hobsonville Auckland 0632" "Buckley Avenue Hobsonville Auckland 0618" "Greenfinch Road Hobsonville Auckland 0618" "Greenfinch Road Hobsonville Auckland 0618" "Greenfinch Road Hobsonville Auckland 0618" "Roa Avenue Hobsonville Auckland 0618" "Scott Road Hobsonville Auckland 0618"
Legal Description	LOT 1 DP 522607 LOT 2 DP 522607 LOT 3 DP 522607 LOT 102 DP 520050 LOT 4 DP 206311, LOT 3 DP 378470 LOT 451 DP 500995 LOT 452 DP 500995 LOT 453 DP 500995 LOT 305 DP 505573 LOT 5 DP 114439
1. Auckland Unitary Plan (Operative in Part)	
Zone	Open Space -Conservation Zone Coastal - Coastal Transition Zone; Coastal - General Coastal Marine Zone
Overlays	Natural Resources: Significant Ecological Areas Overlay - SEA-M2-56a, Marine 2 Natural Resources: Significant Ecological Areas Overlay - SEA-M1-56b, Marine 1 Natural Resources: Significant Ecological Areas Overlay - SEA_T_3406, Terrestrial Natural Resources: High-Use Aquifer Management Areas Overlay - Kumeu Waitemata Aquifer
Schedules	NA
2. Treaty of Waitangi Settlement	
Statutory Acknowledgement Area	NA
Deed of Settlement	Te Kawerau ā Maki and the Crown signed a Deed of Settlement on 22 February 2014 Te Kawerau ā Maki Claims Settlement Act 2015
3. Management Plans	NA

Cultural Values Assessment

Nominating Iwi authority	Te Kawerau a Maki
Name of site	Tahingamanu
AUP Criteria (B6.5.2)	Description statement of values associated with site or place
<p>Mauri</p> <p><i>Mauri: ko te mauri me te mana o te wāhi, te taonga rānei, e ngākaunuitia ana e te Mana Whenua.</i></p> <p><i>The mauri (life force and life-supporting capacity) and mana (integrity) of the place or resource holds special significance to Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>Tahingamanu is an area traditionally used for the gathering of shellfish and shore and sea birds. It was an intertidal zone that supported surrounding historic kāinga including Te Onekiritea, but the bulk of this area was used (historically) for farming and horticulture, and is now (in large part) marked for urban development. The area, in particular the coastal edge and intertidal zones, retains a significant mauri today and is still utilised on occasion for gathering of shellfish. Its sense of mauri is thus very high. Te Kawerau a Maki seeks the retention of this area, or large parts of it, as open space to protect its mauri and enhance this through native vegetation planting and storm water control on the coastal edge, and through managing public access to intertidal zones used by shorebirds.</p>
<p>Kōrero Tūturu / Historical</p> <p><i>Kōrero Tūturu/historical: ko tērā wāhi e ngākaunuitia ana e te Mana Whenua ki roto i ōna kōrero tūturu.</i></p> <p><i>The place has special historical and cultural significance to Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>Tahingamanu holds special cultural and historical significance as a resource gathering area servicing a number of historic kāinga, including Te Onekiritea. The area is associated with a number of important tupuna including Rangihina, Te Au o Te Whenua, and Taimaro.</p>
<p>Rawa Tūturu / Customary Resources</p> <p><i>Rawa Tūturu/customary resources: he wāhi tērā e kawea ai ngā rawa tūturu a te Mana Whenua.</i></p> <p><i>The place provides important customary resources for Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>Tahingamanu is an area traditionally used for the gathering of shellfish and shore and sea birds. The area, in particular the coastal edge and intertidal zones, is a highly valued customary resource and is still utilised on occasion for gathering of shellfish, which is likely to increase with the building of the new marae across the bay. Te Kawerau a Maki seeks the retention of this area, or large parts of it, as open space to protect its mauri and enhance this through native vegetation planting and storm water control on the coastal edge, and through managing public access to intertidal zones used by shorebirds.</p>

Cultural Values Assessment

<p>Hiahiatanga Tūturu / Customary Needs</p> <p><i>Hiahiatanga Tūturu/customary needs: he wāhi tērā e eke ai ngā hiahia hinengaro tūturu a te Mana Whenua.</i></p> <p><i>The place or resource is a repository for Mana Whenua cultural and spiritual values.</i></p>	<p>Tahingamanu itself is not Hiahiatanga Tūturu, however, it's very close proximity to the planned Kawerau marae at Bomb Point means that it will form part of the marae context.</p>
<p>Whakaaronui o te Wa / Contemporary Esteem</p> <p><i>Whakaaronui o te Wa/contemporary esteem: he wāhi rongonui tērā ki ngā Mana Whenua, arā, he whakaahuru, he whakawaihanga, me te tuku mātauranga.</i></p> <p><i>The place has special amenity, architectural or educational significance to Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>Tahingamanu continues to be a valued resource gathering area, and is seen as part of the context of the planned Kawerau marae at Bomb Point. The place then will contain special amenity (outlook from the marae) and educational (teaching about the history and customary and traditional resource gathering and use) values to Te Kawerau a Maki.</p>
<p>Additional Criteria</p>	
<p>Horopaki</p> <p><i>The context of the area, site or place within the wider Māori cultural landscape.</i></p>	<p>Tahingamanu is an integral part of the local cultural landscape which can be identified as 'Te Onekiritea' (Hobsonville Point and Scott Point). At a wider landscape level, it forms an important part of the eastern Waitemata resource gathering areas, which included Tahingamanu, Henderson Creek, the Te Atatu Peninsula mangroves, and the Whau River including the shell banks such as Te Tou. At a wider cultural landscape level still, Tahingamanu was an important resource gathering location within the heartland of Te Kawerau a Maki (Waitakere/Hikurangi) and an important stopping point between Te Whenua Roa o Kahu (The North Shore) and west Hikurangi such as Te Henga.</p>



<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Indicative Coastline (i) Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua to be added to AUP through Plan Change 22 Parcel boundary 	<p>Auckland Unitary Plan Operative in part (28th September 2018)</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Residential - Single House Zone Open Space - Conservation Zone Open Space - Informal Recreation Zone 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Rural - Countryside Living Zone Coastal - General Coastal Marine Zone [rcp] Coastal - Coastal Transition Zone Water [i] Road [i]
---	---	---

N

0 15 30 60Metres

Whilst due care has been taken, Auckland Council gives no warranty as to the accuracy and completeness of any information on this map/plan and accepts no liability for any error, omission or use of the information.

Date: 15/03/2019

Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua - Taurangatira

Auckland Council
Te Kaitiaki o Te Whānau A Māori
Plans and Places



N
 0 20 40 80 Metres
 Whilst due care has been taken, Auckland Council gives no warranty as to the accuracy and completeness of any information on this map/plan and accepts no liability for any error, omission or use of the information.
 Date: 15/03/2019

Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua -
Taurangatira

Summary of Auckland Unitary Plan Provisions and Other Matters for Site – Taurangatira

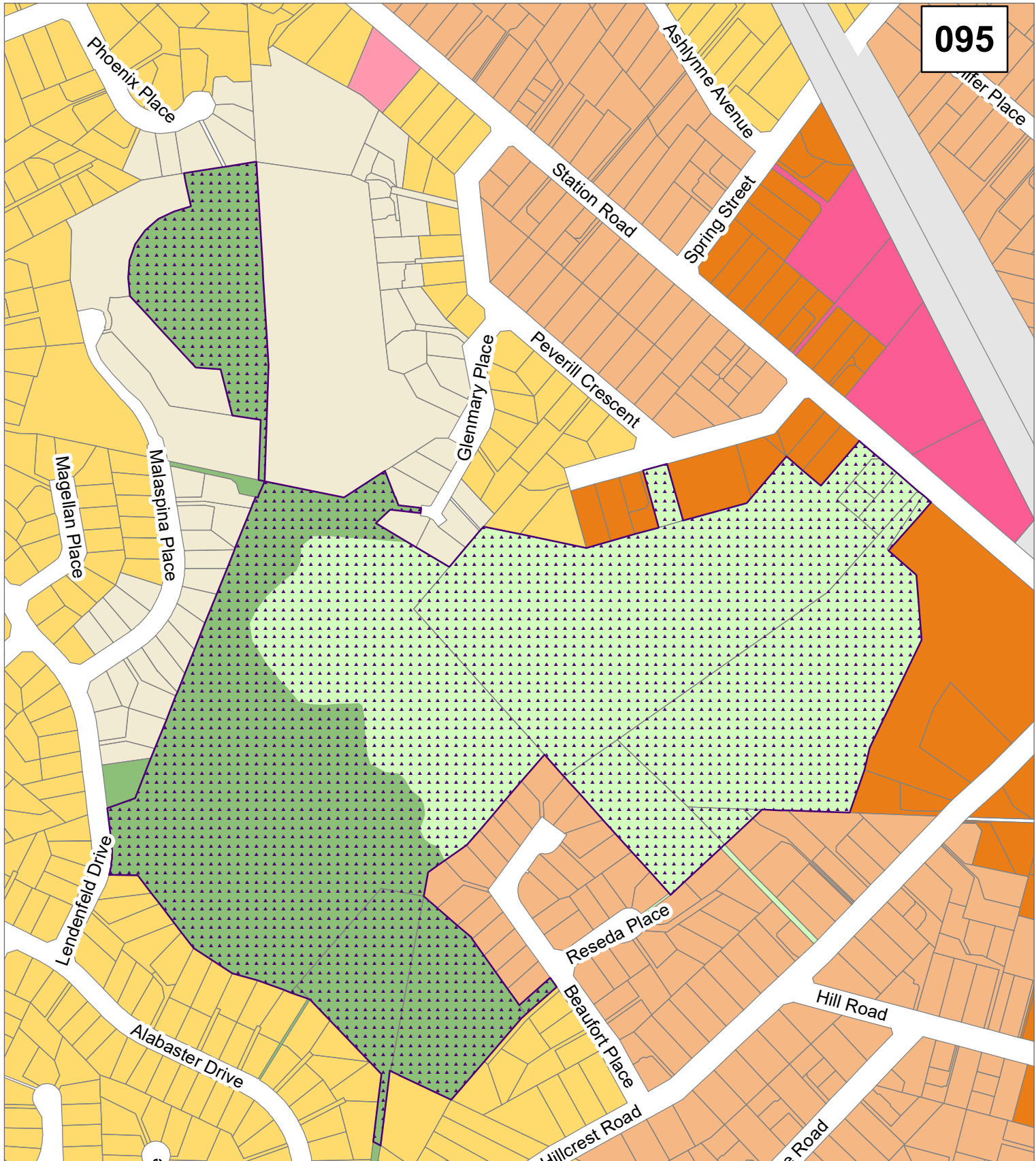
Nominating Iwi authority	Te Kawerau a Maki
Name of Site	Taurangatira [Site 094]
Address	"27 Newton Road Riverhead Auckland 0820" "Lot 3 DP 415407, Newton Road Riverhead Auckland 0820" "Lot 3 DP 48084, Newton Road Riverhead Auckland 0820" "Pt Allot 16 DP 23128, Elliot Street Riverhead Auckland 0820"
Legal Description	Lot 2 DP 196361 Lot 3 DP 415407 Lot 3 DP 48084 Pt Allot 16 Psh Of Paremoremo DP 23128
1. Auckland Unitary Plan (Operative in Part)	
Zone	Open Space - Conservation Zone; Open Space - Informal Recreation Zone Coastal - Coastal Transition Zone Coastal - General Coastal Marine Zone Water
Overlays	Controls: Stormwater Management Area Control - RIVERHEAD, Flow 1 Controls: Coastal Inundation 1 per cent AEP Plus 1m Control - 1m sea level rise Built Heritage and Character: Historic Heritage Overlay Extent of Place - 2108, Waitemata Flour Mill, Riverhead Paper Mill R10_ 721 Mill site and remains, sea wall; scow platform, water race and holding ponds, fig tree
Precincts	NA
Schedules	Schedule 14.1 - Schedule of Historic Heritage
2. Treaty of Waitangi Settlement	
Statutory Acknowledgement Area	Yes - Rangitopuni Stream and tributaries
Deed of Settlement	Te Kawerau ā Maki and the Crown signed a Deed of Settlement on 22 February 2014 Te Kawerau ā Maki Claims Settlement Act 2015
3. Management Plans	
Iwi Management Plans	NA
Reserve Management Plans	Murray Jones and Riverhead Mill Reserves RMP 2008

Cultural Values Assessment

Nominating Iwi authority	Te Kawerau a Maki
Name of site	Taurangatira
AUP Criteria (B6.5.2)	Description statement of values associated with site or place
<p>Mauri</p> <p><i>Mauri: ko te mauri me te mana o te wāhi, te taonga rānei, e ngākaunuitia ana e te Mana Whenua.</i></p> <p><i>The mauri (life force and life-supporting capacity) and mana (integrity) of the place or resource holds special significance to Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>The site has a significant sense of mana and mauri for Te Kawerau a Maki. This is primarily due to its association with the eponymous tupuna Tawhiakiterangi and his children as one of their main kāinga, and several pivotal events in Te Kawerau history. The site also contains or retains mauri as an open space, still connected to the river.</p>
<p>Wāhi Tapu</p> <p><i>Wāhi tapu: ko tērā wāhi, taonga rānei he wāhi tapu, arā, he tino whakahirahira ki ngā tikanga, ki ngā puri mahara, o ngā wairua a te Mana Whenua.</i></p> <p><i>The place or resource is a wāhi tapu of special, cultural, historic, metaphysical and or spiritual importance to Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>The site is not wāhi tapu, though some areas within/near it are considered to be.</p>
<p>Kōrero Tūturu / Historical</p> <p><i>Kōrero Tūturu/historical: ko tērā wāhi e ngākaunuitia ana e te Mana Whenua ki roto i ōna kōrero tūturu.</i></p> <p><i>The place has special historical and cultural significance to Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>The site is highly significant as a place intimately tied to the formation of Te Kawerau a Maki as an iwi and its subsequent cultural history. It has a deep history, including being one of the main kāinga of Tawhiakiterangi and a place where peace was made with northern iwi. The site was a strategic place within Te Kawerau a Maki's core rohe, linking to the south, northwest and northeast.</p>

Cultural Values Assessment

<p>Hiahiatanga Tūturu / Customary Needs</p> <p><i>Hiahiatanga Tūturu/customary needs: he wāhi tērā e eke ai ngā hiahia hinengaro tūturu a te Mana Whenua.</i></p> <p><i>The place or resource is a repository for Mana Whenua cultural and spiritual values.</i></p>	<p>The place is associated with prime Te Kawerau a Maki tupuna and is a place of cultural and spiritual value and identity where Māori knowledge, lore and learning of the esoteric kind is taught.</p>
<p>Additional Criteria</p>	
<p>Horopaki</p> <p><i>The context of the area, site or place within the wider Māori cultural landscape.</i></p>	<p>Taurangatira was an important location within the wider cultural landscape. This location was strategically significant for Te Kawerau a Maki, as it sits at a cross-roads between Waitakere/Hikurangi, Te Whenua roa o Kahu (the North Shore), and the Southern Kaipara which was core Te Kawerau a Maki territory. The site had ready access to the Upper Harbour and thus Waitemata Harbour to the south, Wai o Kahukura (Lucas Creek) and hence the Albany-Torbay portage to the northeast and Te Toangaroa (the Kaipara Portage) to the northwest.</p>



Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua to be added to AUP through Plan Change 22	Residential - Mixed Housing Suburban Zone	Business - Town Centre Zone
Parcel boundary	Residential - Mixed Housing Urban Zone	Business - Neighbourhood Centre Zone
Auckland Unitary Plan Operative in part (28th September 2018)	Residential - Terrace Housing and Apartment Buildings Zone	Strategic Transport Corridor Zone
Residential - Single House Zone	Open Space - Informal Recreation Zone	Water [i]
	Open Space - Sport and Active Recreation Zone	Road [i]



Whilst due care has been taken, Auckland Council gives no warranty as to the accuracy and completeness of any information on this map/plan and accepts no liability for any error, omission or use of the information.


Date: 15/03/2019

Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua - Kohuora

Auckland Council
Te Kaitiaki o Tāmaki Makaurau
Plans and Places



 Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua to be added to AUP through Plan Change 22
 Parcel boundary


 0 55 110 220 Metres
 Whilst due care has been taken, Auckland Council gives no warranty as to the accuracy and completeness of any information on this map/plan and accepts no liability for any error, omission or use of the information.
 Date: 15/03/2019

Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua - Kohuora



Auckland Council
 Te Kaitiaki o Te ōhau Kaitiaki
 Plans and Places

Summary of Auckland Unitary Plan Provisions and Other Matters for Site – Kohuora

Nominating Iwi authority	Te Ākitai Waiohū
Name of Site	Kohuora [Site 95]
Address	"111 Malaspina Place Papatoetoe Auckland 2025" "12R Beaufort Place Papatoetoe Auckland 2025" "12R Reseda Place Papatoetoe Auckland 2025" "12R Reseda Place Papatoetoe Auckland 2025" "16 Peverill Crescent Papatoetoe Auckland 2025" "36R Station Road Papatoetoe Auckland 2025" "40 Station Road Papatoetoe Auckland 2025" "40 Station Road Papatoetoe Auckland 2025" "42 Station Road Papatoetoe Auckland 2025" "44 Station Road Papatoetoe Auckland 2025"
Legal Description	LOT 4 DP 352638 LOT 447 DP 105569, LOT 447 DP 92581, LOT 1 DP 90784, LOT 4 DP 114219 LOT 1 DP 62830, LOT 2 DP 62830 PT ALLOT 17 PARISH OF MANUREWA, PT ALLOT 44 PARISH OF MANUREWA LOT 45 DP 16250 ALLOT 440 PARISH OF MANUREWA <Null> LOT 4 DP 42909 LOT 1 DP 92784 LOT 3 DP 114219, LOT 2 DP 92784
1. Auckland Unitary Plan (Operative in Part)	
Zone	Open Space - Sport and Active Recreation Zone; Open Space - Informal Recreation Zone
Overlays	Natural Heritage: Outstanding Natural Features Overlay - ID 69, Kohuora explosion crater Natural Resources: Significant Ecological Areas Overlay - SEA_T_4346, Terrestrial
Schedules	Schedule 3 Significant Ecological Areas - Terrestrial Schedule Schedule 6 - Outstanding Natural Features Overlay
2. Treaty of Waitangi Settlement	
Statutory Acknowledgement Area	NA
Deed of Settlement	The Crown and Te Ākitai Waiohū signed an Agreement in Principle on 16 December 2016.
3. Management Plans	
Iwi Management Plans	NA
Reserve Management Plans	Kohuora Park 1997

Cultural Values Assessment

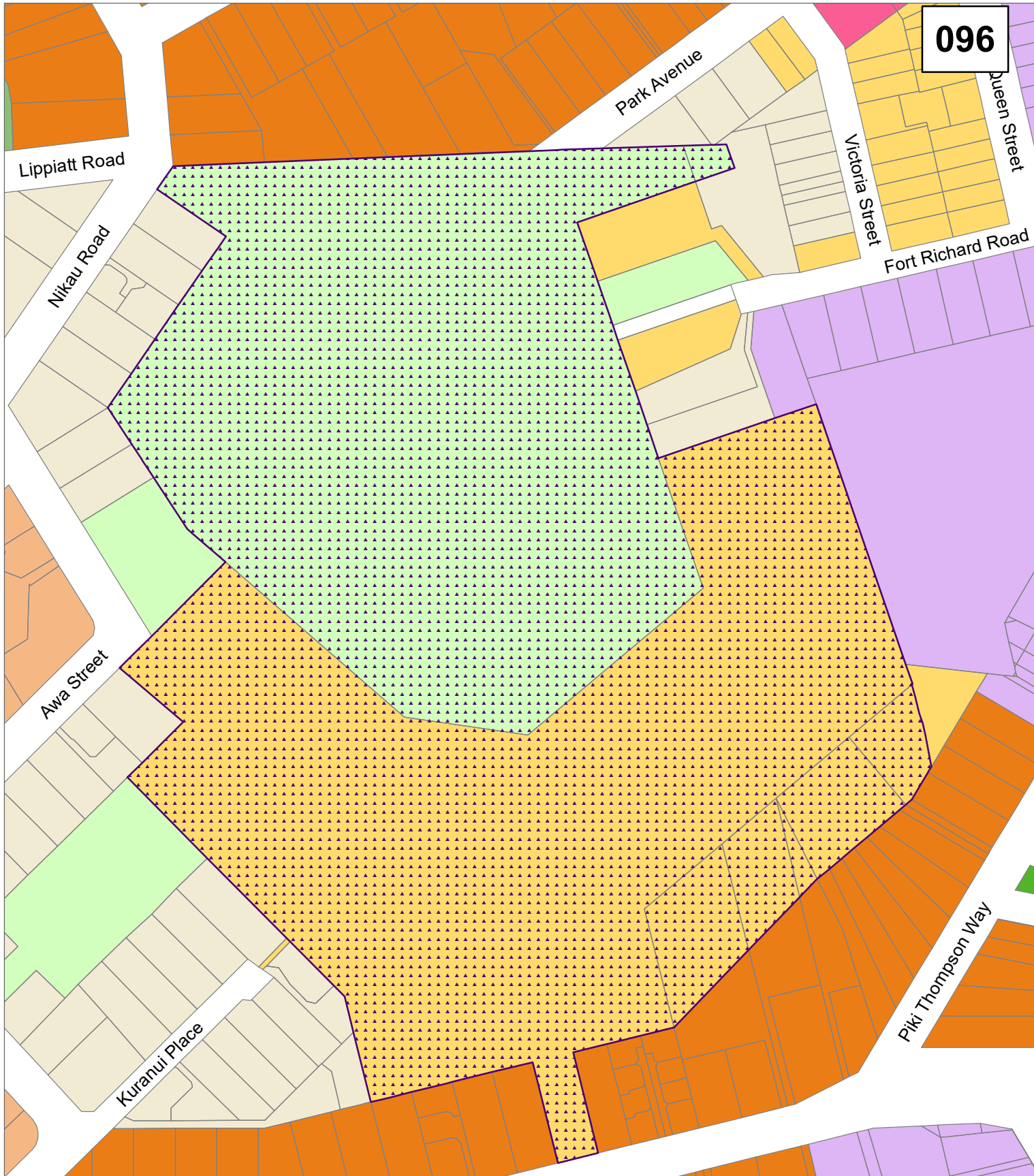
Nominating Iwi authority	Te Ākitai Waiohūa
Name of site	Kohuora
AUP Criteria (B6.5.2)	Description statement of values associated with site or place
<p>Mauri</p> <p><i>Mauri: ko te mauri me te mana o te wāhi, te taonga rānei, e ngākaunuitia ana e te Mana Whenua.</i></p> <p><i>The mauri (life force and life-supporting capacity) and mana (integrity) of the place or resource holds special significance to Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>A volcanic crater and name of Papatoetoe pa site (settlement) that was known by Te Ākitai Waiohūa for the cultivation and collection of food and other resources for medicines, clothing and weaving. The site was said to be used strategically to watch over the Pukaki waka (canoe) portage leading north from the Waokauri Creek through Papatoetoe to the Tāmaki River. Today it is largely known as Kohuora Park. The pa was built by ancestors because of its position and used through to the days of Waiohūa led by Huakaiwaka, grandfather of Kiwi Tamaki the progenitor of Te Ākitai. This site is said to have been used even earlier in the time of Ngā Oho through to the days of Hua's father Whatuturoto and grandfather Poutukeka II. The crater is also a footprint of Mataaoho, the giant vulcan deity and another ancient tupuna (ancestor) of Waiohūa who created the volcanoes in Tāmaki Makaurau. It is also known as the 'twin' crater to Ngā Kapua Kohuora (Crater Hill) south west of the site. The site has seen modification having been converted into a rubbish dump. Further disturbance of the site may reveal Māori artifacts or other archaeological items of interest. To acknowledge the mauri of the site, Te Ākitai Waiohūa would like to see the area recognised and retained for native flora plant species in the future.</p>
<p>Wāhi Tapu</p> <p><i>Wāhi tapu: ko tērā wāhi, taonga rānei he wāhi tapu, arā, he tino whakahirahira ki ngā tikanga, ki ngā puri mahara, o ngā wairua a te Mana Whenua.</i></p> <p><i>The place or resource is a wāhi tapu of special, cultural, historic, metaphysical and or spiritual importance to Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>The site itself is a waahi tapu as a former pa close to a traditional waka portage and resources. The tikanga of Te Ākitai Waiohūa for this site relates to karakia (prayer) and blessings for protection and positive relationships.</p>
<p>Kōrero Tūturu / Historical</p> <p><i>Kōrero Tūturu/historical: ko tērā wāhi e ngākaunuitia ana e te Mana Whenua ki roto i ōna kōrero tūturu.</i></p>	<p>A volcanic crater and name of Papatoetoe pa site that was used for the cultivation and collection of food and resources and was close to the Pukaki waka portage. Kohuora or the 'lively mist' is a reference to the conditions of the crater and area in general which was swampy and known for specific wildlife and plant (medical and food) resources. Due to the flat, narrow and swampy environment and its position along a transport route close to the Manukau harbour, Kohuora was not an ideal place to build fortified pa. It was better suited to smaller more mobile settlements that were seasonal in nature and could take advantage of the Pukaki waka portage route. Ngā Kopua Kohuora (Crater Hill) is a 'twin' crater to Kohuora. There is a Te Ākitai Waiohūa whakatauki summarising the boundaries of the Papatoetoe region</p>

Cultural Values Assessment

<p><i>The place has special historical and cultural significance to Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>which states 'Kohuora ki te uru, Tāmaki moana ki uta, he toetoe hei tīpare ki waenganui' or "Kohuora to the west, the shore of the Tāmaki River and a head dress of toetoe (white plumed grass) in the middle." Kohuora is a footprint of Mataaoho, the giant vulcan deity and ancient tupuna of Waiohua who created the volcanoes in Tāmaki Makaurau. Known collectively as Ngā Tapuwae o Mataaoho or 'the footprints of Mataaoho', the other volcanic crater footsteps in the region include Ngā Kapua Kohuora (Crater Hill), Māngere Lagoon, Waitomokia (Mt Gabriel), Te Tapuwae ā Mataaoho (Mt Robertson or Sturges Park) and Te Pūkakitapu o Poutūkeka (Pūkaki Crater). The crater and surrounding whenua (land) was unfairly alienated from Te Ākitai Waiohua as part of the 60,000 to 85,000 acres held by the church in Fairburn's purchase or the Tāmaki block in the mid-19th Century.</p>
<p>Rawa Tūturu / Customary Resources</p> <p><i>Rawa Tūturu/customary resources: he wāhi tērā e kawea ai ngā rawa tūturu a te Mana Whenua.</i></p> <p><i>The place provides important customary resources for Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>The crater was an important resource for food and resources for weaving, medicine and similar materials.</p>
<p>Hiahiatanga Tūturu / Customary Needs</p> <p><i>Hiahiatanga Tūturu/customary needs: he wāhi tērā e eke ai ngā hiahia hinengaro tūturu a te Mana Whenua.</i></p> <p><i>The place or resource is a repository for Mana Whenua cultural and spiritual values.</i></p>	<p>Strategically positioned pa site and volcanic crater used for food and resource collection as well as watching over the Pukaki waka portage route. Kohuora has been in private ownership since the mid 19th Century and since modified. Te Ākitai Waiohua needs the physical ability to exercise its kaitiakitanga obligations and share ongoing cultural and educational knowledge about Kohuora (such as the food and materials used) with younger generations. Te Ākitai Waiohua seeks an opportunity to reconnect to this site as Taonga Tuku Iho and allow future generations to understand the significance of Kohuora in terms of mythology (as a footstep of Mataaoho), history (as a strategic pa site near a portage route) as well as spirituality and tikanga.</p>

Cultural Values Assessment

<p>Whakaaronui o te Wa / Contemporary Esteem</p> <p><i>Whakaaronui o te Wa/contemporary esteem: he wāhi rongonui tērā ki ngā Mana Whenua, arā, he whakaahuru, he whakawaihanga, me te tuku mātauranga.</i></p> <p><i>The place has special amenity, architectural or educational significance to Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>Te Ākitai Waiohua believe as kaitiaki that the people should defend this pa site, which was itself used in the defence and protection of the resources and travel routes in the region.</p>
<p>Additional Criteria</p>	
<p>Horopaki</p> <p><i>The context of the area, site or place within the wider Māori cultural landscape.</i></p>	<p>A pa site and volcanic crater within the broader Pukaki/Waokauri creek system that leads out to the Manukau harbour. The landscape includes other nearby features, including Ngā Kapua Kohuora (Crater Hill) and Te Pukakitapu o Poutukeka (Pukaki Crater) to the west all located around the same Pukaki/Waokauri creek system that leads through to the Pukaki waka portage route.</p>



Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua to be added to AUP through Plan Change 22	Residential - Mixed Housing Suburban Zone	Open Space - Sport and Active Recreation Zone
Parcel boundary	Residential - Mixed Housing Urban Zone	Business - Town Centre Zone
Auckland Unitary Plan Operative in part (28th September 2018)	Residential - Terrace Housing and Apartment Buildings Zone	Business - Mixed Use Zone
Residential - Single House Zone	Open Space - Conservation Zone	Road [i]
	Open Space - Informal Recreation Zone	



Whilst due care has been taken, Auckland Council gives no warranty as to the accuracy and completeness of any information on this map/plan and accepts no liability for any error, omission or use of the information.

Date: 15/03/2019

Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua - Te Tapuwae o Mataaoho

Auckland Council
Te Kaitiaki o Te ōhau Kaitiaki
 Plans and Places



 Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua to be added to AUP through Plan Change 22
 Parcel boundary



Whilst due care has been taken, Auckland Council gives no warranty as to the accuracy and completeness of any information on this map/plan and accepts no liability for any error, omission or use of the information.

Date: 15/03/2019

Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua - Te Tapuwae o Mataaoho



Plans and Places

Summary of Auckland Unitary Plan Provisions and Other Matters for Site – Te Tapuwae o Mataaoho

Nominating Iwi authority	Te Ākitai Waiohū
Name of Site	Te Tapuwae o Mataaoho [Site 96]
Address	"25 Fort Richard Road Otahuhu Auckland 1062" "25A Fort Richard Road Otahuhu Auckland 1062" "25A Fort Richard Road Otahuhu Auckland 1062" "47D Mangere Road Otahuhu Auckland 1062" "5B Kuranui Place Otahuhu Auckland 1062" "8 Awa Street Otahuhu Auckland 1062" "A/25 Fort Richard Road Otahuhu Auckland 1062" "Business 5B Kuranui Place Otahuhu Auckland 1062" "Rates 25A Fort Richard Road Otahuhu Auckland 1062" "Residence 5B Kuranui Place Otahuhu Auckland 1062"
Legal Description	Lot 1 DP 29613 <Null> SO 48052, SEC 62 Survey Dis OTAHUHU, PT Land on DP 9538, PT Grant FAIRBURNS 269A Lot 5 DP 466946, Lot 4 DP 466946 PT ALLOT 2 Survey Dis OTAHUHU, Lot 38 DP 101415, Lot 1 DP 37369, Pt Lot 7 DP 18046, Lot 2 DP 37369 <Null> <Null> <Null> <Null> <Null>
1. Auckland Unitary Plan (Operative in Part)	
Zone	Open Space - Sport and Active Recreation Zone Residential - Mixed Housing Suburban Zone
Overlays	Natural Heritage: Outstanding Natural Features Overlay - ID 112, Mt Robertson (Sturges Park) Designations: Designations - 4756, Educational purposes - secondary school years 7-13 (Otahuhu College), Designations, Minister of Education
Schedules	Schedule 6 - Outstanding Natural Features Overlay
2. Treaty of Waitangi Settlement	
Statutory Acknowledgement Area	NA
Deed of Settlement	The Crown and Te Ākitai Waiohū signed an Agreement in Principle on 16 December 2016.
3. Management Plans	
Iwi Management Plans	NA
Reserve Management Plans	Sturges Park Management Plan 1989

Cultural Values Assessment

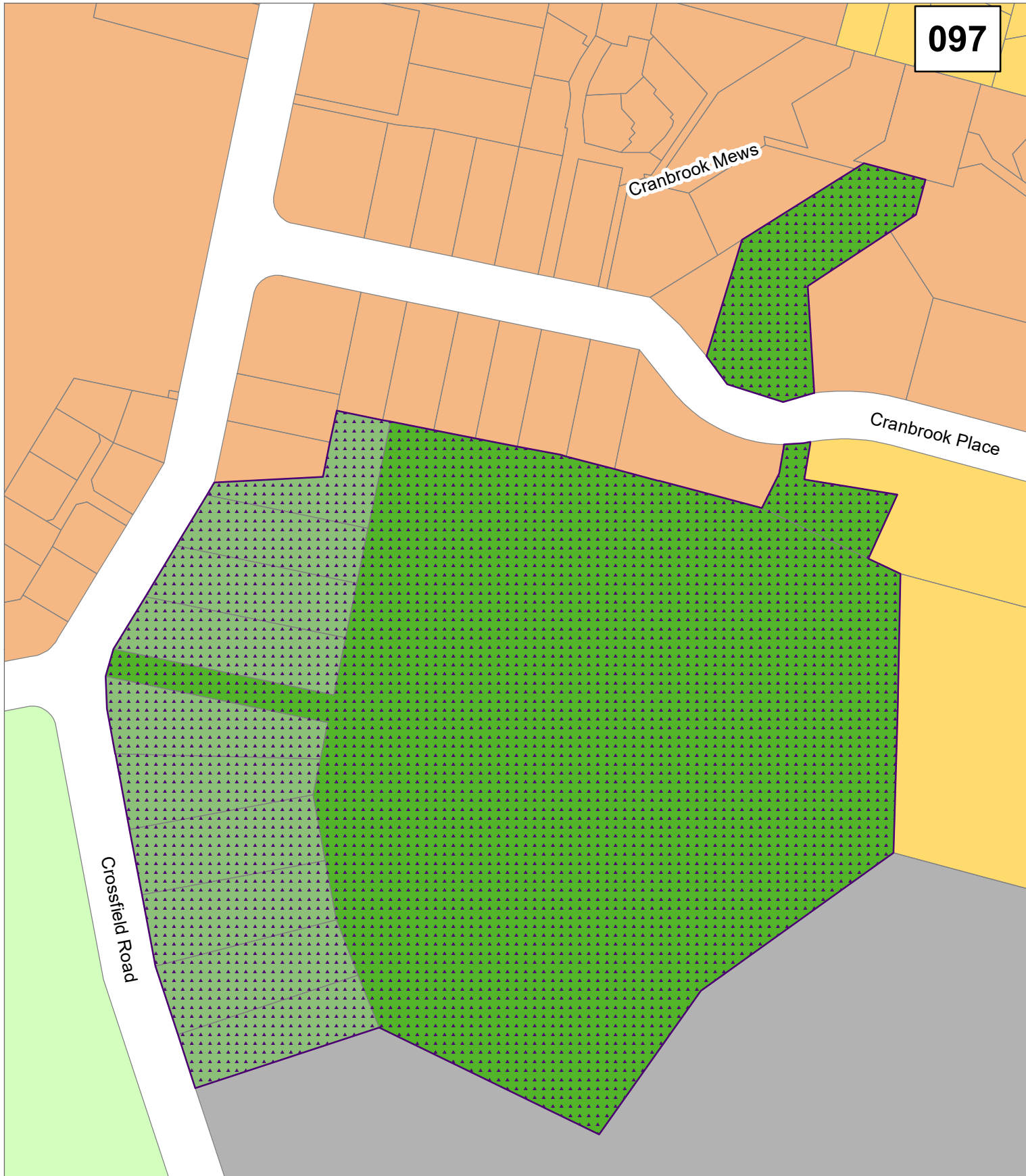
Nominating Iwi authority	Te Ākitai Waiohū
Name of site	Te Tapuwāe o Mataaoho
AUP Criteria (B6.5.2)	Description statement of values associated with site or place
<p>Mauri</p> <p><i>Mauri: ko te mauri me te mana o te wāhi, te taonga rānei, e ngākaunuitia ana e te Mana Whenua.</i></p> <p><i>The mauri (life force and life-supporting capacity) and mana (integrity) of the place or resource holds special significance to Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>Te Tapuwāe o Mataaoho (Robertson Hill) was a pa site (settlement) and volcanic crater in modern Ōtāhuhu that was known by Te Ākitai Waiohū for the cultivation and collection of food and other resources for medicines, clothing and weaving. Today it is known as Sturges Park. The site was very close to both the Pukaki waka (canoe) portage to the south leading out to the Waokauri Creek and the Ōtāhuhu portage Te Tō Waka further north leading out to the Tāmaki River. Its position made the site a strategically significant trade link between travellers in the area as it connected the Manukau Harbour with the Waitemata Harbour and Hauraki Gulf. The pa was built by ancestors because of its position and used through to the days of Waiohū led by Huakaiwaka, grandfather of Kiwi Tamaki the progenitor of Te Ākitai. This site is said to have been used even earlier in the time of Ngā Oho through to the days of Hua's father Whatuturoto and grandfather Poutukeka II. The crater is also a footprint of Mataaoho, the giant vulcan deity and another ancient tupuna (ancestor) of Waiohū who created the volcanoes in Tāmaki Makaurau. This settlement sustained Te Ākitai Waiohū in terms of food, travel and materials. The site has seen modification having been converted into a terraced amphitheatre style sports field called Sturges Park. Further disturbance of the site may reveal Māori artefacts or other archaeological items of interest. To acknowledge the mauri of the site, Te Ākitai Waiohū would like to see the fertility of the area recognised and retained for native species in the future.</p>
<p>Wāhi Tapu</p> <p><i>Wāhi tapu: ko tērā wāhi, taonga rānei he wāhi tapu, arā, he tino whakahirahira ki ngā tikanga, ki ngā puri mahara, o ngā wairua a te Mana Whenua.</i></p> <p><i>The place or resource is a wāhi tapu of special, cultural, historic, metaphysical and or spiritual importance to Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>The site itself is a waahi tapu as a former pa close to traditional waka portages and food resources. The tikanga of Te Ākitai Waiohū for this site relates to karakia (prayer) and blessings for protection and positive relationships.</p>
<p>Kōrero Tūturu / Historical</p> <p><i>Kōrero Tūturu/historical: ko tērā wāhi e ngākaunuitia ana e te Mana Whenua ki roto i ōna kōrero tūturu.</i></p>	<p>A volcanic crater and name of pa site in modern Ōtāhuhu that was known by Te Ākitai Waiohū for the cultivation and collection of food and resources. The site was very close to the Pukaki waka portage to the south and Ōtāhuhu waka portage Te Tō Waka further north, making it a strategically significant trade link for travellers in the area. However, its position along a busy transport route close to the Manukau Harbour and Tāmaki River (leading out to the Hauraki Gulf and Waitemata Harbour) also made it vulnerable to attack. It was not an ideal place to build a fortified pa, but smaller more mobile settlements that were seasonal in nature and could take advantage of the waka portages in the area were better suited. Te Tapuwāe o</p>

Cultural Values Assessment

<p><i>The place has special historical and cultural significance to Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>Mataaoho is literally 'a footprint of Mataaoho', the giant vulcan deity and ancient tupuna of Waiohua who created the volcanoes in Tāmaki Makaurau. Known collectively as Ngā Tapuwae o Mataaoho or 'the footprints of Mataaoho', the other volcanic crater footsteps in the region include Ngā Kapua Kohuora (Crater Hill), Kohuora (Kohuora Crater), Māngere Lagoon, Waitomokia (Mt Gabriel) and Te Pūkakitapu o Poutūkeka (Pūkaki Crater). The crater and surrounding whenua (land) was unfairly alienated from Te Ākitai Waiohua as part of the 60,000 to 85,000 acres held by the church in Fairburn's purchase or the Tāmaki block in the mid-19th Century. This transaction started as a gift of land to the Church Missionary Society (tuku whenua), which became a sale of land that the Crown subsequently investigated and determined less than 10% was legitimately sold to the church, allowing the government to keep the balance of lands. Sturges Park is officially being renamed Te Tapuwae o Mataaoho through the NZ Geographic Board process as a form of cultural redress under the Te Ākitai Waiohua Treaty of Waitangi settlement claim.</p>
<p>Rawa Tūturu / Customary Resources</p> <p><i>Rawa Tūturu/customary resources: he wāhi tērā e kawea ai ngā rawa tūturu a te Mana Whenua.</i></p> <p><i>The place provides important customary resources for Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>The crater was an important resource for food and resources for weaving, medicine and similar materials, but the site has been modified into a sports field today.</p>
<p>Hiahiatanga Tūturu / Customary Needs</p> <p><i>Hiahiatanga Tūturu/customary needs: he wāhi tērā e eke ai ngā hiahia hinengaro tūturu a te Mana Whenua.</i></p> <p><i>The place or resource is a repository for Mana Whenua cultural and spiritual values.</i></p>	<p>Strategically positioned pa site and volcanic crater used for food and resource collection as well as staying close to a nearby waka portage route that linked the Manukau and Waitemata Harbours together. Te Tapuwae o Mataaoho has been in private ownership since the mid-19th Century and since modified into a terraced sports field. Te Ākitai Waiohua has lost the ability to exercise its kaitiakitanga obligations and share ongoing cultural and educational knowledge about Te Tapuwae o Mataaoho (such as the food and materials used) with younger generations. Te Ākitai Waiohua seeks an opportunity to reconnect to this site as Taonga Tuku Iho and allow future generations to understand the significance of Te Tapuwae o Mataaoho in terms of mythology (as a footprint of Mataaoho), history (as a strategic pa site near a portage route) as well as spirituality and tikanga.</p>

Cultural Values Assessment

<p>Whakaaronui o te Wa / Contemporary Esteem</p> <p><i>Whakaaronui o te Wa/contemporary esteem: he wāhi rongonui tērā ki ngā Mana Whenua, arā, he whakaahuru, he whakawaihanga, me te tuku mātauranga.</i></p> <p><i>The place has special amenity, architectural or educational significance to Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>Te Ākitai Waiohua believe as kaitiaki that the people should defend this pa site, which was itself used in the defence and protection of the resources and travel routes in the region.</p>
<p>Additional Criteria</p>	
<p>Horopaki</p> <p><i>The context of the area, site or place within the wider Māori cultural landscape.</i></p>	<p>Te Tapuwae o Mataaoho was a pa site and volcanic crater close to the Ōtahuhu and Pukaki waka portage routes that lead out to the nearby waterways. The landscape includes other nearby features, including the hilltop pa Ōtahuhu (Mt Richmond), and the Manukau Harbour to the west and Tāmaki River immediately to the east flowing through to the Hauraki Gulf and Waitemata Harbour.</p>



<p>Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua to be added to AUP through Plan Change 22</p> <p> Whenua to be added to AUP through Plan Change 22</p> <p> Parcel boundary</p>	<p>Auckland Unitary Plan Operative in part (28th September 2018)</p> <p> Residential - Mixed Housing Suburban Zone</p> <p> Residential - Mixed Housing Urban Zone</p> <p> Open Space - Conservation Zone</p>	<p> Open Space - Informal Recreation Zone</p> <p> Open Space - Sport and Active Recreation Zone</p> <p> Special Purpose Zone</p> <p> Road [i]</p>
---	---	---



0 15 30 60 Metres

Whilst due care has been taken, Auckland Council gives no warranty as to the accuracy and completeness of any information on this map/plan and accepts no liability for any error, omission or use of the information.

Date: 15/03/2019

Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua - Te Taurere



 Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua to be added to AUP through Plan Change 22
 Parcel boundary



Whilst due care has been taken, Auckland Council gives no warranty as to the accuracy and completeness of any information on this map/plan and accepts no liability for any error, omission or use of the information.

Date: 15/03/2019

Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua - Te Taurere



Auckland Council
Te Kaitiaki o Te ōhau Māhuru
Plans and Places

Summary of Auckland Unitary Plan Provisions and Other Matters for Site – Te Taurere

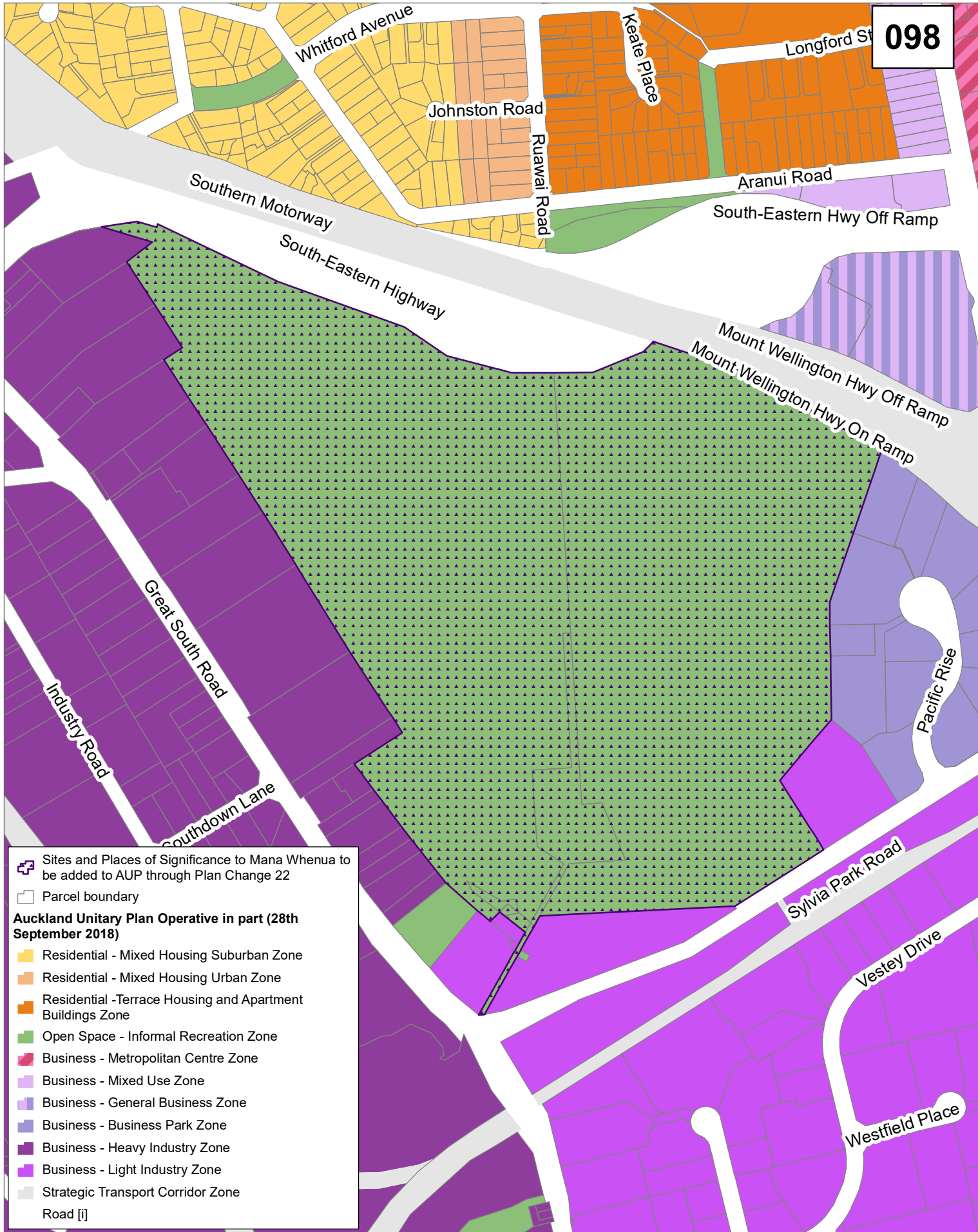
Nominating Iwi authority	Te Akitai Waiohua
Name of Site	Te Taurere [Site 97]
Address	22-24 Cranbrook Place Glendowie Auckland 1071 25 Cranbrook Place Glendowie Auckland 1071 46 Crossfield Road Glendowie Auckland 1071
Legal Description	Lot 11 DP 137053 Lot 10 DP 137053 Lot 124 DP 19506, Lot 103 DP 19506, Lot 104 DP 19506, Lot 105 DP 19506, Lot 106 DP 19506, Lot 107 DP 19506, Lot 108 DP 19506, Lot 109 DP 19506, Lot 110 DP 19506, Lot 111 DP 19506, Lot 27 DP 45088
1. Auckland Unitary Plan (Operative in Part)	
Zone	Open Space - Conservation Zone Open Space - Informal Recreation Zone
Overlays	Natural Heritage: Outstanding Natural Features Overlay - ID 210, Taylor Hill scoria cone (Taurere) Built Heritage and Character: Historic Heritage Overlay Extent of Place - 1591, Taylor's Hill/Taurere R11_96 Headland pa site including pit/s, terrace/s, midden and karaka trees
Schedules	Schedule 6 - Outstanding Natural Features Overlay Schedule 14.1 – Schedule of Historic Heritage.
2. Treaty of Waitangi Settlement	
Statutory Acknowledgement Area	NA
Deed of Settlement	The Crown and Te Ākitai Waiohua signed an Agreement in Principle on 16 December 2016.
3. Management Plans	
Iwi Management Plans	NA

Cultural Values Assessment

Nominating Iwi authority	Te Ākitai Waiohua
Name of site	Te Taurere
AUP Criteria (B6.5.2)	Description statement of values associated with site or place
<p>Mauri</p> <p><i>Mauri: ko te mauri me te mana o te wāhi, te taonga rānei, e ngākaunuitia ana e te Mana Whenua.</i></p> <p><i>The mauri (life force and life-supporting capacity) and mana (integrity) of the place or resource holds special significance to Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>A strategically positioned hilltop pa site (settlement) that sustained Waiohua via occupation and cultivation of food. The site overlooks the Hauraki Gulf (Tīkapa Moana) and mouth of the Tāmaki river (Te Waimokoia or Te Wai o Taikehu). The pa was built by ancestors and used through to the days of Waiohua led by Huakaiwaka, grandson of Kiwi Tamaki the progenitor of Te Ākitai. Te Taurere is famously remembered for being sacked in the 18th Century after the defeat of Kiwi Tamaki in battle when he was the paramount chief of Waiohua. To retain the mauri of the site, Te Ākitai Waiohua would like to see the form of the existing maunga protected particularly as the site was not included in the Ngā Mana Whenua o Tāmaki Makaurau Collective Redress deed of settlement or subsequent legislation for mana whenua ownership and co-management. This omission leaves the site vulnerable to modification.</p>
<p>Wāhi Tapu</p> <p><i>Wāhi tapu: ko tērā wāhi, taonga rānei he wāhi tapu, arā, he tino whakahirahira ki ngā tikanga, ki ngā puri mahara, o ngā wairua a te Mana Whenua.</i></p> <p><i>The place or resource is a wāhi tapu of special, cultural, historic, metaphysical and or spiritual importance to Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>The maunga in its entirety is a waahi tapu as a former occupied pa site with food cultivations with strategic views over the Hauraki Gulf and Tāmaki River. Given its history and sacking in the 18th Century, the tikanga of Te Akitai Waiohua as it relates to spiritual values and the acknowledgement of occupation, cultivation and recovery of koiwi (human remains) are relevant to this site.</p>
<p>Kōrero Tūturu / Historical</p> <p><i>Kōrero Tūturu/historical: ko tērā wāhi e ngākaunuitia ana e te Mana Whenua ki roto i ōna kōrero tūturu.</i></p> <p><i>The place has special historical and cultural</i></p>	<p>A hilltop pa site settlement of the Te Ākitai Waiohua people living in the area that was valued for its ability to cultivate food gardens and the strategic location overlooking the Hauraki Gulf and mouth of the Tāmaki River. The pa is famously remembered for being sacked after the defeat of Kiwi Tamaki, the founding ancestor of Te Ākitai Waiohua, in battle in the 18th Century. Te Taurere was said to be named after the daughter of the chief Keteanaataua who settled in the area (Glendowie).</p>

Cultural Values Assessment

<p><i>significance to Mana Whenua.</i></p>	
<p>Hiahiatanga Tūturu / Customary Needs</p> <p><i>Hiahiatanga Tūturu/customary needs: he wāhi tērā e eke ai ngā hiahia hinengaro tūturu a te Mana Whenua.</i></p> <p><i>The place or resource is a repository for Mana Whenua cultural and spiritual values.</i></p>	<p>Strategically positioned hilltop pa site overlooking the Hauraki Gulf and Tāmaki River used for occupation and food cultivation. Te Taurere has been in private ownership since the 19th Century but was not sold by Te Ākitai Waiohū. Te Ākitai Waiohū has lost the ability to exercise its kaitiakitanga obligations and share ongoing cultural and educational knowledge about Te Taurere with younger generations. Te Ākitai Waiohū seeks an opportunity to reconnect to this site as Taonga Tuku Iho and allow future generations to understand the significance of Te Taurere in terms of history (as a strategic Waiohū pa site) spirituality and tikanga.</p>
<p>Whakaaronui o te Wa / Contemporary Esteem</p> <p><i>Whakaaronui o te Wa/contemporary esteem: he wāhi rongonui tērā ki ngā Mana Whenua, arā, he whakaahuru, he whakawaihanga, me te tuku mātauranga.</i></p> <p><i>The place has special amenity, architectural or educational significance to Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>Te Ākitai Waiohū believe as kaitiaki that the people should defend this pa site, which was itself used in the defence and protection of the people and resources in the region. It is also a very tapu (sacred) site that is closely associated with the spiritual world particularly after it was sacked in the 18th Century.</p>
<p>Additional Criteria</p>	
<p>Horopaki</p> <p><i>The context of the area, site or place within the wider Māori cultural landscape.</i></p>	<p>A hilltop pa site strategically used to overlook the Hauraki Gulf and Tāmaki River. The landscape includes the Waitemata and Manukau harbours and other nearby pa settlements, including Maungarei (Mt Wellington), Motukorea (Browns Island) and Ōtahuhu (Mt Richmond). This entire cultural landscape is seen as the strategically important pathway that controlled travel between the two main harbours of Tāmaki Makaurau.</p>



0 50 100 200Metres

Whilst due care has been taken, Auckland Council gives no warranty as to the accuracy and completeness of any information on this map/plan and accepts no liability for any error, omission or use of the information.

Date: 15/03/2019

Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua - Mutukarua





- Indicative Coastline (i)
- Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua to be added to AUP through Plan Change 22
- Parcel boundary



Whilst due care has been taken, Auckland Council gives no warranty as to the accuracy and completeness of any information on this map/plan and accepts no liability for any error, omission or use of the information.

Date: 15/03/2019

Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua - Mutukarua



Summary of Auckland Unitary Plan Provisions and Other Matters for Site – Mutukaroa

Nominating Iwi authority	Te Ākitai Waiohua
Name of Site	Mutukaroa [Site 098]
Address	"10-18 Sylvia Park Road Mount Wellington Auckland 1060" "1014 Great South Road Mount Wellington Auckland 1060" "1014A Great South Road MOUNT WELLINGTON Auckland 1060" "1018B Great South Road MOUNT WELLINGTON Auckland 1060" "1018C Great South Road MOUNT WELLINGTON Auckland 1060" "1018D Great South Road MOUNT WELLINGTON Auckland 1060" "3 Pacific Rise MOUNT WELLINGTON Auckland 1060" "3A Pacific Rise MOUNT WELLINGTON Auckland 1060" "Rates 1018C Great South Road Mount Wellington Auckland 1060"
Legal Description	Pt Lot 2 DP 120402 Pt Lot 5 DP 20687 SECT 2 SO 520605 SECT 1 SO 520605 LOT 2 DP 75757, PT ALLOT 251 SEC 12 Suburbs AUCKLAND, Pt Lot 5 DP 20687 LOT 1 DP 75757 LOT 1 DP 521757 LOT 2 DP 521757 <Null>
1. Auckland Unitary Plan (Operative in Part)	
Zone	Open Space – Informal Recreation zone
Overlays	Natural Resources: Significant Ecological Areas Overlay - SEA_T_6074, Terrestrial Natural Heritage: Outstanding Natural Features Overlay - ID 38, Hamlins Hill sandstone ridges and rhyolitic tuff Built Heritage and Character: Historic Heritage Overlay Extent of Place - 1572, Hamlins Hill/Mutukaroa R11_142 Pa site, terrace/s, pit/s and midden Designations: Designations - 9450, Wastewater Purposes - Westend Syphon Chamber, Designations, Watercare Services Ltd
Schedules	Schedule 3 – Significant Ecological Areas – Terrestrial Schedule 6 - Outstanding Natural Features Overlay Schedule 14.1 – Schedule of Historic Heritage.
2. Treaty of Waitangi Settlement	
Statutory Acknowledgement Area	Mutukaroa / Hamlins Hill is included in Table 2 – Statutory Acknowledgement in the Agreement in Principle.

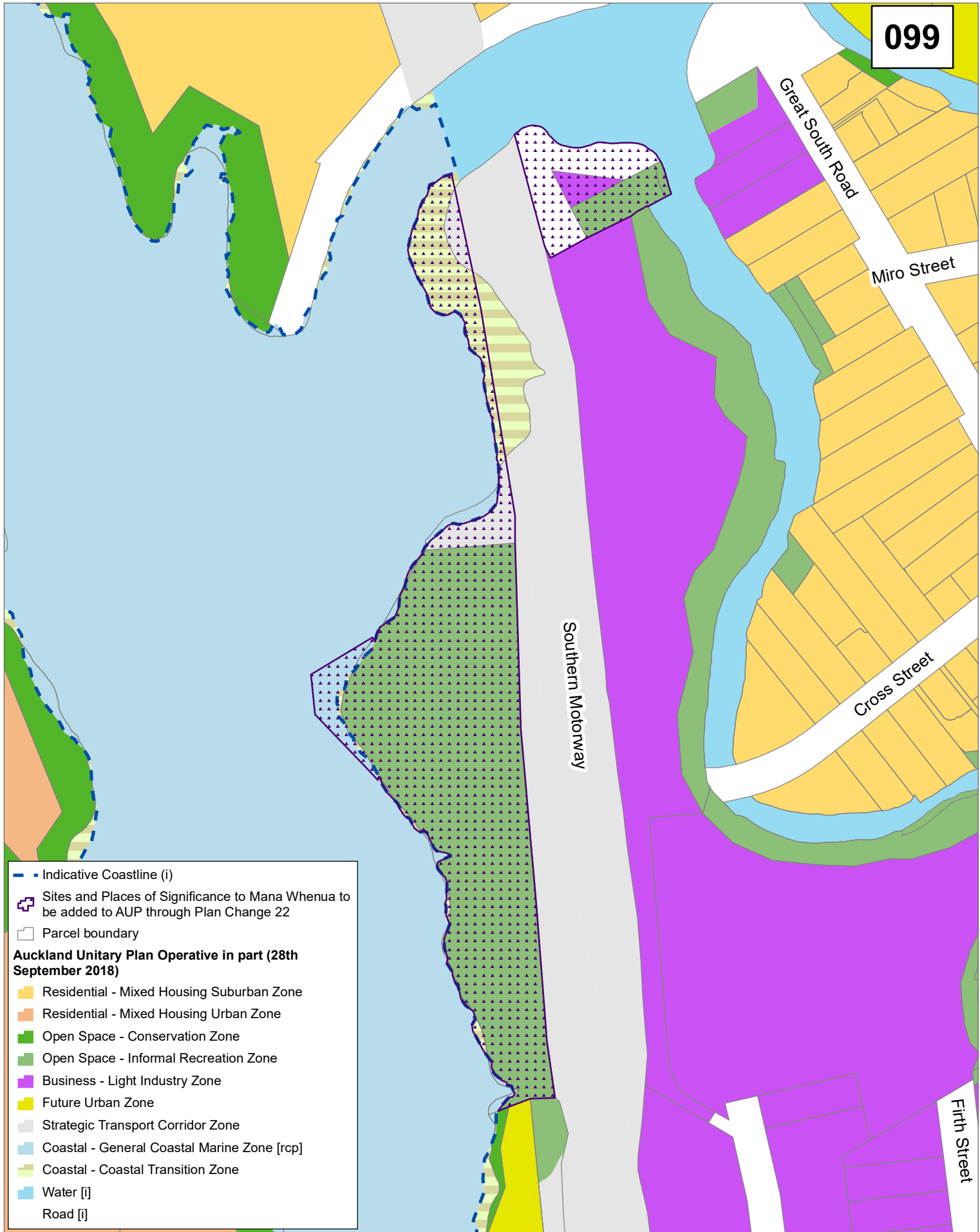
Deed of Settlement	The Crown and Te Ākitai Waiohua signed an Agreement in Principle on 16 December 2016.
3. Management Plans	
Iwi Management Plans	NA
Reserve Management Plans	Mutukaroa-Hamlins Hill Management Plan 2001. Refers to the Mutukaroa Management Trust that manages the crown owned portion of the site, with representatives from mana whenua.

Cultural Values Assessment

Nominating Iwi authority	Te Ākitai Waiohū
Name of site	Mutukaroa
AUP Criteria (B6.5.2)	Description statement of values associated with site or place
<p>Mauri</p> <p><i>Mauri: ko te mauri me te mana o te wāhi, te taonga rānei, e ngākaunuitia ana e te Mana Whenua.</i></p> <p><i>The mauri (life force and life-supporting capacity) and mana (integrity) of the place or resource holds special significance to Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>A strategically positioned hilltop pa site (settlement) that seasonally sustained Te Ākitai Waiohū via occupation and cultivation of food. The site overlooks the Manukau Harbour, the Waitemata Harbour and Hauraki Gulf (Tīkapa Moana). It is also close to the Ōtāhuhu portage Te Tō Waka, the most used waka (canoe) portage and transport route in Tāmaki Makaurau that connects the Manukau and Waitemata harbours via the Māngere inlet across to the Tāmaki River (Te Waimokoia or Te Wai o Taikehu). It is also fairly close to the fortified hilltop pa at Ōtāhuhu (Mt Richmond) to the south and Maungarei (Mt Wellington) to the north. The pa was built by ancestors and used through to the days of Waiohū led by Huakaiwaka, grandson of Kiwi Tamaki the progenitor of Te Ākitai. To retain the mauri of the site, Te Ākitai Waiohū would like to see the form of the existing maunga protected particularly as the site was not included in the Ngā Mana Whenua o Tāmaki Makaurau Collective Redress deed of settlement or subsequent legislation for mana whenua ownership and co-management. This omission leaves the site vulnerable to modification and development.</p>
<p>Wāhi Tapu</p> <p><i>Wāhi tapu: ko tērā wāhi, taonga rānei he wāhi tapu, arā, he tino whakahirahira ki ngā tikanga, ki ngā puri mahara, o ngā wairua a te Mana Whenua.</i></p> <p><i>The place or resource is a wāhi tapu of special, cultural, historic, metaphysical and or spiritual importance to Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>The maunga in its entirety is a waahi tapu as a former occupied hilltop pa site with seasonal food cultivations and strategic views over the harbours, Hauraki Gulf and Tāmaki River.</p>
<p>Kōrero Tūturu / Historical</p> <p><i>Kōrero Tūturu/historical: ko tērā wāhi e ngākaunuitia ana e te Mana Whenua ki roto i ōna kōrero tūturu.</i></p> <p><i>The place has special historical and cultural</i></p>	<p>A hilltop pa site that was valued for its ability to cultivate food gardens and the strategic location overlooking the Manukau and Waitemata harbours and the Karetu and Otahuhu portage routes that connects them. Mutukaroa was not a fully defended pa site and thought to be more appropriate for seasonal settlement. Associated sites at Ōtāhuhu (Mt Richmond) and Maungarei (Mt Wellington) were fortified hilltop pa, making them more appropriate for maintaining defensive positions against hostile forces.</p>

Cultural Values Assessment

<p><i>significance to Mana Whenua.</i></p>	
<p>Hiahiatanga Tūturu / Customary Needs</p> <p><i>Hiahiatanga Tūturu/customary needs: he wāhi tērā e eke ai ngā hiahia hinengaro tūturu a te Mana Whenua.</i></p> <p><i>The place or resource is a repository for Mana Whenua cultural and spiritual values.</i></p>	<p>Strategically positioned hilltop pa site overlooking the harbours, Hauraki Gulf and Tāmaki River used for occupation and food cultivation. Mutukaroa has been in private ownership since the 19th Century but was not sold by Te Ākitai Waiohua. Te Ākitai Waiohua needs the physical ability to exercise its kaitiakitanga obligations and share ongoing cultural and educational knowledge about Mutukaroa with younger generations. Te Ākitai Waiohua seeks an opportunity to reconnect to this site as Taonga Tuku Iho and allow future generations to understand the significance of Mutukaroa in terms of history (as a strategic Waiohua pa site) spirituality and tikanga.</p>
<p>Additional Criteria</p>	
<p>Horopaki</p> <p><i>The context of the area, site or place within the wider Māori cultural landscape.</i></p>	<p>A hilltop pa site with settlements overlooking both the Manukau and Waitemata harbours. The landscape includes other nearby hilltop pa settlements, including Maungarei (Mt Wellington) and Ōtahuhu (Mt Richmond), and the Ōtahuhu waka portage Te Tō Waka that joins the Mangere inlet with the Tāmaki River. This entire landscape is seen as the strategically important 'middle' of Tāmaki Makaurau that controlled movement between the two main harbours. Te Ākitai Waiohua believe as kaitiaki that the people should defend these settlements built by ancestors and used through to the days of Waiohua led by Huakaiwaka, grandson of Kiwi Tamaki, the progenitor of Te Ākitai.</p>



- Indicative Coastline (i)
- Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua to be added to AUP through Plan Change 22
- Parcel boundary

Auckland Unitary Plan Operative in part (28th September 2018)

- Residential - Mixed Housing Suburban Zone
- Residential - Mixed Housing Urban Zone
- Open Space - Conservation Zone
- Open Space - Informal Recreation Zone
- Business - Light Industry Zone
- Future Urban Zone
- Strategic Transport Corridor Zone
- Coastal - General Coastal Marine Zone [rcp]
- Coastal - Coastal Transition Zone
- Water [i]
- Road [j]

0 20 40 80 Metres

Whilst due care has been taken, Auckland Council gives no warranty as to the accuracy and completeness of any information on this map/plan and accepts no liability for any error, omission or use of the information.

Date: 15/03/2019

Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua - Ōpaheke

Auckland Council
Te Kaitiaki o Tāmaki Makaurau
 Plans and Places



- - - Indicative Coastline (i)
- ▨ Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua to be added to AUP through Plan Change 22
- Parcel boundary

N

 0 20 40 80 Metres

Whilst due care has been taken, Auckland Council gives no warranty as to the accuracy and completeness of any information on this map/plan and accepts no liability for any error, omission or use of the information.

Date: 15/03/2019

Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua - Ōpaheke



Summary of Auckland Unitary Plan Provisions and Other Matters for Site – Ōpaheke

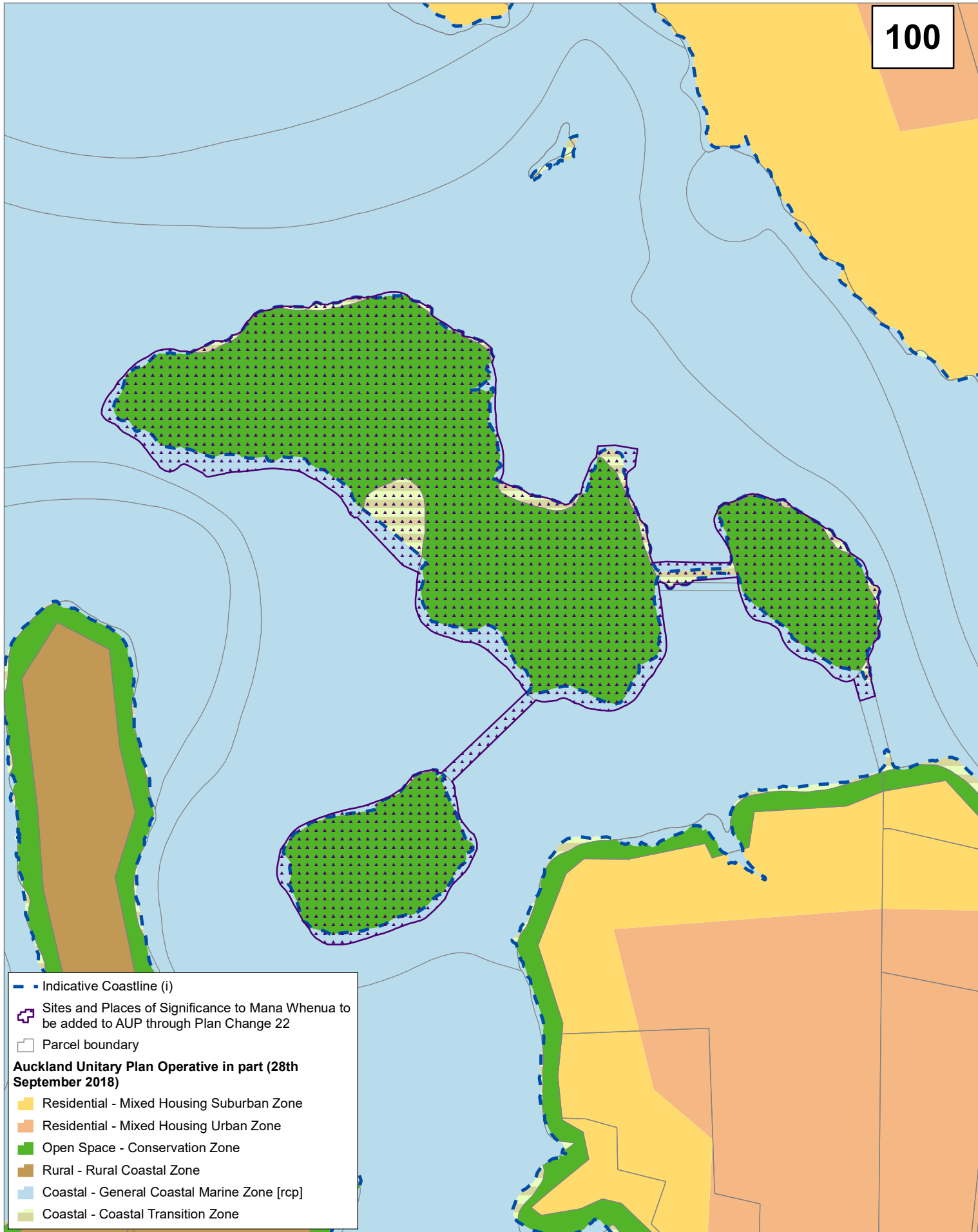
Nominating Iwi authority	Ngāti Tamaoho
Name of Site	Ōpaheke [Site 099]
Address	"27 Bremner Road Drury Auckland 2578" "2R Creek Street Drury Auckland 2113"
Legal Description	SEC 1 SO 395394 ALLOT 72 SEC 6 Village OF DRURY, ALLOT 73 SEC 6 Village OF DRURY
1. Auckland Unitary Plan (Operative in Part)	
Zone	Strategic Transport Corridor Zone Open Space - Informal Recreation Zone Coastal - General Coastal Marine Zone Coastal - Coastal Transition Zone
Overlays	Natural Resources: Significant Ecological Areas Overlay - SEA-M1-29b, Marine 1 Natural Resources: High-Use Stream Management Areas Overlay Built Heritage and Character: Historic Heritage Overlay Extent of Place - 692, Pa and wharf site R12_8 Pa site; wharf site and remains Natural Resources: Significant Ecological Areas Overlay - SEA_T_530, Terrestrial Controls: Coastal Inundation 1 per cent AEP Plus 1m Control - 1m sea level rise Controls: Stormwater Management Area Control - NGAKOROA STREAM, Flow 1 Designations: Designations - 6706, State Highway 1 - Takanini to Drury, Designations, New Zealand Transport Agency
Schedules	Schedule 3 – Significant Ecological Areas - Terrestrial Schedule 4 – Significant Ecological Areas - Marine Schedule 14.1 - Schedule of Historic Heritage
2. Treaty of Waitangi Settlement	
Statutory Acknowledgement Area	Yes – Drury Conservation Area and Drury Creek Marginal Strip (OTS-129-04)
Deed of Settlement	Yes - Ngāti Tamaoho Claims Settlement Act 2018
3. Management Plans	NA

Cultural Values Assessment

Nominating Iwi authority	Ngāti Tamaoho
Name of site	Ōpaheke
AUP Criteria (B6.5.2)	Description statement of values associated with site or place
<p>Wāhi Tapu</p> <p><i>Wāhi tapu: ko tērā wāhi, taonga rānei he wāhi tapu, arā, he tino whakahirahira ki ngā tikanga, ki ngā puri mahara, o ngā wairua a te Mana Whenua.</i></p> <p><i>The place or resource is a wāhi tapu of special, cultural, historic, metaphysical and or spiritual importance to Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>As a result of Ōpaheke’s strategic position, the pā and papakainga were frequently the target of attacks for taua moving north and south. This led to several large battles taking place at Ōpaheke and the surrounding land, especially during the late 18th and early 19th centuries. Burials took place at several locations nearby. Thus, this area is considered a wāhi tapu.</p>
<p>Kōrero Tūturu / Historical</p> <p><i>Kōrero Tūturu/historical: ko tērā wāhi e ngākaunuitia ana e te Mana Whenua ki roto i ōna kōrero tūturu.</i></p> <p><i>The place has special historical and cultural significance to Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>Ōpaheke was a pā and papakāinga complex located just north of the modern township of Drury, at the confluence of the Otuwairoa and Ngākoroa awa. It was a settlement of great importance to Ngāti Tamaoho, owing to its strategic location. Within our rohe the eastern shore of the Manukau Harbour occupies a place of particular importance both historically and culturally. The shoreline was occupied by numerous wahi nohoanga interspersed with larger pā, including Te Pane o Mataoho and Matukutureia as well as large papakāinga such as Ihumatao and Ōpaheke.</p> <p>Ōpaheke lay at an extremely important strategic point in the region. It guarded the entrance and exits to some of the most important awa in the area, including the Ngākoroa, Otuwairoa and Hingaia. It was also an important tauranga waka for those coming from the south along Te Ararimu or for those wanting to exit Te Mānukanuka o Hoturoa and travel into the interior. Oral history recalls other major pā in the area including Wharekawa, Hingaia and Whangapouri.</p>
<p>Rawa Tūturu / Customary Resources</p> <p><i>Rawa Tūturu/customary resources: he wāhi tērā e kawea ai ngā rawa tūturu a te Mana Whenua.</i></p> <p><i>The place provides important customary resources for Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>Ōpaheke also protected a vast area of cultivations, stretching up through the Hingaia Peninsula. The sites in this area were located close to major cultivation areas for kūmara (and later potato) and aruhe (fern root). By the 19th century our tūpuna had developed this area into extensive commercial cultivations and orchards supplying the growing Auckland market.</p> <p>The surrounding streams guarded by Ōpaheke were an important resource, both as travel routes and for the food, rongoā, and building resources they provided. The streams were home to freshwater whitebait species including the banded kōkopu, the kōara and the īnanga. Freshwater habitats were also important for pūhā, as well as koura (freshwater crayfish) and kākahi (fresh water mussels).</p> <p>The tidal zones were an important habitat for tuna, mullet and kahawai. Freshwater</p>

Cultural Values Assessment

	<p>habitats were also important for pūhā, as well as koura (freshwater crayfish) and kākahi (fresh water mussels).</p> <p>The wetland areas guarded by Ōpaheke were also important for their vegetation including kahikatea across the Peninsula, with tōtara, karaka, taraire, pūriri, pukatea, kohekohe and tītoki found at better-drained locations. Along the wetland margins could be found valuable materials including harakeke, raupō, and mānuka as well as food sources such as the mauku.</p>
<p>Additional Criteria</p>	
<p>Horopaki</p> <p><i>The context of the area, site or place within the wider Māori cultural landscape.</i></p>	<p>Ōpaheke lay at an extremely important strategic point in the region. It guarded the entrance and exits to some of the most important awa in the area, including the Ngākorua, Otuwairoa and Hingaia. It was also an important tauranga waka for those coming from the south along Te Ararimu or for those wanting to exit Te Mānukanuka o Hoturoa and travel into the interior.</p>



- Indicative Coastline (i)
- Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua to be added to AUP through Plan Change 22
- Parcel boundary

Auckland Unitary Plan Operative in part (28th September 2018)

- Residential - Mixed Housing Suburban Zone
- Residential - Mixed Housing Urban Zone
- Open Space - Conservation Zone
- Rural - Rural Coastal Zone
- Coastal - General Coastal Marine Zone [rcp]
- Coastal - Coastal Transition Zone

N

0 40 80 160 Metres

Whilst due care has been taken, Auckland Council gives no warranty as to the accuracy and completeness of any information on this map/plan and accepts no liability for any error, omission or use of the information.

Date: 15/03/2019

Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua - Te Pou a Rangiwahiwi

Auckland Council
Te Kaitiaki o Te ōhau Kaitiaki
Plans and Places

Park Estate Road

Bremner Road

Jesmond Road



- - - Indicative Coastline (i)
- Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua to be added to AUP through Plan Change 22
- Parcel boundary

N
0 65 130 260 Metres

Whilst due care has been taken, Auckland Council gives no warranty as to the accuracy and completeness of any information on this map/plan and accepts no liability for any error, omission or use of the information.

Date: 15/03/2019

Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua - Te Pou a Rangiwahiwi

Auckland Council
Te Kaitiaki o Te ōhau Māhiora
Plans and Places

Summary of Auckland Unitary Plan Provisions and Other Matters for Site – Te Pou a Rangiwihwi

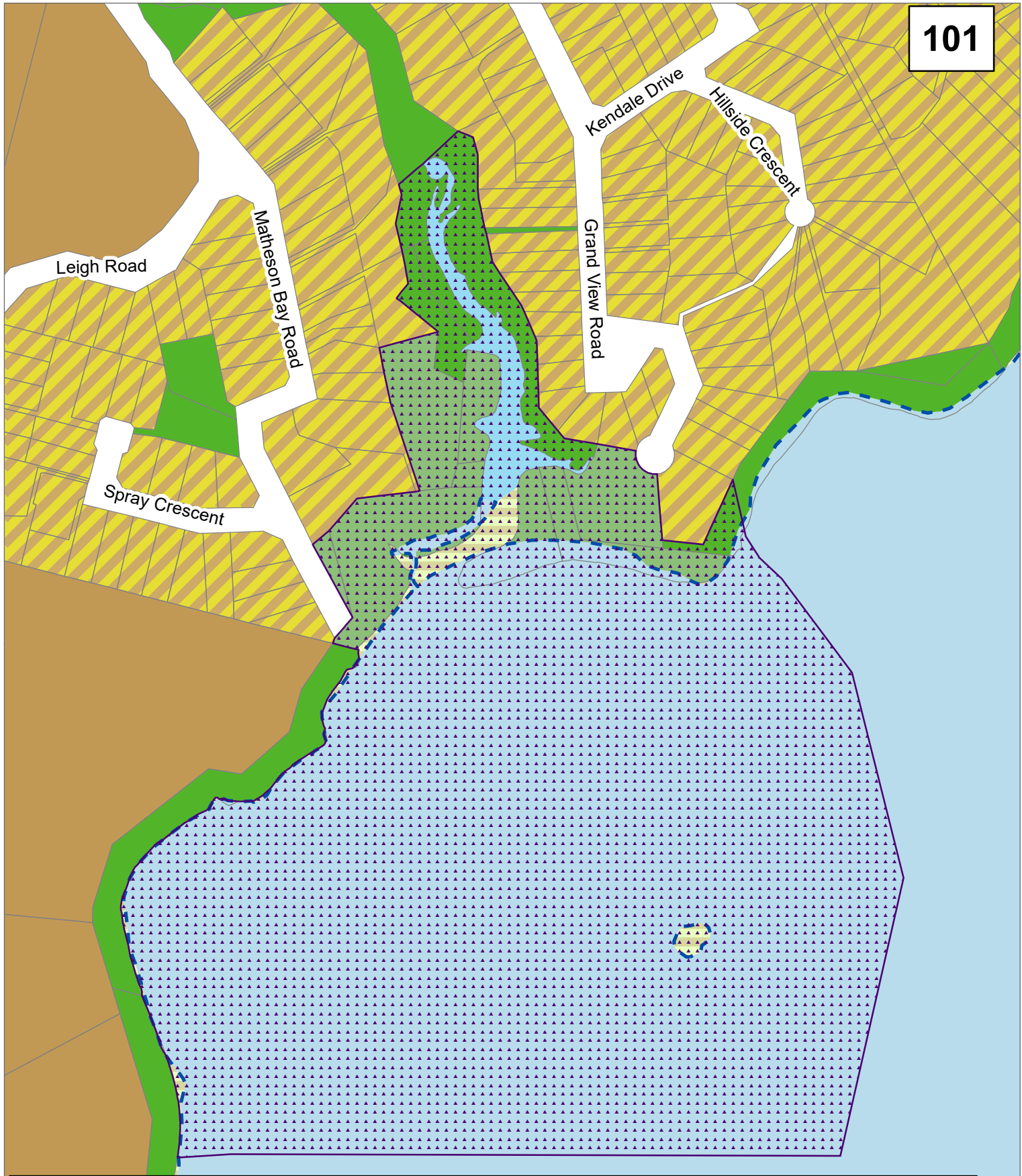
Nominating Iwi authority	Ngāti Tamaoho
Name of Site	Te Pou a Rangiwihwi [Site 100]
Address	"480 Bremner Road Drury Auckland 2578" "500 Bremner Road Drury Auckland 2578"
Legal Description	SEC 1 BLK III Survey Dis DRURY, SEC 2 BLK III Survey Dis DRURY, SEC 3 BLK III Survey Dis DRURY SEC 1 BLK 111 Survey Dis DRURY
1. Auckland Unitary Plan (Operative in Part)	
Zone	Open Space - Conservation Zone Coastal - General Coastal Marine Zone
Overlays	Natural Resources: Significant Ecological Areas Overlay - SEA-M2-29w1, Significant wading bird area, Marine 2 Natural Resources: Significant Ecological Areas Overlay - SEA-M2-29a, Marine 2 Natural Resources: High-Use Stream Management Areas Overlay Controls: Coastal Inundation 1 per cent AEP Plus 1m Control - 1m sea level rise Controls: Stormwater Management Area Control - OIRA CREEK, Flow 1
Schedules	Schedule 4 – Significant Ecological Areas - Marine
2. Treaty of Waitangi Settlement	
Statutory Acknowledgement Area	Yes - Drury Creek Islands Recreation Reserve (OTS-129-05)
Deed of Settlement	Yes – Ngāti Tamaoho Claims Settlement Act 2018
3. Management Plans	
Iwi Management Plans	NA

Cultural Values Assessment

Nominating Iwi authority	Ngāti Tamaoho
Name of site	Te Pou a Rangiwhiwhi
AUP Criteria (B6.5.2)	Description statement of values associated with site or place
<p>Wāhi Tapu</p> <p><i>Wāhi tapu: ko tērā wāhi, taonga rānei he wāhi tapu, arā, he tino whakahirahira ki ngā tikanga, ki ngā puri mahara, o ngā wairua a te Mana Whenua.</i></p> <p><i>The place or resource is a wāhi tapu of special, cultural, historic, metaphysical and or spiritual importance to Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>The flowing fresh head waters entering into the tranquil confluence at Te Hingaia bringing with it the mauri and the richness from the highest peaks of Te Hunua and Pukekura. This ensured an abundance of resource for all living species within this catchment and evidenced by the many pā, wāhi tapu and settlements in the area. The majestic nature of the Islands and of those through-out the area are holders of their own mana, and we as kaitiaki have a duty to uplift that mana.</p> <p>Several tūāhu exist on these islands associated with their use for fishing and kaimoana gathering in the surrounding waters. The islands also contain urupā of note.</p>
<p>Kōrero Tūturu / Historical</p> <p><i>Kōrero Tūturu/historical: ko tērā wāhi e ngākaunuitia ana e te Mana Whenua ki roto i ōna kōrero tūturu.</i></p> <p><i>The place has special historical and cultural significance to Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>Te Pou a Rangiwhiwhi are a group of four small islands in the Drury Creek, located near the confluence of the Oira, Whangapouri and Drury awa. They contain numerous culturally important sites including wāhi tapu and wāhi nohoanga. Their use and control was of great strategic importance to our tūpuna as they ventured out into Te Mānukanuka o Hoturoa or back inland via the numerous waterways of this region.</p> <p>The island's themselves were traditionally important for the seasonal resource gathering they supported. Each of the four islands contained its own series of sites, including encampments and areas for the preparation of the catch from the rivers, Pāhurehure Inlet, and Manukau Harbour beyond. There were also important wāhi tapu located on these islands.</p>
<p>Rawa Tūturu / Customary Resources</p> <p><i>Rawa Tūturu/customary resources: he wāhi tērā e kawea ai ngā rawa tūturu a te Mana Whenua.</i></p> <p><i>The place provides important customary resources for Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>The connecting islands and their associated wetland ecosystems also provided important resources. Their waters were filled with tuna, īnanga and koura that were trapped by the weir and the net. Their banks were lined with valuable harakeke and raupō, some of our most important building resources. The wetlands that surrounded them were filled with still more treasures in the form of rongoā species, as well as providing important spawning grounds for freshwater species and habitats for waterfowl. Several of these awa were also fed by springs that formed and important part of our peoples fresh water resources.</p>
Additional Criteria	

Cultural Values Assessment

Horopaki	Te Pou a Rangiwhiwhi lie at one of the most strategically and culturally important areas in the region. They sit at the confluence of the Ngakoroa, Otuwairoa, Kirikiri, Mangapu and Waihoehoe, Oira, and Whangapouri awa. These waterways connected our rohe as highways of information, knowledge and trade. Prior to the arrival of Pakeha these awa were wide and stretched far inland. They were the main routes of travel between crucial pā sites including Pukekiwiriki, Te Maketu and papakāinga such as Tuhimata and the wider Manukau Harbour.
<i>The context of the area, site or place within the wider Māori cultural landscape.</i>	



<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Indicative Coastline (i) Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua to be added to AUP through Plan Change 22 Parcel boundary 	<p>Auckland Unitary Plan Operative in part (28th September 2018)</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Residential - Rural and Coastal Settlement Zone Open Space - Conservation Zone Open Space - Informal Recreation Zone 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Rural - Rural Coastal Zone Coastal - General Coastal Marine Zone [rcp] Coastal - Coastal Transition Zone Water [j] Road [j]
---	---	--

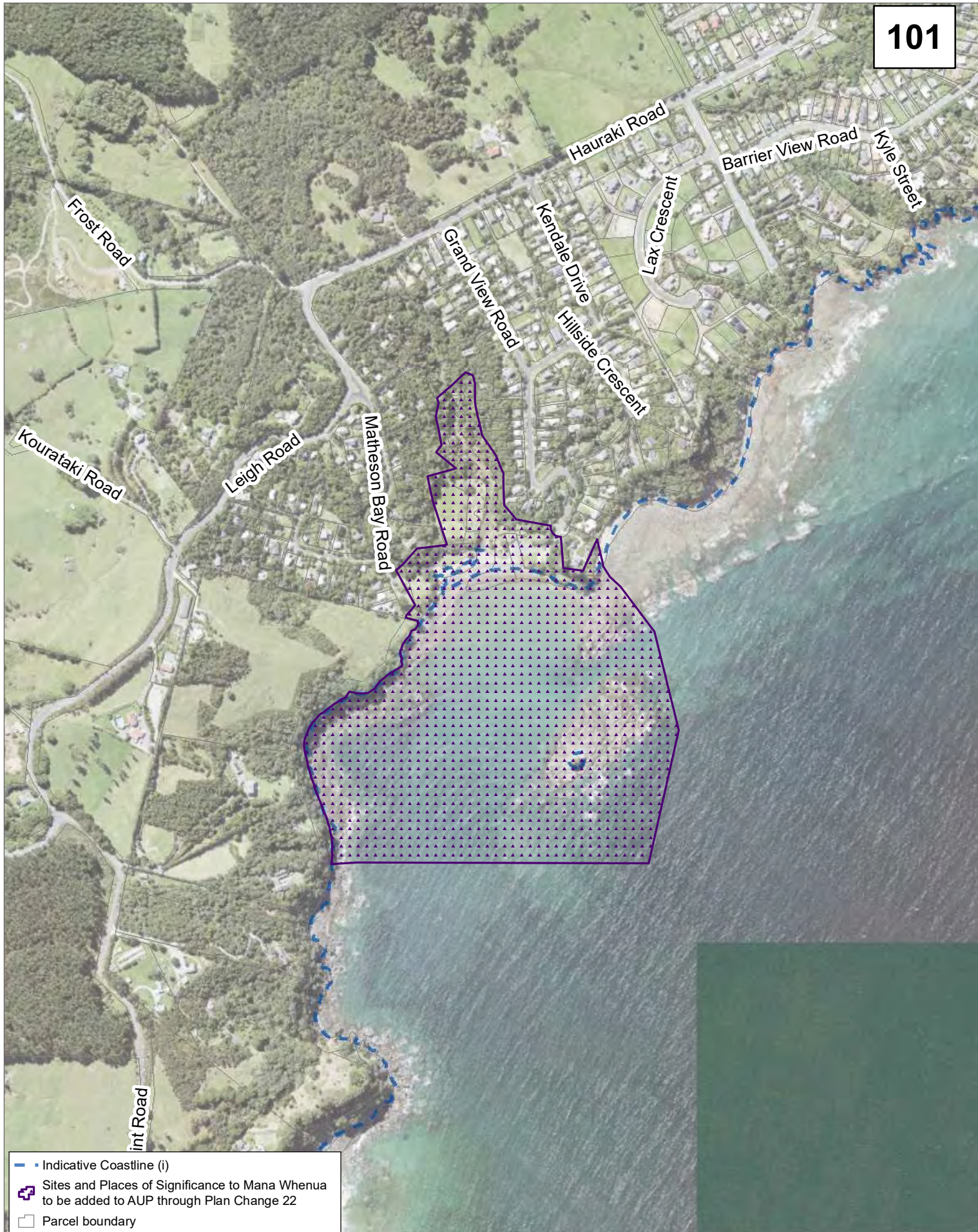
0 30 60 120 Metres

Whilst due care has been taken, Auckland Council gives no warranty as to the accuracy and completeness of any information on this map/plan and accepts no liability for any error, omission or use of the information.

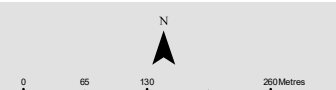
Date: 15/03/2019

Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua - Te Kohuora





- - - Indicative Coastline (i)
- Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua to be added to AUP through Plan Change 22
- Parcel boundary



Whilst due care has been taken, Auckland Council gives no warranty as to the accuracy and completeness of any information on this map/plan and accepts no liability for any error, omission or use of the information.

Date: 15/03/2019

Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua - Te Kohuora



Summary of Auckland Unitary Plan Provisions and Other for Site – Te Kohuroa

Nominating Iwi authority	Ngāti Manuhiri
Name of Site	Te Kohuroa [Site 101]
Address	"2 Matheson Bay Road Matheson Bay Auckland 0985" "69 Grand View Road Matheson Bay Auckland 9999" "Allot 29 SO 40819, Matheson Bay Road Matheson Bay Auckland 0985" "Crown Land Xxxx Auckland 9999" "Lot 10 DP 123882, Matheson Bay Road Matheson Bay Auckland 0985" "Lot 2 DP 132630, Leigh Road Matheson Bay Auckland 0985" "Lot 9 DP 123882, Matheson Bay Road Matheson Bay Auckland 0985"
Legal Description	Allot 31 Leigh Suburb SO 35669 Lot 4 DP 59777, Lot 2 DP 201345, Lot 16 DP 47195, Lot 112 DP 47195, Lot 113 DP 47195, Lot 114 DP 47195, Lot 16 DP 51886, Pt Lot 2 DP 20691, Pt Lot 2 DP 20691, Pt Allot 176 Psh Of Omaha, Pt Allot 20 Leigh Suburb SO 731 Allot 29 Leigh Suburb SO 40819, Allot 30 Leigh Suburb SO 40819 Crown Land Blk II Waioneke Survey District SO 33495, Crown Land SO 19310, Crown Land SO 2476, Crown Land SO 19310, Crown Land Blk X Kaipara Survey District, Crown Land Psh Of Paremoremo SO 1114, Crown Land SO 21563, Crown Land Blk X Kaipara Survey Distri Lot 10 DP 123882 Lot 2 DP 132630 Lot 9 DP 123882
1. Auckland Unitary Plan (Operative in Part)	
Zone	Coastal - General Coastal Marine Zone; Open Space - Conservation Zone; Open Space - Informal Recreation Zone; Coastal - Coastal Transition
Overlays	Natural Heritage: Outstanding Natural Features (ID 91, Mathesons Bay basal Waitemata Group thrusts-cut unconformity and Miocene reef corals) Natural Heritage: Outstanding Natural Landscapes Overlay - Area 29, Ti Point Natural Resources: Significant Ecological Areas Overlay - SEA_T_3966, Terrestrial Natural Resources: Significant Ecological Areas Overlay - SEA_T_778, Terrestrial Natural Resources: Natural Stream Management Areas Overlay

	Natural Resource: Natural Hazard - Coastal Inundation
Precincts	NA
Schedules	Schedule 3 Significant Ecological Areas - Terrestrial Schedule Schedule 6 Outstanding Natural Features Overlay Schedule Schedule 7 Outstanding Natural Landscapes Overlay Schedule
2. Treaty of Waitangi Settlement	
Statutory Acknowledgement Area	NA
Deed of Settlement	Ngāti Manuhiri and the Crown signed a Deed of Settlement on 21 May 2011. Ngāti Manuhiri Claims Settlement Act 2012
3. Management Plans	
Iwi Management Plans	NA
Reserve Management Plans	NA

Cultural Values Assessment

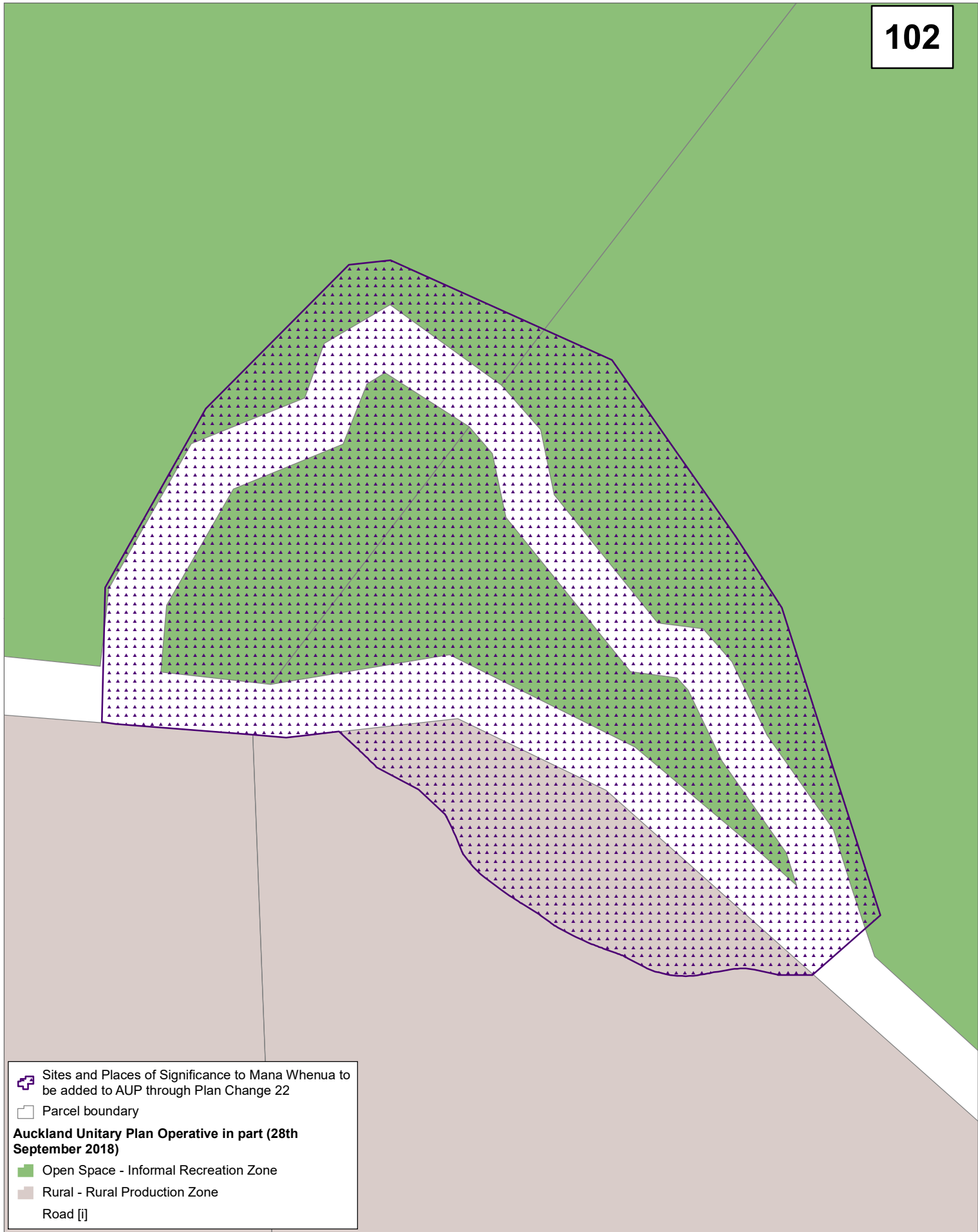
Nominating Iwi authority	Ngāti Manuhiri
Name of site	Te Kohuroa
AUP Criteria (B6.5.2)	Description statement of values associated with site or place
<p>Mauri</p> <p><i>Mauri: ko te mauri me te mana o te wāhi, te taonga rānei, e ngākaunuitia ana e te Mana Whenua.</i></p> <p><i>The mauri (life force and life-supporting capacity) and mana (integrity) of the place or resource holds special significance to Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>Te Kohuroa holds particular significance to Ngāti Manuhiri, as the kāinga of the rangatira Te Kiri-pātu-parāoa and others before him, who are direct descendants of Manuhiri the founding tupuna (ancestor) of Ngāti Manuhiri.</p>
<p>Wāhi Tapu</p> <p><i>Wāhi tapu: ko tērā wāhi, taonga rānei he wāhi tapu, arā, he tino whakahirahira ki ngā tikanga, ki ngā puri mahara, o ngā wairua a te Mana Whenua.</i></p> <p><i>The place or resource is a wāhi tapu of special, cultural, historic, metaphysical and or spiritual importance to Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>A great pakanga (battle) took place along Te Kohuroa. Ngapuhi chief Koriwhai was killed during this battle, and in 1822 Ngapuhi sought utu for his death.</p>


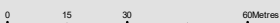
Cultural Values Assessment

<p>Rawa Tūturu / Customary Resources</p> <p><i>Rawa Tūturu/customary resources: he wāhi tērā e kawea ai ngā rawa tūturu a te Mana Whenua.</i></p> <p><i>The place provides important customary resources for Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>The resources of Te Moana Nui o Toi were vast and valuable, providing Ngāti Manuhiri with plentiful whales, fish, shark, kina, mussels, toi, tamure, patiki, mako, papori, paua, karahu, octopus, kahawai, hoki, tarakihi, hapoka, pipi and shrimp. The surrounding environs and ngahere also provided an array of valuable resources.</p>
<p>Hiahiatanga Tūturu / Customary Needs</p> <p><i>Hiahiatanga Tūturu/customary needs: he wāhi tērā e eke ai ngā hiahia hinengaro tūturu a te Mana Whenua.</i></p> <p><i>The place or resource is a repository for Mana Whenua cultural and spiritual values.</i></p>	<p>Ngāti Manuhiri still harvest our kai-moana for iwi hui, tangi and other ceremonies. All along the coastline Ngāti Manuhiri are still using whale bones for heru carvings, necklaces, earrings, uhi (chisels) and as taonga for gifting ceremonies such as weddings, birthdays and tangi.</p>
<p>Whakaaronui o te Wa / Contemporary Esteem</p> <p><i>Whakaaronui o te Wa/contemporary esteem: he wāhi rongonui tērā ki ngā Mana Whenua, arā, he whakaahuru, he whakawaihanga, me te tuku mātauranga.</i></p>	<p>Ngāti Manuhiri wants some form of recognition, acknowledgement and protection that reflects and enhances Te Kohuroa, the kāinga of our rangatira Te Kiri-pātu-parāoa and others who were paramount chiefs of Ngāti Manuhiri and direct descendants of our founding ancestor Manuhiri.</p>

Cultural Values Assessment



<p><i>The place has special amenity, architectural or educational significance to Mana Whenua.</i></p>	
<p>Additional Criteria</p>	
<p>Horopaki</p> <p><i>The context of the area, site or place within the wider Māori cultural landscape.</i></p>	<p>This kāinga was associated with a network of pā protecting the people that lived along eastern coastline in the immediate area.</p> <p>The headland locations of these pā (Ahihi pā, Koekoea pā, Uruhau kāinga, Piupiu pā and Te Kohuroa pā) were advantage points over the coastline and the shore lands, allowing long views over the water from which approaching waka could be seen, enabling neighbouring pā and kāinga to be alerted. This strategic capability was vital to the survival of Ngāti Manuhiri descendants as the occupying tribe in this area.</p>





Whilst due care has been taken, Auckland Council gives no warranty as to the accuracy and completeness of any information on this map/plan and accepts no liability for any error, omission or use of the information.
Date: 15/03/2019

**Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua -
 Te Kiri-pātu-parāoa**



 Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua to be added to AUP through Plan Change 22
 Parcel boundary



Whilst due care has been taken, Auckland Council gives no warranty as to the accuracy and completeness of any information on this map/plan and accepts no liability for any error, omission or use of the information.

Date: 15/03/2019

Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua - Te Kiri-pātu-parāoa



Summary of Auckland Unitary Plan Provisions and Other Matters for Protection for Site –Te Kiri-pātu-parāoa

Nominating Iwi authority	Ngāti Manuhiri
Name of Site	Te Kiri-pātu-parāoa [Site 102]
Address	"1066 Pakiri Road Pakiri Auckland 0972" "Lot 10 DP 312790, M Greenwood Road Pakiri Auckland 0972" "Pakiri Road Pakiri Auckland 0972" "Pt Allot 33 SO 4805, Witten Road Pakiri Auckland 0972"
Legal Description	Sec 49 Psh Of Pakiri SO 5563, Pt Allot 34 Psh Of Pakiri, Pt Allot 83 Psh Of Omaha, Allot N47 Psh Of Pakiri, Pt Allot 41 Psh Of Pakiri SO 881, Allot 35 Psh Of Pakiri SO 881 Lot 10 DP 312790, Lot 11 DP 312790 <Null> Pt Allot 33 Psh Of Pakiri SO 4805, Pt Allot 33 Psh Of Pakiri SO 4805, Allot 44 Psh Of Pakiri DP 1829, Pt Allot 33 Psh Of Pakiri SO 4805, Pt Allot 33 Psh Of Pakiri SO 4805
1. Auckland Unitary Plan (Operative in Part)	
Zone	Open Space - Informal Recreation Zone Rural - Rural Production Zone; Road;
Overlays	Natural Heritage: Outstanding Natural Landscapes Overlay - Area 28, Coastline from Pakiri River to Omaha Cove Natural Heritage: High Natural Character Overlay - AREA 48, Te Arai and Pakiri Beach Built Heritage and Character: Historic Heritage Overlay Extent of Place - 396, Te Kiri's pa R09_07 Hilltop pa site with terrace/s and midden Natural Resources: Significant Ecological Areas Overlay - SEA_T_890, Terrestrial Natural Resources: Significant Ecological Areas Overlay - SEA_T_5768, Terrestrial Designations: Designations - 430, Regional Parkland at Pakiri, Designations, Auckland Council
Schedules	Schedule 3 Significant Ecological Areas - Terrestrial Schedule Schedule 14.1 – Schedule of Historic Heritage.
2. Treaty of Waitangi Settlement	
Statutory Acknowledgement Area	NA
Deed of Settlement	Ngāti Manuhiri and the Crown signed a Deed of Settlement on 21 May 2011. Ngāti Manuhiri Claims Settlement Act 2012
3. Management Plans	
Iwi Management Plans	NA

Reserve Management Plans	17.10 Pākiri Regional Parks Management Plan 2010 - includes Interim Management Policies 7.10.4 (17) (18) and (19) to recognise and provide for mana whenua values.
---------------------------------	--

Cultural Values Assessment

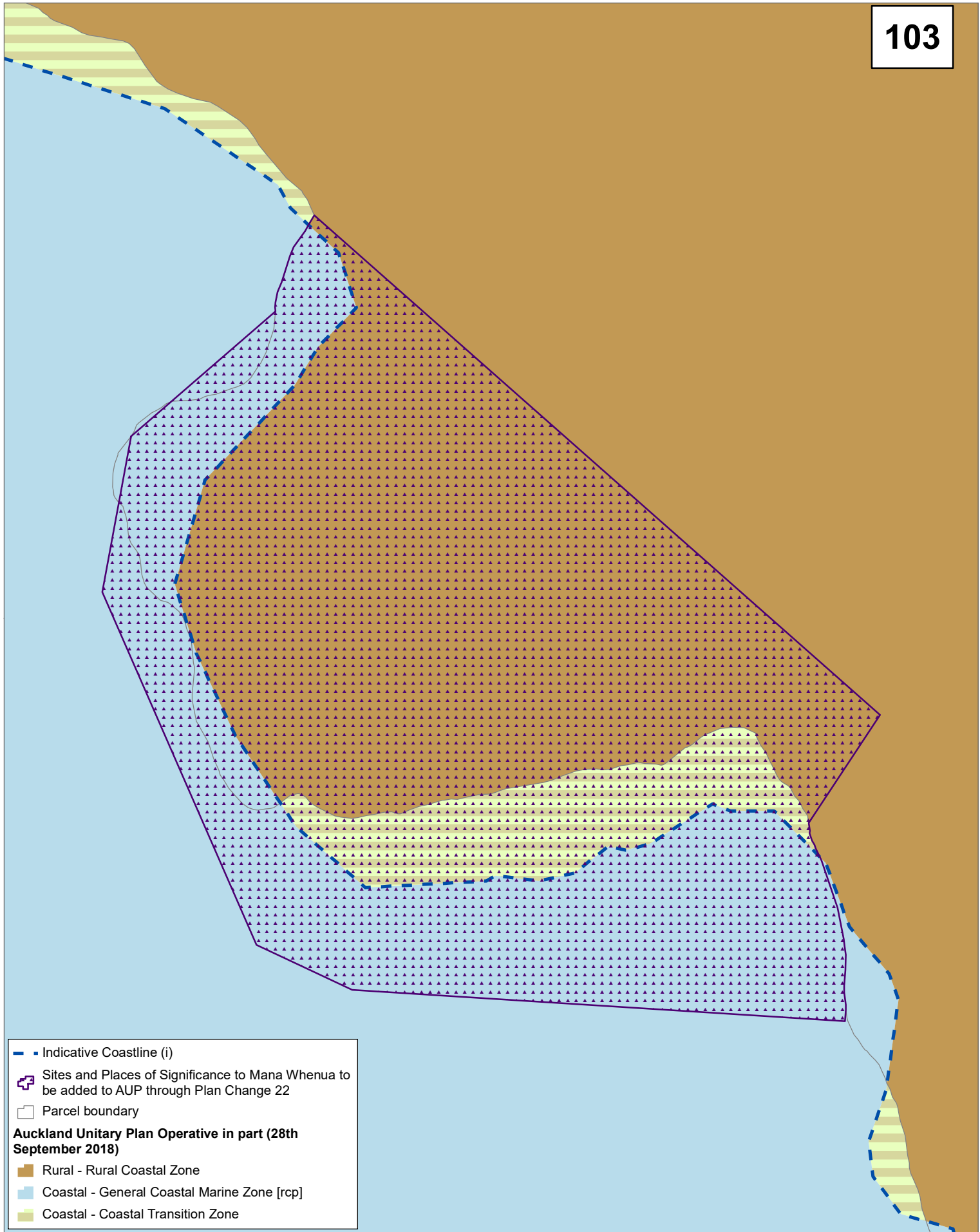
Nominating Iwi authority	Ngāti Manuhiri
Name of site	Te Kiri-pātu-parāoa
AUP Criteria (B6.5.2)	Description statement of values associated with site or place
<p>Mauri</p> <p><i>Mauri: ko te mauri me te mana o te wāhi, te taonga rānei, e ngākaunuitia ana e te Mana Whenua.</i></p> <p><i>The mauri (life force and life-supporting capacity) and mana (integrity) of the place or resource holds special significance to Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>Te Kiri-pātu-parāoa pā is strategically positioned in the Ngāti Manuhiri rohe offering a strategic and secure pā for defence and a lookout post where one could see up and down the coastline. The descendants of Te Kiri-pātu-parāoa visit the pā annually with our tamariki and mokopuna. Ngāti Manuhiri recognises this site as one of the most sacred within the Ngāti Manuhiri rohe. Ngāti Manuhiri has continued to maintain our customary and traditional rights and obligations to the pā.</p>
<p>Wāhi Tapu</p> <p><i>Wāhi tapu: ko tērā wāhi, taonga rānei he wāhi tapu, arā, he tino whakahirahira ki ngā tikanga, ki ngā puri mahara, o ngā wairua a te Mana Whenua.</i></p> <p><i>The place or resource is a wāhi tapu of special, cultural, historic, metaphysical and or spiritual importance</i></p>	<p>Te Kiri had a very close association to Taumata which is recognised by Ngāti Manuhiri as a significant area that contains numerous pā and many wāhi tapu waterways.</p>

Cultural Values Assessment

<p><i>to Mana Whenua.</i></p>	
<p>Kōrero Tūturu / Historical</p> <p><i>Kōrero</i> <i>Tūturu/historical: ko tērā wāhi e ngākaunuitia ana e te Mana Whenua ki roto i ōna kōrero tūturu.</i></p> <p><i>The place has special historical and cultural significance to Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>Ngāti Manuhiri recognise Te Kiri-pātu-parāoa pā as an iconic cultural site comprised of:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Pā (Home) • Pā tūwatawata (Forts) • Kāinga (Village) • Historical Ara <p>All of which displaying a perfect example as to where and why our tūpuna lived here.</p>
<p>Rawa Tūturu / Customary Resources</p> <p><i>Rawa</i> <i>Tūturu/customary resources: he wāhi tērā e kawea ai ngā rawa tūturu a te Mana Whenua.</i></p> <p><i>The place provides important customary resources for Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>Te Moana Nui o Toi provides Ngāti Manuhiri with highly valued resources such as, the seasonal harvesting of kutai, cockles, tamure, paua, kina, mako, tuatua, pupu, whetiko, karahu, titiko mud snail and paddle crabs.</p> <p>Mahinga kai included mutton bird, kereru and kiore. Kūmara (sweet potato) and taro also thrived in the gardens as the pā is north facing. Our people live off the whenua, moana and ngahere. Te Kiri-pātu-parāoa pā continues to practise the traditions of our tūpuna (ancestors) today.</p>
<p>Hiahiatanga Tūturu / Customary Needs</p> <p><i>Hiahiatanga</i> <i>Tūturu/customary needs: he wāhi tērā e eke ai ngā hiahia</i></p>	<p>Te Kiri-pātu-parāoa pā has cultural, spiritual, historic, and traditional significance to Ngāti Manuhiri. Ngāti Manuhiri customary needs and values associated with the Te Kiri-pātu-parāoa pā include:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Wānanga • Karakia tapu (Tohungaism) • Kaitiakitanga over traditional whenua and moana. (Specifically, whai rahi, tuatara, mako and tohorā)

Cultural Values Assessment

<p><i>hinengaro tūturu a te Mana Whenua.</i></p> <p><i>The place or resource is a repository for Mana Whenua cultural and spiritual values.</i></p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Tūtohunga (Tangaroa for the tidal navigation) • Rongomātāne (Rongoa Māori such as kawakawa, rangiora, tutu, kumarahou, harakeke, kowhai, manuka, rata, ti tree and much more) • Hua-whenua • Hua-ngahere
<p>Whakaaronui o te Wa / Contemporary Esteem</p> <p><i>Whakaaronui o te Wa/contemporary esteem: he wāhi rongonui tērā ki ngā Mana Whenua, arā, he whakaahuru, he whakawaihanga, me te tuku mātauranga.</i></p> <p><i>The place has special amenity, architectural or educational significance to Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>Ngāti Manuhiri is seeking appropriate recognition and protection of Te Kiri pātu-parāoa pā not only as a pā site and kāinga, but as a place of prominent significance that needs to be maintained as a significant Māori pā.</p> <p>Ngāti Manuhiri want Te Kiri-pātu-parāoa pā protected from livestock, visitors and any future development that may cause negative effects and impacts on Ngāti Manuhiri values. Furthermore, Ngāti Manuhiri would like our values and kōrero reflected in a management plan with Auckland Council and the appropriate stakeholders moving forward. Ngāti Manuhiri note that Te Kiri-pātu-pāraoa pā is located within the Pakiri Regional Park, we have a desire to ensure the cultural landscape is appropriately reflected through establishing key signpost in the area and the correct and accurate naming of parks and reserves.</p>



N
 0 4.5 9 18Metres
 Whilst due care has been taken, Auckland Council gives no warranty as to the accuracy and completeness of any information on this map/plan and accepts no liability for any error, omission or use of the information.
 Date: 15/03/2019

**Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua -
 Motururu Urupā Omaha**



- - - Indicative Coastline (i)
- Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua to be added to AUP through Plan Change 22
- Parcel boundary

N

 Whilst due care has been taken, Auckland Council gives no warranty as to the accuracy and completeness of any information on this map/plan and accepts no liability for any error, omission or use of the information.
 Date: 15/03/2019

Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua - Motururu Urupā Omaha

Summary of Auckland Unitary Plan Provisions and Other Matters for Site – Motururu Urupā Omaha

Nominating Iwi authority	Ngāti Manuhiri
Name of Site	Motururu Urupā Omaha [Site 103]
Address	Omaha 2 Block ML 12813 Omaha Block Access Road Leigh Auckland 0985
Legal Description	Omaha 2 Block ML 12813
1. Auckland Unitary Plan (Operative in Part)	
Zone	Coastal - General Coastal Marine Zone Rural - Rural Coastal Zone, Whangateau to Waiwera coastal area
Overlays	Natural Heritage: Outstanding Natural Landscapes Overlay - Area 28, Coastline from Pakiri River to Omaha Cove Natural Heritage: High Natural Character Overlay - AREA 48, Te Arai and Pakiri Beach Controls: Coastal Inundation 1 per cent AEP Plus 1m Control - 1m sea level rise
Schedules	Schedule 7 Outstanding Natural Landscapes Overlay Schedule Schedule 8 Outstanding Natural Character and High Natural Character Overlay Schedule
2. Treaty of Waitangi Settlement	
Statutory Acknowledgement Area	NA
Deed of Settlement	Ngāti Manuhiri and the Crown signed a Deed of Settlement on 21 May 2011. Ngāti Manuhiri Claims Settlement Act 2012

Cultural Values Assessment

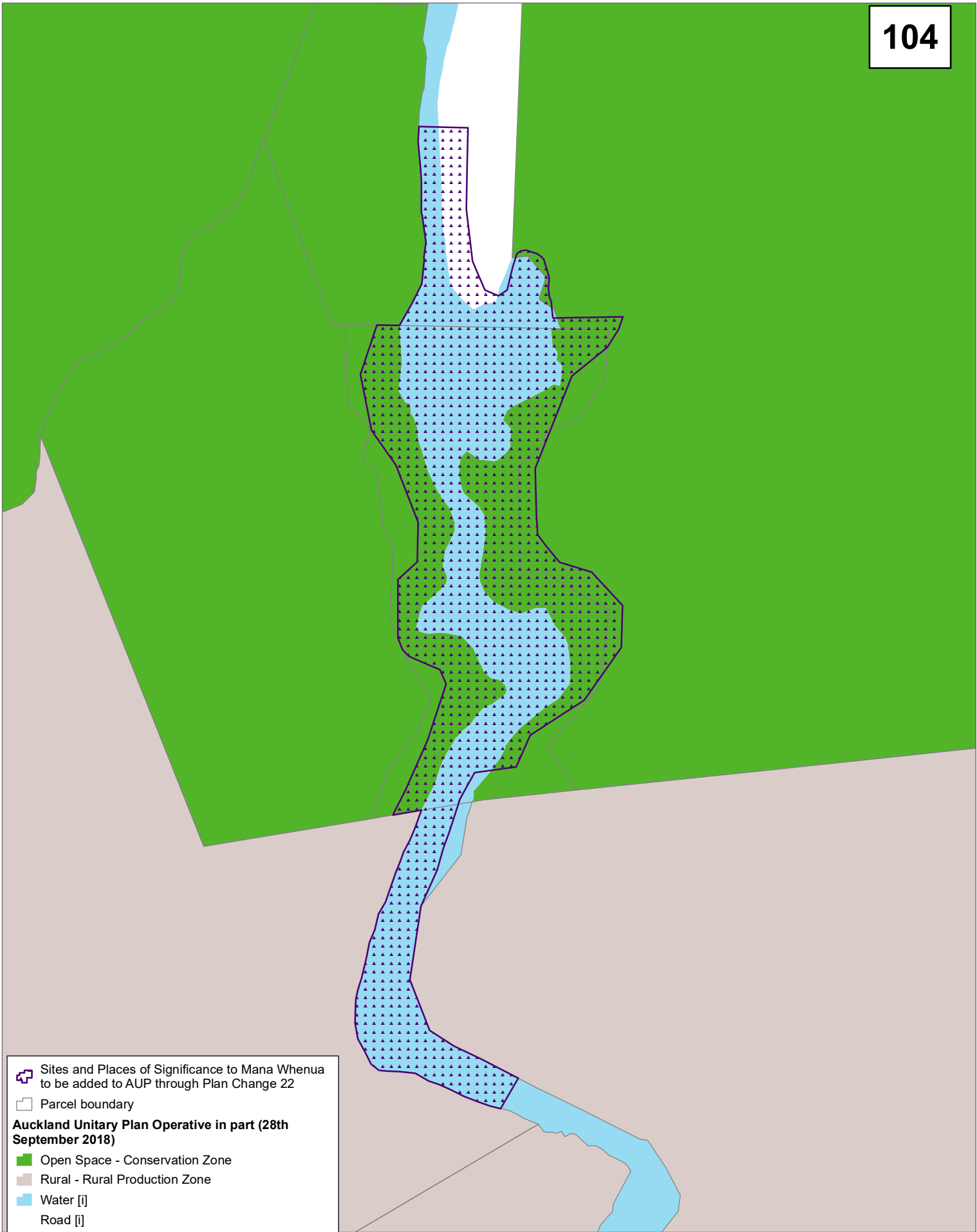
Nominating Iwi authority	Ngāti Manuhiri
Name of site	Motururu Urupā Omaha
AUP Criteria (B6.5.2)	Description statement of values associated with site or place
<p>Mauri</p> <p><i>Mauri: ko te mauri me te mana o te wāhi, te taonga rānei, e ngākaunitia ana e te Mana Whenua.</i></p> <p><i>The mauri (life force and life-supporting capacity) and mana (integrity) of the place or resource holds special significance to Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>The mauri of this area is encapsulated in the values we see as Manuhiritanga.</p> <p>The values, aspirations and whakaaro have been upheld by Manuhiri tūpuna such as Rahui Te Kiri, Tenetahi and thereafter by the people of Ngāti Manuhiri.</p>
<p>Wāhi Tapu</p> <p><i>Wāhi tapu: ko tērā wāhi, taonga rānei he wāhi tapu, arā, he tino whakahirahira ki ngā tikanga, ki ngā puri mahara, o ngā wairua a te Mana Whenua.</i></p> <p><i>The place or resource is a wāhi tapu of special, cultural, historic, metaphysical and or spiritual importance to Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>Motururu is a significant area, as a known pa of Te Awa and his son Maeaea, who were paramount chiefs of their time.</p> <p>It was of paramount significance that when Rahui TeKiri and Tenetahi were evicted off Hauturu-o-Toi (Little Barrier) in 1896 they chose this significant site to build and erect their whare tupuna on at Motururu.</p> <p>Motururu is a sacred area for Ngāti Manuhiri with the kōiwi and whenua of our tūpuna resting in the surrounding area and in the Ngāti Manuhiri urupā also known as Motururu.</p> <p>Just down from Motururu urupā was a very significant area for our people. There was a sacred Puriri tree which was used to haul tūpāpaku up from the sandy beach below; the deep groves cut into the rock surface guided the tūpāpaku to the top safely.</p> <p>The cultural significance of this journey was paramount for our people; this was last used in 1975-1976. This area was only reachable by waka (boat) or by foot.</p>
<p>Rawa Tūturu / Customary Resources</p> <p><i>Rawa</i></p>	<p>There is a stream just down from Motururu called Te Wai-kai-ohuohu. Te Wai-kai-ohuohu is a freshwater waterway that provides Ngāti Manuhiri with abundant resources such as karahu, toi, kōura rangi (shrimp), mackerel fish, tuna and fresh water kōura.</p>







Cultural Values Assessment


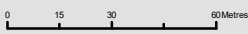
<p><i>Tūturu/customary resources: he wāhi tērā e kawea ai ngā rawa tūturu a te Mana Whenua.</i></p> <p><i>The place provides important customary resources for Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>Ngāti Manuhiri recognises the abundance of kumara, watercress and pikopiko. Rongoa rakau such as kawakawa, puriri, karaka, koromiko, puha, harakeke, angeange, kohekohe, kopakopa, mahuka, kanuka, rangiora, tanekaha and punga have been greatly treasured over many generations.</p>
<p>Hiahiatanga Tūturu / Customary Needs</p> <p><i>Hiahiatanga Tūturu/customary needs: he wāhi tērā e eke ai ngā hiahia hinengaro tūturu a te Mana Whenua.</i></p> <p><i>The place or resource is a repository for Mana Whenua cultural and spiritual values.</i></p>	<p>Motururu is a sacred area for Ngāti Manuhiri with the kōiwi and whenua of our tūpuna resting in the surrounding area and in the Ngāti Manuhiri urupā also known as Motururu.</p> <p>Rahui, Tenetahi, Wi Taiawa and others resided at the pā situated at Motururu, once again supporting the decision of our tūpuna to build and erect our whare tupuna at Motururu.</p>
<p>Whakaaronui o te Wa / Contemporary Esteem</p> <p><i>Whakaaronui o te Wa/contemporary esteem: he wāhi rongonui tērā ki ngā Mana Whenua, arā, he whakaahuru, he whakawaihanga, me te tuku mātauranga.</i></p> <p><i>The place has special amenity, architectural or educational</i></p>	<p>Ngāti Manuhiri want enhancement planting along Te Wai kai-ohuohu waterway with native fruiting and flowering plants to provide a boost to the local biodiversity, enhancing the mauri of our waterways. This will enable the flora and fauna to replenish and grow to a point where we can harvest traditional kai for our people, tamariki and mokopuna.</p> <p>It is imperative that the rock surface area is protected along with the pathway from the beach to our urupā, e.g. this rock surface has been cut into with no consultation with Ngāti Manuhiri. Furthermore, it is essential that the urupā is protected in perpetuity for generations to come.</p>

Cultural Values Assessment

<i>significance to Mana Whenua.</i>	
---	--



 Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua to be added to AUP through Plan Change 22
 Parcel boundary
Auckland Unitary Plan Operative in part (28th September 2018)
 Open Space - Conservation Zone
 Rural - Rural Production Zone
 Water [i]
 Road [i]



Whilst due care has been taken, Auckland Council gives no warranty as to the accuracy and completeness of any information on this map/plan and accepts no liability for any error, omission or use of the information.
Date: 15/03/2019

Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua -
Hihiorapa



0 25 50 100Metres

North arrow pointing up.

Whilst due care has been taken, Auckland Council gives no warranty as to the accuracy and completeness of any information on this map/plan and accepts no liability for any error, omission or use of the information.

Date: 15/03/2019

Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua - Hihiorapa

Summary of Auckland Unitary Plan Provisions and Other Matters for Site – Hihiorapa

Nominating Iwi authority	Ngāi Tai ki Tamaki
Name of Site	Hihiorapa [Site 104]
Address	Falls Road Papakura Auckland 2583
Legal Description	PT ALLOT 24 Parish HUNUA DISTRICT, PT ALLOT 50 Parish HUNUA DISTRICT, PT ALLOT 50 Parish HUNUA DISTRICT, ALLOT 136 Parish OTAU DISTRICT, PT ALLOT 50 Parish HUNUA DISTRICT, PT ALLOT 24 Parish HUNUA DISTRICT, ALLOT 137 Parish OTAU DISTRICT, PT ALLOT 50 Par
Auckland Unitary Plan (Operative in Part)	
Zone	Open Space - Conservation Zone Water
Overlays	Natural Resources: Significant Ecological Areas Overlay - SEA_T_5588, Terrestrial Natural Heritage: Outstanding Natural Features Overlay - ID 51, Hunua Falls volcanic neck Natural Heritage: Outstanding Natural Landscapes Overlay - Area 62, Hunua Ranges (Part in Manukau Area) Designations: Designations - 601, Hunua Ranges Regional Park, Designations, Auckland Council
Schedules	Schedule 3 Significant Ecological Areas - Terrestrial Schedule Schedule 6 Outstanding Natural Features Overlay Schedule Schedule 7 Outstanding Natural Landscapes Overlay Schedule
Treaty of Waitangi Settlement	
Statutory Acknowledgement Area	Cultural redress property – Hihiorapa Urupā (OTS-403-113)
Management Plans	
Reserve Management Plans	Regional Parks Management Plan 2010 Section 9.1 Tangata whenua - Objective 9.1: a) To sustain the mauri (life force) of taonga within regional parks in ways which enable the significant place of tangata whenua to be acknowledged and their role as kaitiaki recognised. b) To contribute to the hauora (long-term wellbeing) of tangata whenua, by providing for relationships and activities which enable the intergenerational transfer of tangata whenua knowledge and practices. Policy 9.1.1 - provides detail on how to achieve this objective. Policy 9.1.2 - Develop and implement a Regional Parks Te Mahere Hononga Māori – Māori Relations Operational Plan that outlines how the policies of this plan that specifically relate to tangata whenua and residents of the Auckland region will

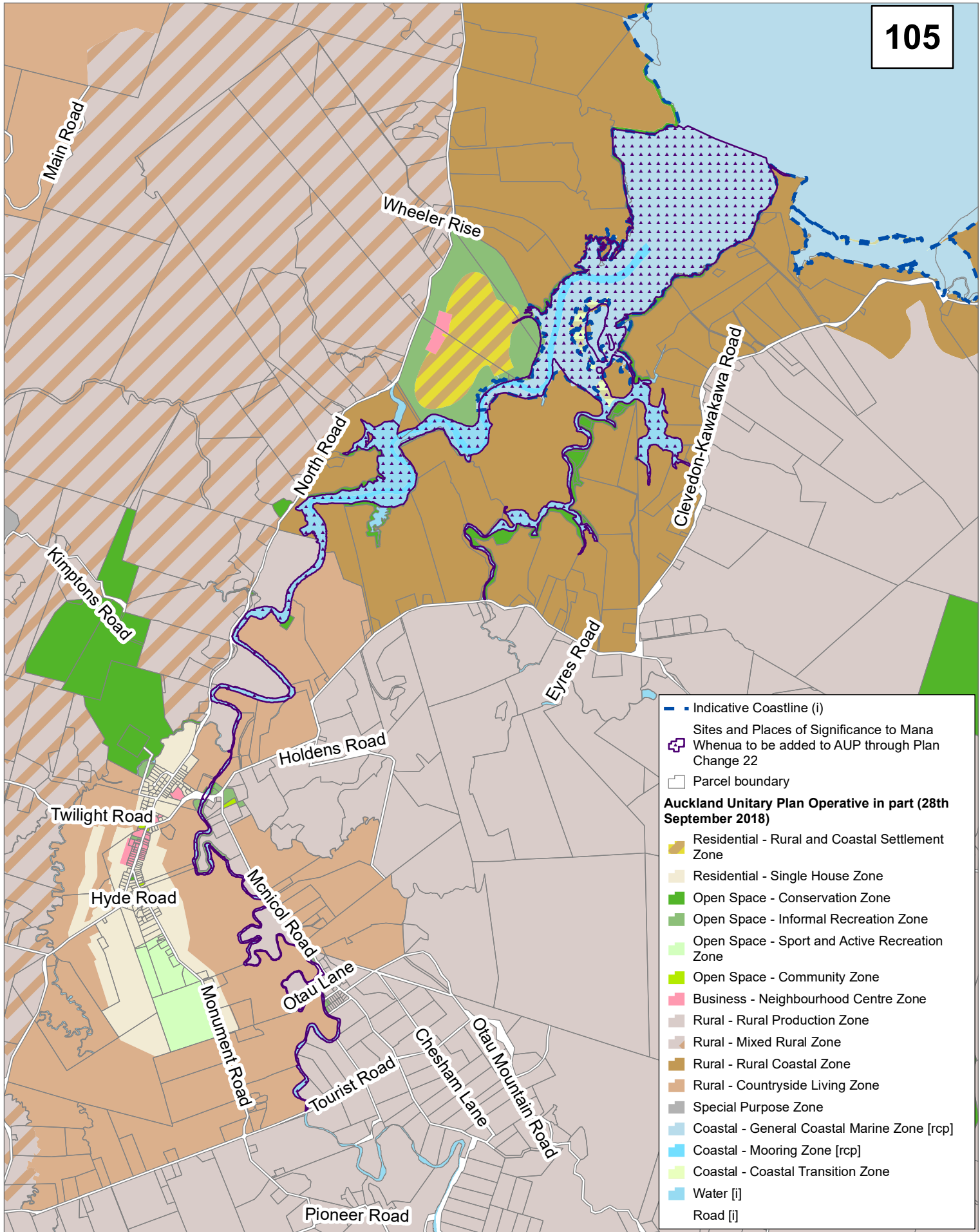
be implemented.

Hunua Ranges Regional Park 17.5.3 Management focus states the park will provide *Opportunities for tangata whenua to strengthen their connection to the land, to provide for their hauora, and to be involved in the park management processes in ways which have particular regard to the practical expression of kaitiakitanga.*

17.5.4 Management policy 20 provides for a range of ways to recognise and acknowledge tangata whenua values associated with the park and ways for the exercising of kaitiaki.

Cultural Values Assessment

Nominating Iwi authority	Ngāi Tai ki Tāmaki
Name of site	Hihiorapa
AUP Criteria (B6.5.2)	Description statement of values associated with site or place
<p>Mauri</p> <p><i>Mauri: ko te mauri me te mana o te wāhi, te taonga rānei, e ngākaunuitia ana e te Mana Whenua.</i></p> <p><i>The mauri (life force and life-supporting capacity) and mana (integrity) of the place or resource holds special significance to Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Kainga tutuuru ‘dwelling of original Ngai Tai ancestor, nga Turehu or Patupaiarihe and before bird and waka arrivals’. • Nga puna Roimata mai Ranginui ki Papatuanuku ‘the tears of sky father in the separation from earth mother’. • Anei te takiwa o te Waipuhi mea Waiora ‘the place where the water is pure, healthy’. • Nga puna o te ngahere o Hunua ‘the (water) sustenance of the Hunua forests’.
<p>Wāhi Tapu</p> <p><i>Wāhi tapu: ko tērā wāhi, taonga rānei he wāhi tapu, arā, he tino whakahirahira ki ngā tikanga, ki ngā puri mahara, o ngā wairua a te Mana Whenua.</i></p> <p><i>The place or resource is a wāhi tapu of special, cultural, historic, metaphysical and or spiritual importance to Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Waiora o te puna mea Waimate ki nga tangata ‘the water is so pure, it can claim human life, aerated’. • Timata o te Wairoa ‘the source and origins of the Wairoa river’. • Taonga o te ngahere ‘the forest jewels are located here’.



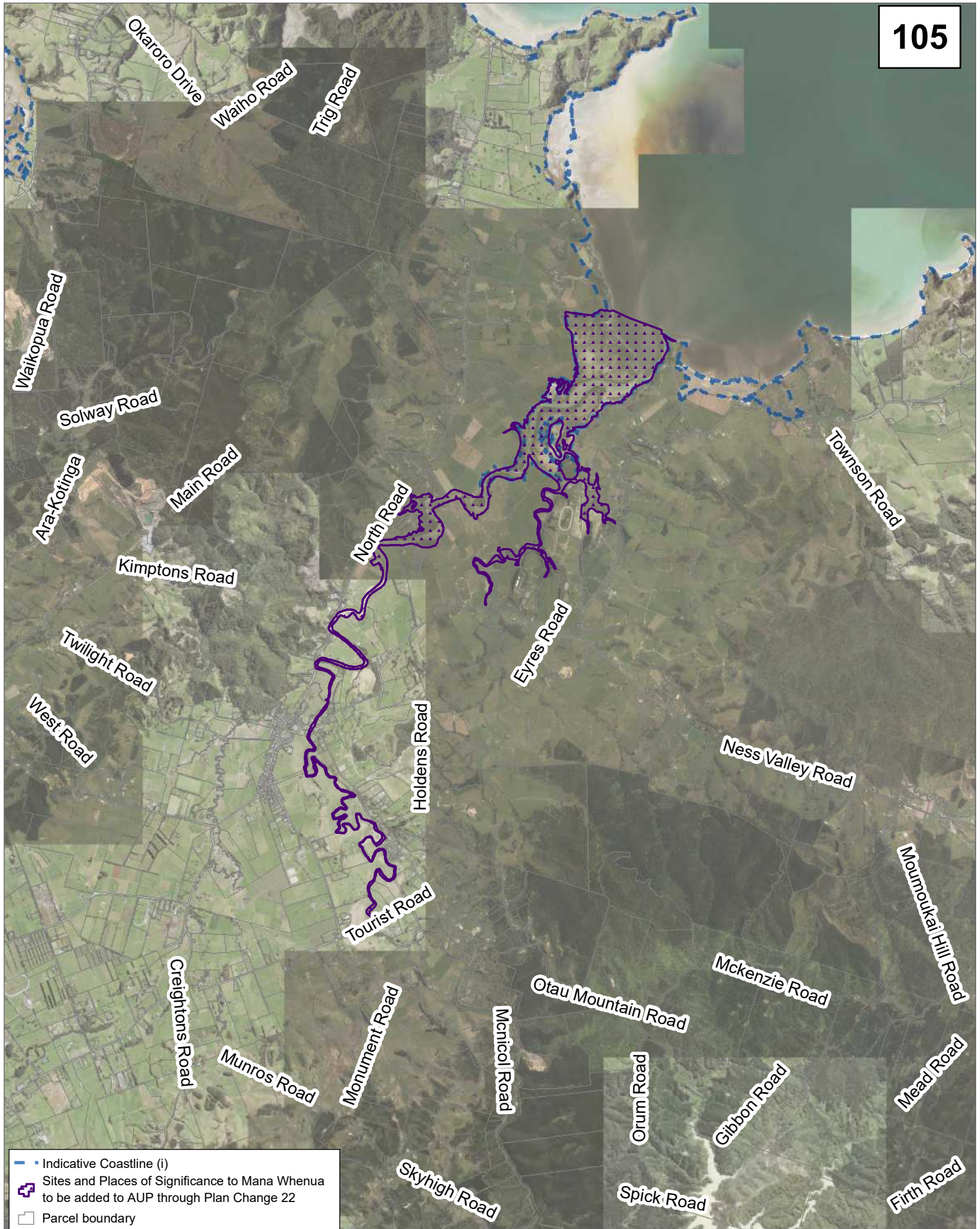
0 337.5 675 1,350 Metres



Whilst due care has been taken, Auckland Council gives no warranty as to the accuracy and completeness of any information on this map/plan and accepts no liability for any error, omission or use of the information.

Date: 15/03/2019

Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua - Te Wairoa





- - - Indicative Coastline (i)
 Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua to be added to AUP through Plan Change 22
 Parcel boundary



Whilst due care has been taken, Auckland Council gives no warranty as to the accuracy and completeness of any information on this map/plan and accepts no liability for any error, omission or use of the information.

Date: 15/03/2019

Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua - Te Wairoa



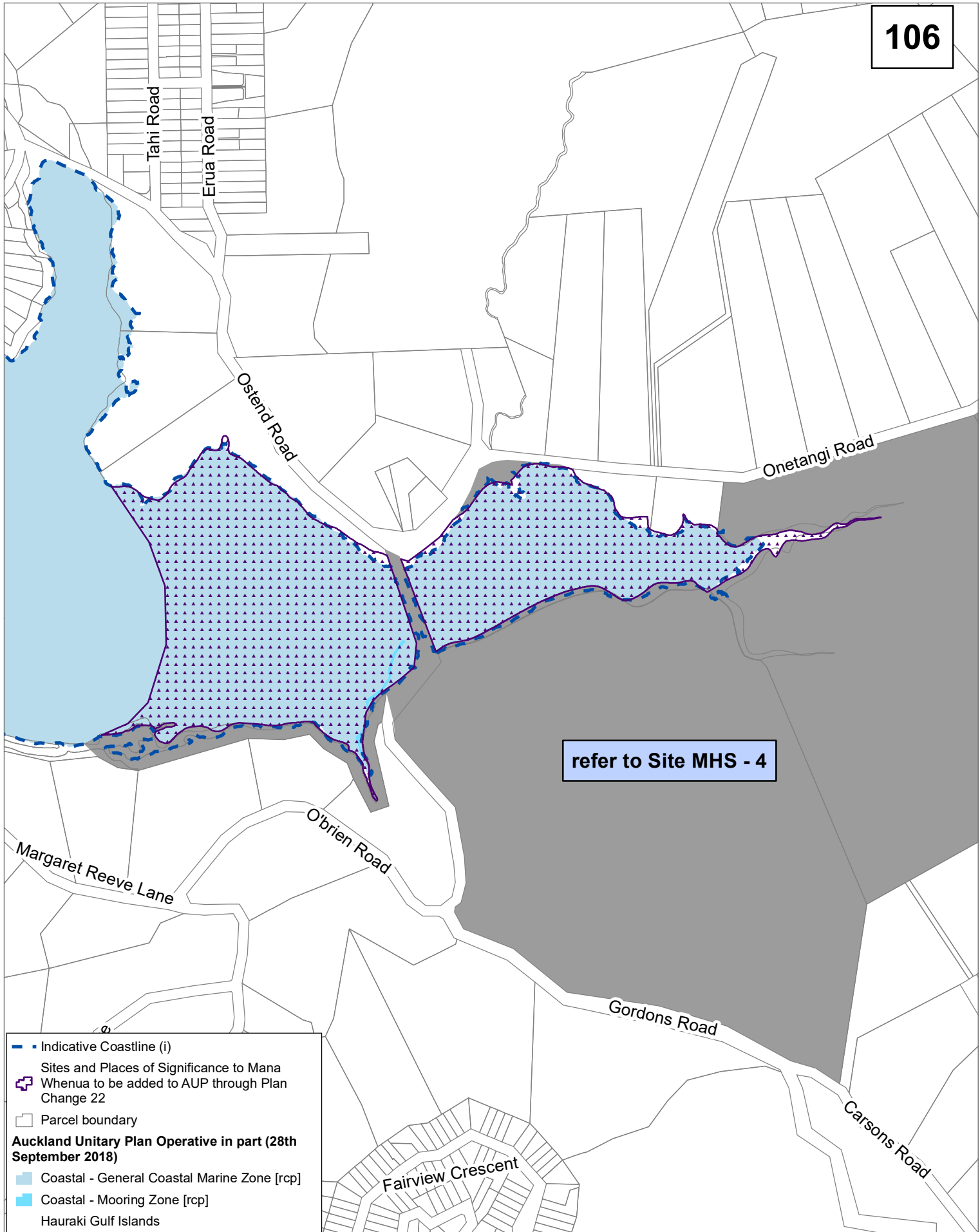
Summary of Auckland Unitary Plan Provisions and Other Matters for Site – Wairoa Awa - Tauranga Waka

Nominating Iwi authority	Ngāi Tai ki Tāmaki
Name of Site	Te Wairoa [Site 105]
Address	"116 Monument Road Clevedon Auckland 2582" "121 McNicol Road Clevedon Auckland 2585" "342 Clevedon Kawakawa Road Clevedon Auckland 2585" "415 North Road Clevedon Auckland 2582" "577R North Road Clevedon Auckland 2582" "601R North Road Clevedon Auckland 2582" "711 North Road CLEVEDON Auckland 2582" "730R Clevedon Kawakawa Road Clevedon Auckland 2585" "730R Clevedon Kawakawa Road Clevedon Auckland 2585" "850 Clevedon Kawakawa Road Clevedon Auckland 2585" "852R Clevedon Kawakawa Road Clevedon Auckland 2585" "864B Clevedon Kawakawa Road Clevedon Auckland 2585" "914 Clevedon Kawakawa Road Clevedon Auckland 2585" "914 Clevedon Kawakawa Road Clevedon Auckland 2585"
Legal Description	LOT 6 DP 500386, LOT 1 DP 197869, LOT 3 DP 90733 LOT 3 DP 396122 LOT 1 DP 34795, LOT 2 DP 94602, PT URUNGAHAUHAU BLK LOT 1 DP 204046, PT ALLOT 23 PARISH OF WAIROA LOT 100 DP 482225 LOT 3 DP 183034 PT LOT 2 DEEDS PLAN C 60, LOT 1 DP 183713, SEC 1 SO 67175 LOT 5 DP 128200, LOT 3 DP 154337 LOT 6 DP 164517 1/6 SH LOT 1 DP 70588, LOT 4 DP 70912 LOT 7 DP 164517 MATAITAI 1A2B6 BLK IV WAIROA SD <Null> PT MATAITAI 1A1B BLK, PT MATAITAI 1A1B BLK
1. Auckland Unitary Plan (Operative in Part)	
Zone	Coastal - Mooring Zone; Coastal - Coastal Transition Zone; Coastal - General Coastal Marine Zone; Water
Overlays	Natural Resources: Significant Ecological Areas Overlay - SEA-M1-41f, Marine 1 Natural Resources: Significant Ecological Areas Overlay - SEA-M1-41d, Marine 1 Natural Resources: Significant Ecological Areas Overlay - SEA-M2-41w3, Significant wading bird area, Marine 2 Natural Resources: Significant Ecological Areas Overlay - SEA-M1-41c, Marine 1 Natural Resources: Significant Ecological Areas Overlay - SEA-M1-41e, Marine 1

	<p>Natural Resources: Significant Ecological Areas Overlay - SEA-M2-41a, Marine 2</p> <p>Natural Resources: Significant Ecological Areas Overlay - SEA_T_2885, Terrestrial</p> <p>Natural Resources: Significant Ecological Areas Overlay - SEA_T_3078, Terrestrial</p> <p>Natural Resources: Significant Ecological Areas Overlay - SEA_T_2886, Terrestrial</p> <p>Natural Resources: Significant Ecological Areas Overlay - SEA_T_5361, Terrestrial</p> <p>Natural Resources: Significant Ecological Areas Overlay - SEA_T_2927, Terrestrial</p> <p>Natural Resources: Significant Ecological Areas Overlay - SEA_T_396, Terrestrial</p> <p>Natural Resources: Significant Ecological Areas Overlay - SEA-M2-41w2, Significant wading bird area, Marine 2</p> <p>Natural Resources: High-Use Aquifer Management Areas Overlay - Clevedon East Waitemata Aquifer</p> <p>Built Heritage and Character: Historic Heritage Overlay Extent of Place - 1296, Pa site (Poutu Point) S11_107</p> <p>Built Heritage and Character: Historic Heritage Overlay Extent of Place - 1297, Pa and midden S11_108</p> <p>Controls: Coastal Inundation 1 per cent AEP Plus 1m Control - 1m sea level rise</p>
Precincts	Clevedon sub-precinct C, Sub-precinct
Schedules	<p>Schedule 3 Significant Ecological Areas - Terrestrial Schedule</p> <p>Schedule 4 – Significant Ecological Areas – Marine</p> <p>Schedule 14.1 Schedule of Historic Heritage</p>
2. Treaty of Waitangi Settlement	
Statutory Acknowledgement Area	Yes - Wairoa River and tributaries As shown on OTS-403-127
Deed of Settlement	<p>Yes - The Crown and Ngāi Tai ki Tāmaki signed a Deed of Settlement with the Crown on 7 November 2015.</p> <p>Ngāi Tai ki Tāmaki Claims Settlement Act 2018</p>
3. Management Plans	
Iwi Management Plans	NA

Cultural Values Assessment

Nominating Iwi authority	Ngāi Tai ki Tāmaki
Name of site	Te Wairoa
AUP Criteria (B6.5.2)	Description statement of values associated with site or place
<p>Mauri</p> <p><i>Mauri: ko te mauri me te mana o te wāhi, te taonga rānei, e ngākaunitia ana e te Mana Whenua.</i></p> <p><i>The mauri (life force and life-supporting capacity) and mana (integrity) of the place or resource holds special significance to Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Waimate o te Wai ‘the water here is toxic and polluted’. • Ata haere o te awa ‘the dams have stopped the river flow’. • Nga paru o te tangata ‘the sediment, raw effluent and stormwater runoff into the Wairoa river’. • Nga ika o nga wai he mate ‘the fish life of the Wairoa river is dead’. • Te kuri o Taihaua ‘Taihaua dog who continues to roam the river and lands of Wairoa.
<p>Wāhi Tapu</p> <p><i>Wāhi tapu: ko tērā wāhi, taonga rānei he wāhi tapu, arā, he tino whakahirahira ki ngā tikanga, ki ngā puri mahara, o ngā wairua a te Mana Whenua.</i></p> <p><i>The place or resource is a wāhi tapu of special, cultural, historic, metaphysical and or spiritual importance to Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Nga Urupa o nga tupuna o te awa o te Wairoa ‘the burial grounds of Ngai Tai ancestors along the Wairoa river’. • Waka teitei o nga tupuna ‘the canoe passage of the ancestors’. • Nga kainga ‘the many Ngai Tai villages along the river’. • Nga mara o te awa ‘the gardens of the river’.



refer to Site MHS - 4

- Indicative Coastline (i)
- Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua
- Whenua to be added to AUP through Plan Change 22
- Parcel boundary

Auckland Unitary Plan Operative in part (28th September 2018)

- Coastal - General Coastal Marine Zone [rcp]
- Coastal - Mooring Zone [rcp]

Hauraki Gulf Islands

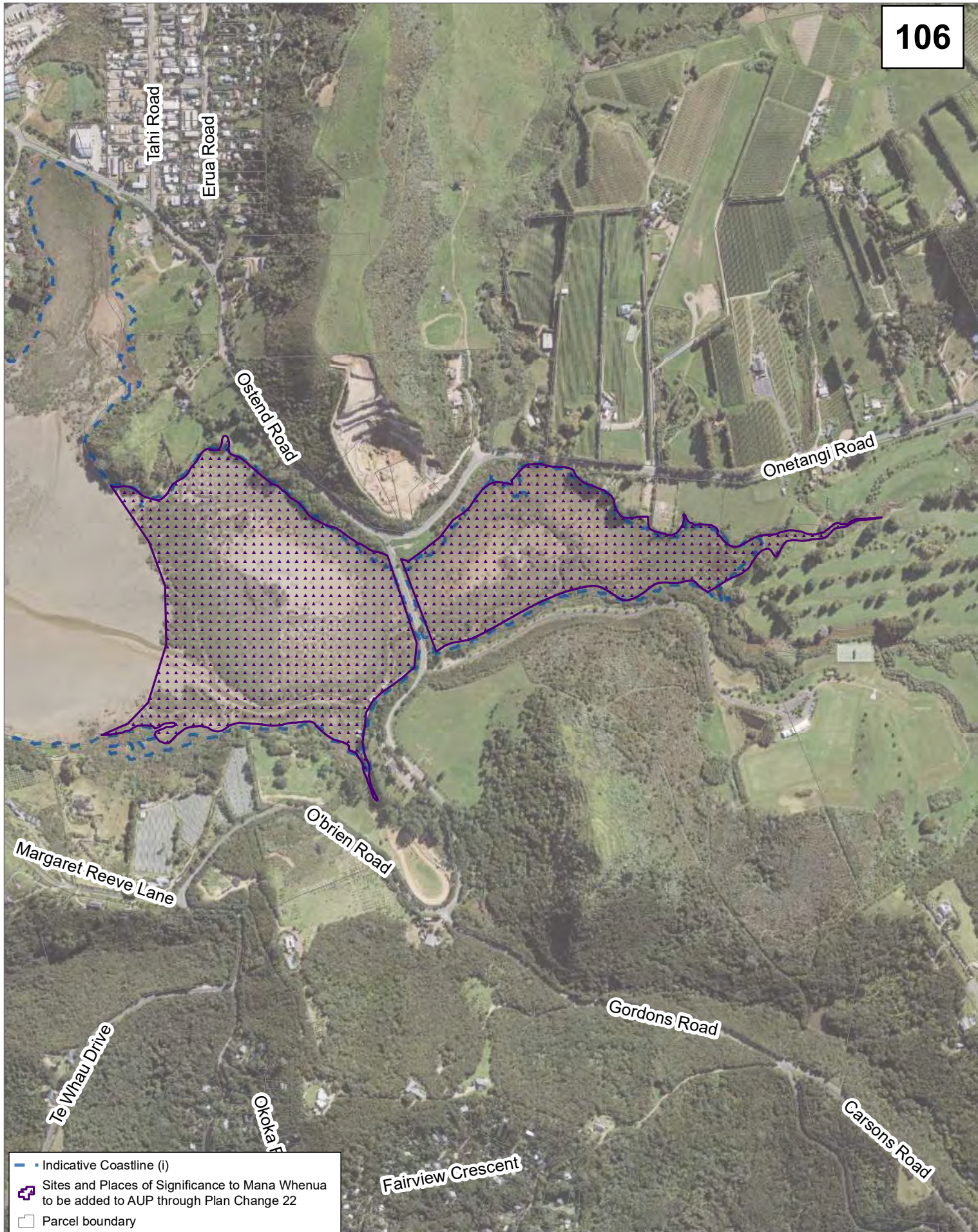
0 75 150 300Metres

Whilst due care has been taken, Auckland Council gives no warranty as to the accuracy and completeness of any information on this map/plan and accepts no liability for any error, omission or use of the information.

Date: 15/03/2019

**Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua -
Te Rangihoua (Te Putiki o Kahumatamomoe)**

Auckland Council
Te Kaitiaki o Tamaki-Māhara
Plans and Places



N
 0 75 150 300 Metres
 Whilst due care has been taken, Auckland Council gives no warranty as to the accuracy and completeness of any information on this map/plan and accepts no liability for any error, omission or use of the information.
 Date: 15/03/2019

**Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua -
 Te Rangihoua (Te Putiki o Kahumatamomoe)**

Summary of Hauraki Gulf Islands Provisions, Auckland Unitary Plan Provisions, and Other Matters for site – Te Rangihoua (Te Pūtiki o Kahumatamomoe)

Nominating Iwi authority	Ngāti Paoa
Name of Site	Te Rangihoua (Te Pūtiki o Kahumatamomoe) [Site 106]
Address	Coastal Marine Area
Legal Description	Coastal Marine Area
1. Hauraki Gulf Island District Plan provisions	
Provisions	NA
Schedule	NA
2. Auckland Unitary Plan (Operative in Part) Regional Plan provisions	
Zone	Coastal - General Coastal Marine Zone
Overlays	Natural Resources: Significant Ecological Areas Overlay - SEA-M2-157, Marine 2 Natural Resources: High-Use Aquifer Management Areas Overlay - Waiheke Aquifer Controls: Coastal Inundation 1 per cent AEP Plus 1m Control - 1m sea level rise
3. Treaty of Waitangi Settlement	NA
4. Management Plans	
Iwi Management Plans	NA
Reserve Management Plans	Rangihoua - Onetangi Sports Park 2000 (draft)

Cultural Values Assessment

Nominating Iwi authority	Ngāti Paoa
Name of site	Te Rangihoua (Te Pūtiki o Kahumatamomoe)
AUP Criteria (B6.5.2)	Description statement of values associated with site or place
<p>Mauri</p> <p><i>Mauri: ko te mauri me te mana o te wāhi, te taonga rānei, e ngākaunuitia ana e te Mana Whenua.</i></p> <p><i>The mauri (life force and life-supporting capacity) and mana (integrity) of the place or resource holds special significance to Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>The awa and surrounding area is named Te Rangihoua meaning ‘the day of renewal’ which relates to the relashing of the Te Arawa waka upon arriving from Hawaiiki. It is here that the crew undertook repairs to their waka. They would also have been able to restock supplies, for the area had necessary resources in close proximity: fresh water, water fowl, Kokopu, tuna, kai moana, materials for nets, clothing etc.</p> <p>Te Pūtiki o Kahumatamomoe was the sentinel pā on Waiheke, standing above an island rich in resources and with easy access between the northern and southern sides of the island. The island and in particular the area around Te Rangihoua and Te Pūtiki o Kahumatamomoe pā were the perfect place to occupy because of the abundant life supporting resources in close proximity; easy access between the northern and southern sides of the island; and being positioned on the strategic route within the Hauraki and then further to the Manukau using Waimokoia portage. The pā and settlement were of the Ngāti Paoa hapū, Ngāti Hura, Ngāti Kapu and Te Uri Karaka.</p> <p>These characteristics make Waiheke highly desired real estate, then as is now. Numerous attacks on the pā occurred during the history of māori occupation. Te Pūtiki o Kahumatamomoe did not fall until the use of muskets by Ngāpuhi in the 1821 raids. Following the pakanga with Ngāpuhi, Ngāti Paoa did eventually return to Waiheke with key tūpuna living at Te Rangihoua.</p> <p>Significant changes have taken place within Te Rangihoua and Te Pūtiki o Kahumatamomoe. The island and particularly the area of Te Rangihoua was a place of refuge for many. It was life sustaining. It provided shelter and safety. The maunga Te Pūtiki o Kahumatamomoe is a maunga of great mana and was named after the son of Tamatekapua and accomodated one of the finest pā examples in Waiheke. This special place to Ngāti Paoa has suffered much degradation. Ngāti Paoa aspires to see the significant mauri of Te Rangihoua restored and the mana acknowledged and respected.</p>
<p>Wāhi Tapu</p> <p><i>Wāhi tapu: ko tērā wāhi, taonga rānei he wāhi tapu, arā, he tino whakahirahira ki ngā tikanga, ki ngā puri mahara, o ngā wairua a te Mana Whenua.</i></p> <p><i>The place or resource is a wāhi tapu of special, cultural, historic,</i></p>	<p>With mana comes tapu. Te Rangihoua as an area and Te Pūtiki o Kahumatamomoe as a maunga are tapu as places where:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Ancestral waka made their first landing in the region; • Significant ancestors lived including Kahumatamomoe; • Numerous lives were lost in warfare as the pā on Te Pūtiki o Kahumatamomoe was attacked many times over the course of Māori occupation including the significant attack by Ngāpuhi following the invasion of Mokoia and Mauinaina in 1821; • Peaceful unions were made. Te Pūtiki o Kahumatamomoe was the home of Ngāpuhi chief Patuone and his Ngāti Paoa wife Takarangi (Riria) following their marriage as a peace pact after the Ngāpuhi invasion of Mokoia and Mauinaina; • Acknowledging the ancestral home for Ngāti Paoa it was also a place to

Cultural Values Assessment

<p><i>metaphysical and or spiritual importance to Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>which the dead were returned for burial.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Sacred maunga stood - Maunga Hoporata to the north has been significantly quarried but still stands beside Te Rangihoua and Te Pūtiki o Kahumatamomoe.
<p>Kōrero Tūturu / Historical</p> <p><i>Kōrero</i> <i>Tūturu/historical: ko tērā wāhi e ngākaunuitia ana e te Mana Whenua ki roto i ōna kōrero tūturu.</i></p> <p><i>The place has special historical and cultural significance to Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>Ngāti Paoa acknowledges the history of the island and its inhabitant’s pre, concurrent and post their occupation and settlement. Ngāti Paoa acknowledges the first settlers, Maruiwi from the Pacific, who arrived c950 and named the island Te Motu Arai Roa ‘the long sheltering island’. Toi Te Huatahi ‘Toi the navigator’ arrived later in approximately the 1150’s.</p> <p>In the 1350s two key ancestral waka to which Ngāti Paoa whakapapa, Te Arawa and Tainui, landed at Waiheke following their significant journey from Hawaiiki. They left their markers on the landscape, places where many important events were to occur over the course of Māori occupation of Waiheke. The influence of the landings of the ancestral waka, the later occupation, warfare and battles that followed and the period of Ngāti Paoa dominance on Waiheke tie Ngāti Paoa very closely to Waiheke and in particular, Te Rangihoua.</p> <p>The awa and surrounding area is named Te Rangihoua meaning ‘the day of renewal’ which relates to the relashing of their waka. The maunga standing above the awa where they landed was named Te Pūtiki o Kahumatamomoe ‘the top knot of Kahumatamomoe’. Kahumatamomoe was the son of Te Arawa chief and ancestor, Tamatekapua. Once repairs were complete the Te Arawa waka continued to Maketu.</p> <p>Kahumatamomoe and the Princess Kura, also of the Arawa crew, later returned taking possession of the island and assigning their own names to geographical features establishing ownership and mana. Kahumatamomoe named Waiheke, Motu nui no Kahu, and established the first pā on the maunga, Te Pūtiki o Kahumatamomoe, occupying it as a hill fort. This pā was to feature repeatedly in the significant events of the ensuing period of Māori history due to its close location to populous parts of the island and also the most likely invasion route being the Tāmaki Strait. So began several centuries of Te Arawa dominance on Waiheke.</p> <p>The Tainui waka arrived at Waiheke around the same time, accompanied by many taniwha including Mokoikahikuwaru, ‘the great eight tailed serpent fish’. On the Tainui waka at Horuhoru, Gannet Rock, they heard the water lapping on the rocks. This reminded them of their departure from Hawai’iki, and their lamenting gave rise to the names Tikapa Moana o Hauraki (for the Hauraki Gulf), and Horuhoru/ Hotuhotu – which means heartfelt and uncontrollable sobbing. Horuhoru is vested in Ngāti Paoa, recognising the connection to the place. The Tainui waka continued with its descendants to return approximately 300 years later.</p> <p>The arrival of both waka at Waiheke is appropriate and relevant to this korero as Ngāti Paoa whakapapa to the ancestral waka of both Tainui and Te Arawa through the marriages of the Te Arawa chief Pikiāo to Rereiao from Waikato, the grandparents of Paoa. Paoa, the eponymous ancestor of Ngāti Paoa is nine</p>

Cultural Values Assessment

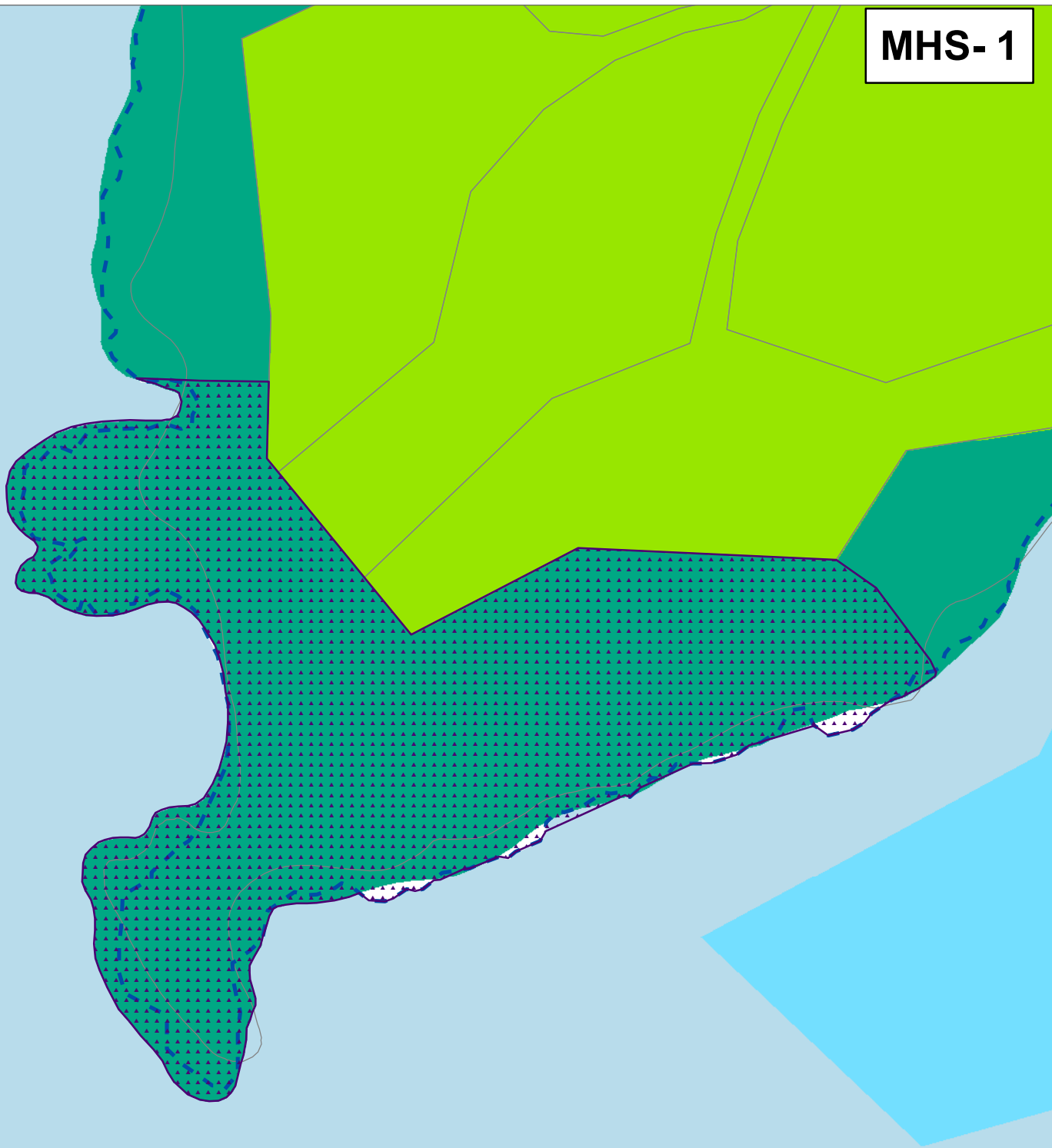
	<p>generations directly descended from Tamatekapua, and eight generations from Kahumatamomoe. It is with this whakapapa in mind that we consider the relationship of Ngāti Paoa to Te Rangihoua.</p> <p>Warfare was frequent in the history of Māori occupation of Hauraki. Waiheke was invaded on a multitude of occasions. Back then, as is now, Waiheke was prime real estate and therefore the occupation of any iwi was likely to be challenged.</p>
<p>Rawa Tūturu / Customary Resources</p> <p><i>Rawa Tūturu/customary resources: he wāhi tērā e kawea ai ngā rawa tūturu a te Mana Whenua.</i></p> <p><i>The place provides important customary resources for Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>Some of the coastal flats of Waiheke and small inland valleys beside the sea would have been used for cultivation. The numerous midden pits that have been found indicate that cultivation on the island was extensive. The extent of the swamp land in Te Rangihoua around the base of the maunga, would likely have been greater than what is present now. The importance of the resources at Te Rangihoua can be understood through the retelling of the arrival of the Arawa waka at Te Rangihoua. Access to materials for uses such as repairs and food resources made Te Rangihoua a vital place for resting and likely influenced Kahumatamomoe and Princess Kura to return. These factors combined help sustain the Arawa and Tainui people and in particular, Ngāti Paoa during their occupation of Waiheke. On and around the maunga was tea tree valued for oil and fuel. Not far, are surviving species of the taro first planted near freshwater sources when the ancestral waka arrived in Aotearoa. Te Rangihoua and Pūtiki Bay are of importance being a habitat and breeding ground for rare and threatened native bird species and marine life. The wetland and its ecological value is of importance to Ngāti Paoa. Not only for the physical and cultural sustenance can the wetland provide, but also for the relationship of the flora and fauna to Ngāti Paoa. Recognition of the sustenance the area has provided Ngāti Paoa ancestors is provided through reciprocity, ensuring that what was taken from the environment is returned in kind. Ngāti Paoa have a responsibility to safeguard the area's resources as ngā taonga tuku iho and in recognition of these resources as gifts from ngā Atua.</p>
<p>Additional Criteria</p>	
<p>Horopaki</p> <p><i>The context of the area, site or place within the wider Māori cultural landscape.</i></p>	<p>Waiheke was one of first landing places for the two ancestral waka of Ngāti Paoa, Te Arawa and Tainui.</p> <p>From Te Pūtiki o Kahumatamomoe Pā are commanding views of approaches from sea and land. Waiheke was a highway for Māori travellers in the north of the North Island being positioned with visibility of traffic in all directions. It lies at the entrance to the Waitematā and close to the mouth of the Tāmaki River, Waimokoia, which is the gateway to the Waikato via Te Tō Waka/ Ō Tāhuhu Portage and the Manukau. It is orientated toward Tikapa Moana o Hauraki and land routes to the Waikato and Tauranga. Regarded as the finest hilltop pā on Waiheke, Te Pūtiki o Kahumatamomoe Pā withstood many battles. It is perhaps the marker on the landscape that best represents the history of migration, war and peace on Waiheke.</p> <p>The descendants of Tamatekapua occupied the area. Many tūpuna lived in the surrounding ridge lines. There are stories for the surrounding islands, some steeped in mythology which explain lessons learned.</p> <p>Te Rangihoua: The stream where the Arawa canoe landed for relashing on its journey from Hawai'iki. It is a place of sustenance, rest and ecological importance.</p>

Cultural Values Assessment

	<p>Kahumatamomoe is attributed to many place names within the Tāmaki Makaurau district such as Ō Kahu Bay, at Ōrākei. The Princess Kura named a nearby wetland, O Kahu Iti and chose to live near the head of Pūtiki Bay at a place still known as O a Kura, ‘sigh of Kura’.</p> <p>Pūtiki Inlet: An estuarine bay with a deep channel, a favourable harbour.</p> <p>Hoporata maunga – Ngarowhenua Pā: One ecological feature within an inter-related cultural landscape with linkages and connectivity to the wider environmental, cultural, social and economic aspects. This sacred maunga has been desecrated through quarrying for use as gravel. Nonetheless, it remains a sacred maunga and so too the relationship of Ngāti Paoa to it.</p> <p>Maungarei: Visible from top of Te Pūtiki o Kahumatamomoe, it, was used as a pā, and its flanks, particularly on the eastern side, are covered in food storage pits and terraced house sites. Maunga ā Reipae, ‘the mountain of Reipae is named after Reipae, a Tainui ancestress. Reipae was travelling to Te Tai Tokerau on an eagle and landed on the maunga during her journey. Ngāti Paoa acknowledges the names recognised by other iwi for this maunga.</p> <p>Te Pane o Horoiwi: Former pā. In progressing to the Tāmaki River / Waimokoia, the Tainui waka moored at Waiorohe, Karaka Bay within the West Tāmaki headland. Relationships were established including the marriage of Horoiwi from the Tainui waka to Whakamuhu, a local chieftainess. Whakamuhu lived at the pā on what is now known as Achilles Point, St Heliers. Following their marriage, Whakamuhu and Horoiwi, having departed from the Tainui journey, lived at the pā on the western headland called Te Pane o Horoiwi. The pā is just above Karaka Bay, also a site of significance to Ngāti Paoa.</p> <p>Karaka Bay: Just below Te Pane o Horoiwi. Karaka Bay is significant as the location where battles took place and also where in March and July 1840, 23 Ngāti Paoa tūpuna signed Te Tiriti o Waitangi. Most of these tūpuna had genealogical links and close ties to Waiheke. Karaka Bay is just obscured by Te Naupata.</p> <p>Kohukohunui: Visible from the top of Te Pūtiki o Kahumatamomoe, Kohukohunui is an ancestral maunga of Ngāti Paoa sustaining Ngāti Paoa historically and currently in a spiritual and physical sense. The ngahere around Kohukohunui provides kai, cultural resources and is the origin from which trees were felled to carve significant waka.</p> <p>Rangitoto: Across from Waiheke. Originally named Ngā Pona e toru o Peretū, ‘the three knuckles of Peretū’ in reference to the three peaks of Rangitoto and symbolising the descent of Peretū from a reptile god. The connection of Peretū to Rangitoto is reflected in the waharoa that welcomes visitors to Rangitoto named ‘Te Waharoa o Peretū’, recognising Peretū as the spiritual ancestor of Rangitoto.</p> <p>Te Moenga Hau o Tamatekapua – Moehau Range, North Coromandel: Te Moenga Hau o Tamatekapua, the windy resting place of Tamatekapua. The Arawa waka stopped here and Tuhoromatakaka, the son and Hei, the uncle of Tamatekapua disembarked. Tamatekapua later returned to Moehau where it was to become his final resting place. Seen from the top of Te Pūtiki o Kahumatamomoe, it is the prominent ridgeline in a north east direction behind Waiheke. It is also the highest</p>
--	---

Cultural Values Assessment

	<p>point in Hauraki and Tamaki. Also known as Ngā Pona o Tamatekapua.</p> <p>Maunganui: The highest point on Waiheke on which there are pā.</p>
--	---



<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Indicative Coastline (i) MHS - Maori Heritage Sites to be added to HGI through Plan Modification 12 Parcel boundary 	<p>Hauraki Inner Gulf Islands</p> <p>Land Unit Code</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Rural 2 (western landscape) Open space 1 (ecology and landscape)
<p>Auckland Unitary Plan Operative in part (28th September 2018)</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Coastal - General Coastal Marine Zone [rcp] Coastal - Mooring Zone [rcp] <p>Hauraki Gulf Islands</p>	

Whilst due care has been taken, Auckland Council gives no warranty as to the accuracy and completeness of any information on this map/plan and accepts no liability for any error, omission or use of the information.

Date: 15/03/2019

Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua -
Mokemoke



- - Indicative Coastline (i)
- ▨ MHS - Maori Heritage Sites to be added to HGI through Plan Modification 12
- Parcel boundary

N
0 15 30 60Metres

Whilst due care has been taken, Auckland Council gives no warranty as to the accuracy and completeness of any information on this map/plan and accepts no liability for any error, omission or use of the information.

Date: 15/03/2019

Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua - Mokemoke

Summary of Hauraki Gulf Islands Provisions, Auckland Unitary Plan Provisions and Other Matters – Mokemoke

Nominating Iwi authority	Ngāti Paoa
Name of Site	Mokemoke [Site MHS 1]
Legal Description	Lot 1 DP 130545
1. Hauraki Gulf Island District Plan provisions	
Provisions	Land unit – Open Space 1 – Ecology and landscape Significant ridgeline area Archaeological site 1-6 R11/0206 (Platform and terraces) Archaeological site 1-7 R11/0204 Mokemoke pā Site surrounds for archaeological site – 1-12
Schedule	Appendix 1a – Schedule of archaeological sites – inner islands
2. Auckland Unitary Plan (Operative in Part) Regional Plan provisions	
Zone	NA
Overlays	Natural Resources: High-Use Aquifer Management Areas Overlay - Waiheke Aquifer Controls: Coastal Inundation 1 per cent AEP Plus 1m Control - 1m sea level rise
3. Treaty of Waitangi Settlement	NA
4. Management Plans	
Iwi Management Plans	NA
Reserve Management Plans	NA

Cultural Values Assessment

Nominating Iwi authority	Ngāti Paoa
Name of site	Mokemoke
AUP Criteria (B6.5.2)	Description statement of values associated with site or place
<p>Mauri</p> <p><i>Mauri: ko te mauri me te mana o te wāhi, te taonga rānei, e ngākaunuitia ana e te Mana Whenua.</i></p> <p><i>The mauri (life force and life-supporting capacity) and mana (integrity) of the place or resource holds special significance to Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>Also applies to Wahi Tapu and Rawa Tūturu</p> <p>Mokemoke - 'be lonely' or 'solitary'. Mokemoke is the northern headland at the entrance to Matiatia. Mokemoke headland was a fortified pā most likely of Ngāti Huarere (Te Arawa waka) construction (post 1600's). The pā on Mokemoke being 1200m², is one of the smallest pā on Waiheke. It is nonetheless a powerful and important remnant of the Ngāti Paoa cultural association to this bay and the wider surrounding area Rangitoto. Large scale attacks would likely have lead to the retreat to Te Pūtiki o Kahumatamomoe Pā, a few kilometres east of Matiatia Bay. The northern headland features the fortified pā on a small hill, separated from the hillside by a gully enabling good defence.</p> <p>The hillside shows clear evidence of large food storage areas of the kāinga immediately adjacent to the fortified pā.</p> <p>All elements are part of the same landscape and occupation. Along this headland are numerous historic earthworks indicating kumara pits and house sites – markers of the tūpuna of Ngāti Paoa. The pā is above a deep, calm and sheltered harbour. Matiatia was life sustaining with plentiful resources close by such as plentiful kaimoana, fertile well-watered soils, forests and resource rich wetlands and freshwater. Matiatia Bay is also known as Mātietie in reference to the type of fauna growing on the flat lands there that included swampy reeds and grass. The bay and further inland once grew tea tree which was a source of oil fuel.</p> <p>Mokemoke is at the entrance to the historical ara moana and a vantage point for observing approaching parties. Mokemoke was also the home of Rawiri Takurua, a Ngāti Paoa ancestor, and his people of Ngāti Hura and Ngāti Kapu. In contemporary times, Matiatia maintains part of its serenity. Coming into the bay, one feels a change of pace and calm. This sense of calm has a restorative effect. Within Mokemoke, observing activity within the ara moana, one can understand how isolated (for better or worse) it may have felt being there. However, the beauty of the place and the deep and calm waters both attracts people and enables them to visit/live there with detrimental impacts on the place</p>
<p>Wāhi Tapu</p> <p><i>Wāhi tapu: ko tērā wāhi, taonga rānei he wāhi tapu, arā, he tino whakahirahira ki ngā tikanga, ki ngā puri mahara, o ngā wairua a te Mana Whenua.</i></p> <p><i>The place or resource is a wāhi tapu of special,</i></p>	<p>By virtue of being tapuwae of Ngāti Paoa tūpuna, Mokemoke is wāhi tapu.</p>

Cultural Values Assessment

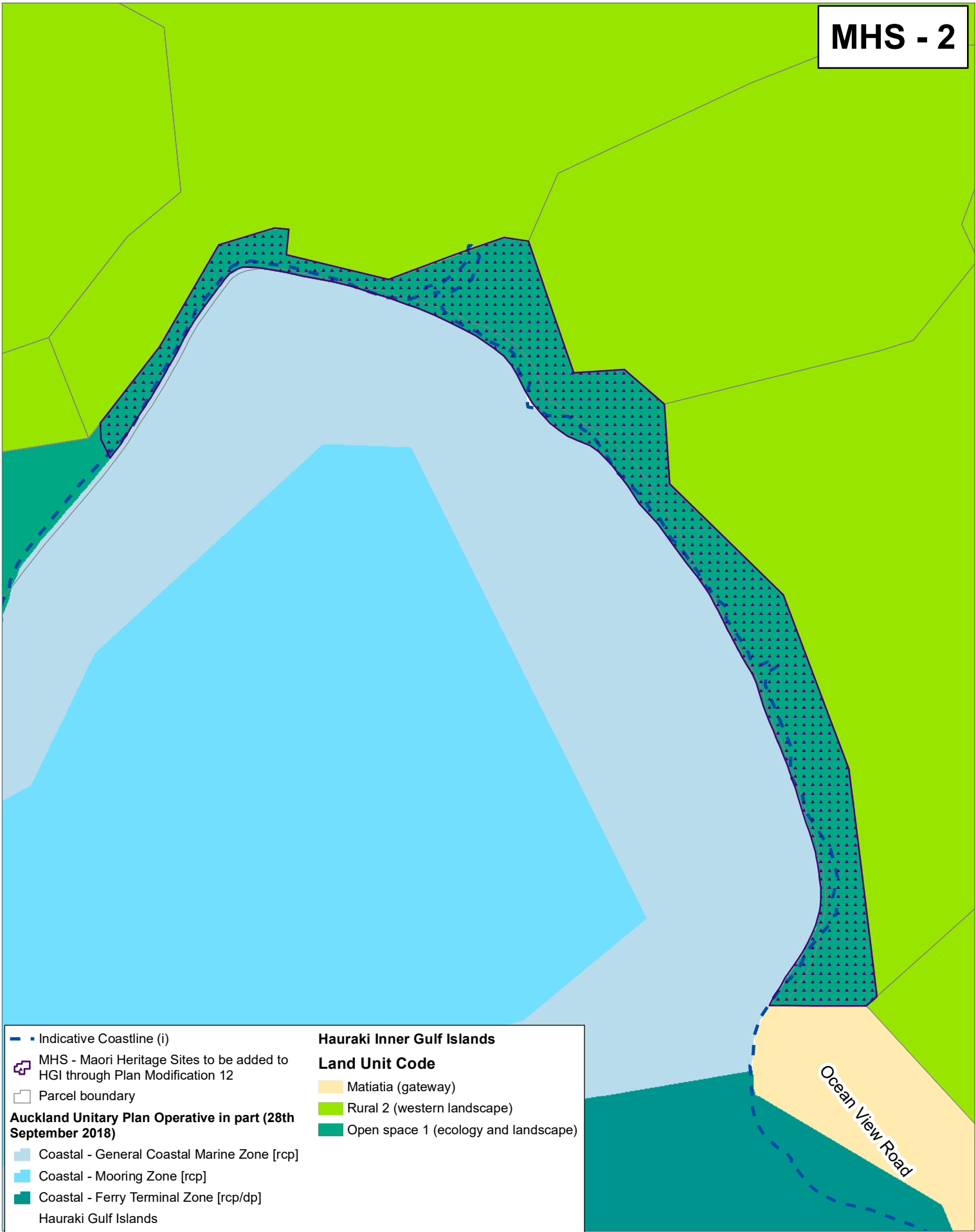
<p><i>cultural, historic, metaphysical and or spiritual importance to Mana Whenua.</i></p>	
<p>Kōrero Tūturu / Historical</p> <p><i>Kōrero</i> <i>Tūturu/historical: ko tērā wāhi e ngākaunuitia ana e te Mana Whenua ki roto i ōna kōrero tūturu.</i></p> <p><i>The place has special historical and cultural significance to Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>Ngāti Paoa acknowledges the history of the island and its inhabitant's pre, concurrent and post their occupation and settlement. Ngāti Paoa acknowledges the first settlers, Maruiwi from the Pacific, who arrived c950 and named the island Te Motu Arai Roa 'the long sheltering island'. Toi Te Huatahi 'Toi the navigator' arrived later in approximately the 1150's.</p> <p>In the 1350s two key ancestral waka to which Ngāti Paoa whakapapa, Te Arawa and Tainui, landed at Waiheke following their significant journey from Hawaiiiki. They left their markers on the landscape, places where many important events were to occur over the course of Māori occupation of Waiheke. The influence of the landings of the ancestral waka, the later occupation, warfare and battles that followed and the period of Ngāti Paoa dominance on Waiheke tie Ngāti Paoa very closely to Waiheke.</p> <p>Mokemoke is part of the historical narrative of Ngāti Paoa. Tūpuna who were born, lived or died on Waiheke connect to key events in Ngāti Paoa narrative.</p> <p>Warfare was frequent in the history of Māori occupation of Hauraki. Waiheke was invaded on a multitude of occasions. Back then, as is now, Waiheke was prime real estate and therefore the occupation of any iwi/hapu was likely to be challenged.</p>
<p>Rawa Tūturu / Customary Resources</p> <p><i>Rawa</i> <i>Tūturu/customary resources: he wāhi tērā e kawea ai ngā rawa tūturu a te Mana Whenua.</i></p> <p><i>The place provides important customary resources for Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>The northern periphery of the Mātietie Historic Reserve includes steep terrain and precipitous rock. The rocks that border the shoreline at sea level once provided Ngāti Paoa with the seafood delicacies. The sea was used for transport and food gathering purposes. Matiatia is a place of protective, calm waters within the historical ara moana. It provided a deep, calm and sheltered harbour. It was and is still life sustaining with plentiful resources close by such as kaimoana, fertile well-watered soils, forests and resource rich wetlands. The area was known to Ngāti Paoa as Mātietie, and has a similar meaning to the word 'wharo' (cough/sneeze). The reference to 'wharo' may have referred to rewharewha / influenza epidemics in the 1800s and early 1900s. Mātietie is also used to describe the type of fauna growing on the flat lands there that included swampy reeds and grass. The bay and further inland once grew tea trees which was a source of oil fuel. Further inland and eastwards were timber resources which the iwi/hapu were engaged to fell.</p>
<p>Additional Criteria</p>	
<p>Horopaki</p> <p><i>The context of the area, site or place within the wider Māori cultural landscape.</i></p>	<p>This section is a summary of a rich Ngāti Paoa narrative. Kōrero relating to more special places can be provided:</p> <p>Ara Moana: Matiatia, a deep sheltered bay, is part of the historical ara moana of the Hauraki and Rangitoto Channel. Waiheke was a highway for Māori travellers in the north of the North Island being positioned with visibility of traffic in all directions. Matiatia lies at the entrance to the Waitematā and close to the mouth of the Tāmaki River / Waimokoia, which is the gateway to the Waikato via Te Tō Waka/Ō Tahuu Portage and the Manukau. It is orientated toward Tikapa Moana o Hauraki and land routes to the Waikato and Tauranga. Vessels carrying the early explorers of New</p>

Cultural Values Assessment

	<p>Zealand often sheltered in between the motu of the Hauraki.</p> <p>Te Pūtiki o Kahumatamomoe Pā: Regarded as the finest hilltop pā on Waiheke, Te Pūtiki o Kahumatamomoe pā withstood many battles. Located east of Mokemoke, it is perhaps the marker on the landscape that best represents the history of migration, war and peace on Waiheke. It was a place of refuge, a place where battles took place and were Ngāti Paoa tūpuna were returned for burial.</p> <p>Te Whetūmatarau – ‘The Many-Pointed Star’, is the southern headland entrance to Matiatia. Evidently named for its irregular shape, with numerous angles it is the only part of the Waiheke coast that remains in Māori land title and ownership. It is unclear whether Te Whetūmatarau had a specific purpose other than a strategic viewpoint. The shape of the headland may have enabled its use for navigational purposes which are similar to other navigational wānanga locations throughout the Pacific. This may also explain the absence of built features. Within Te Whetūmatarau is a large, well preserved kumara pit which previously had a pitched roof. Descriptions liken it to a building set within the ground, its purpose being to store kumara tubers over winter.</p> <p>Within the Hauraki Gulf are numerous motu to which Ngāti Paoa are connected through the movement and endeavors of the crew of the ancestral waka of Ngāti Paoa. These include: Motu a Ihenga or Motuihe, named after Ihenga, grandson of Tamatekapua, son of Tuhoromatakaka, nephew of Kahumatamomoe. Motu a Ihenga was the birth place of Maihi Te Kapua Te Hinaki and where both Maihi Te Kapua Te Hinaki and his teina, Wiremu Hoete lived prior to moving to Te Tauoma where they were present during the 1821 Ngāpuhi invasion of Mokoia and Maunaina pā.</p> <p>Further afield within the mainland are places of significance such as: Maunga ā Reipae or Maungarei: Visible from Mokemoke pā, it is the green ‘top’ in behind Motu a Ihenga. Maungarei, Mount Wellington, was used as a pā, and its flanks, particularly on the eastern side, are covered in food storage pits and terraced house sites. Maunga ā Reipae, ‘the mountain of Reipae is named after Reipae, a Tainui ancestress. Reipae was travelling to Te Tai Tokerau on an eagle and landed on the maunga during her journey. Ngāti Paoa acknowledges the names recognised by other iwi for this maunga.</p> <p>Te Pane o Horoiwi: Behind Motu Korea when viewed from Mokemoke pā. Former pā. In progressing to the Tāmaki River/ Waimokoia, the Tainui waka moored at Waioarohe, Karaka Bay within the West Tāmaki headland. Relationships were established including the marriage of Horoiwi from the Tainui waka to Whakamuhu, a local chieftainess. Whakamuhu lived at the pā on what is now known as Achilles Point, St Heliers. Following their marriage, Whakamuhu and Horoiwi, having departed from the Tainui journey, lived at the pā on the western headland called Te Pane o Horoiwi. The pā is just above Karaka Bay, also a site of significance to Ngāti Paoa.</p> <p>Karaka Bay: Just below Te Pane o Horoiwi.. Karaka Bay is significant as the location where battles took place and also where in March and July 1840, 23 Ngāti Paoa tūpuna signed Te Tiriti o Waitangi. Some of these tūpuna had genealogical links and close ties to Waiheke.</p> <p>Rangitoto and Motutapu: Across from Waiheke. Originally named Ngā Pona e toru o Peretū, ‘the three knuckles of Peretū’ in reference to the three peaks of Rangitoto</p>
--	--

Cultural Values Assessment

	<p>and symbolising the descent of Peretū from a reptile god. The connection of Peretū to Rangitoto is reflected in the waharoa that welcomes visitors to Rangitoto named 'Te Waharoa o Peretū', recognising Peretū as the spiritual ancestor of Rangitoto.</p> <p>Shortly after both Te Arawa and Tainui waka had arrived in Aotearoa, the Tainui waka travelled to Oruawharo, a pā on the Motutapu foreshore in the inlet between there and Rangitoto (now known as Islington Bay). There they found the waka of Te Arawa moored. A quarrel arose due to the unwelcome attentions of Tamatekapua to Hoturoa's senior wife, Whakaotirangi. The two men came to blows, and Tamatekapua was worsted in the contest. "Tamatekapua shed plenteous blood." Then the people intervened and stopped the duel, for they were all close relatives. Hence that place is called Te Rangitoto o Tamatekapua, now applied as the name of the whole island. Later, the descendants of Tamatekapua, Ngāti Huarere fought the Tini o Toi, and their allies the Ngā Marama to avenge that humiliation of Tamatekapua. In the resulting conquest (raupatu), Ngāti Huarere claimed that island, and the other islands of the Hauraki Gulf. In later years, Motutapu was also used as a place where preparations were made before battle including where Ngāpuhi had waited before heading to the mainland for attack.</p> <p>Te Moko nui o Kahu – was the name of the guardian which remained on Rangitoto. Te Moko nui o Hei – was the name of the guardian which remained on Home Bay of Motutapu.</p> <p>Titirangi: The pā which occupied the highest ridge to the immediate south of the flat northern section of Matiatia Bay. The ridge lines would have provided access to the pā. Numerous midden are easily visible along the lower cliff face been the landing place of shells discarded from the pā. These middens have been cut into recently by people making tracks along the hillside.</p> <p>Mokemoke, Matiatia, Ahipao, Ōwhanake, Te Rere, Te Huruhi, Hangaura, Te Wharau, Mahuehue, Te Whetūmatarau, and Te Ngahungahu are some of the names that were given to the land blocks following the partitions. These wonderful ancient names have significance and their meanings and associated stories have been lost to an uninformed community as a result of development.</p>
--	--



— Indicative Coastline (i)
⊕ MHS - Maori Heritage Sites to be added to HGI through Plan Modification 12
 Parcel boundary

Auckland Unitary Plan Operative in part (28th September 2018)

Coastal - General Coastal Marine Zone [rcp]
 Coastal - Mooring Zone [rcp]
 Coastal - Ferry Terminal Zone [rcp/dp]

Hauraki Inner Gulf Islands

Land Unit Code

Matiatia (gateway)
 Rural 2 (western landscape)
 Open space 1 (ecology and landscape)

Hauraki Gulf Islands

Whilst due care has been taken, Auckland Council gives no warranty as to the accuracy and completeness of any information on this map/plan and accepts no liability for any error, omission or use of the information.
Date: 15/03/2019

Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua -
Ahipao



- - - Indicative Coastline (i)
- ▨ MHS - Maori Heritage Sites to be added to HGI through Plan Modification 12
- Parcel boundary



Whilst due care has been taken, Auckland Council gives no warranty as to the accuracy and completeness of any information on this map/plan and accepts no liability for any error, omission or use of the information.

Date: 15/03/2019

Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua -

Ahipao



Plans and Places

Summary of Hauraki Gulf Islands Provisions, Auckland Unitary Plan Provisions, and Other Matters for Site – Ahipao

Nominating Iwi authority	Ngāti Paoa
Name of Site	Ahipao [Site MHS2]
Legal Description	Lot 1 DP 130545
1. Hauraki Gulf Island District Plan provisions	
Provisions	Land unit – Open Space 1 – Ecology and landscape
Schedule	NA
2. Auckland Unitary Plan (Operative in Part) Regional Plan provisions	
Zone	NA
Overlays	Natural Resources: High-Use Aquifer Management Areas Overlay - Waiheke Aquifer Controls: Coastal Inundation 1 per cent AEP Plus 1m Control - 1m sea level rise
3. Treaty of Waitangi Settlement	NA
4. Management Plans	
Iwi Management Plans	NA
Reserve Management Plans	NA

Cultural Values Assessment

Nominating Iwi authority	Ngāti Paoa
Name of site	Ahipao
AUP Criteria (B6.5.2)	Description statement of values associated with site or place
<p>Mauri</p> <p><i>Mauri: ko te mauri me te mana o te wāhi, te taonga rānei, e ngākaunuitia ana e te Mana Whenua.</i></p> <p><i>The mauri (life force and life-supporting capacity) and mana (integrity) of the place or resource holds special significance to Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>To be read with Rawa Tūturu.</p> <p>Ahipao is the northern part of Matiatia. The western part of Waiheke including Matiatia was known as Te Huruhi. Matiatia, is a deep, calm and sheltered harbor. Historically, within and nearby Matiatia was close access to plentiful kaimoana, fertile well-watered soils, forests and resource rich wetlands and freshwater. The bay and further inland once grew tea tree which was a source of oil fuel.</p> <p>Currently these resources are not well enough either in supply or health, to be life sustaining. Matiatia Bay is the general name for the area today, which includes the Mātietie Historic Reserve. However, the area was known to Ngāti Paoa as Mātietie, (as described by Ngāti Paoa Kaumatua Te Kaaho Andrews) as he explained that the word Mātietie has a similar meaning to the word 'wharo' (cough/sneeze). Mātietie is also used to describe the type of fauna growing on the flat lands there that included swampy reeds and grass.</p>
<p>Wāhi Tapu</p> <p><i>Wāhi tapu: ko tērā wāhi, taonga rānei he wāhi tapu, arā, he tino whakahirahira ki ngā tikanga, ki ngā puri mahara, o ngā wairua a te Mana Whenua.</i></p> <p><i>The place or resource is a wāhi tapu of special, cultural, historic, metaphysical and or spiritual importance to Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>Ahipao is the kāinga located on the flat area of northern Matiatia. This kāinga was part of a wider settlement which, as with other settlements, consisted of general living areas, fortified areas for retreat in times of attack, cultivation areas, work areas, proximity to resources, and urupā.</p> <p>Waiheke is densely populated with markers of Māori occupation. Archaeological evidence supports the knowledge that Waiheke and its neighbouring motu were occupied from at least c1500. However it is the cultural kōrero that guides us. In relation to Te Huruhi, the western area of Waiheke and in particular Matiatia, there are clear markers of both short and long term occupation. Terracing for fortified pā, midden from hāngi and shellfish collection, large organised food storage areas, structures for living within and burial areas demonstrate the connection with Matiatia, including Ahipao.</p> <p>The recorded and known archaeological sites are but a part of a pre contact and post contact heritage landscape involving exploration of kai moana, as well as horticulture and settlement along the foreshore and along the ridge lines.</p> <p>The kāinga of Ahipao and Matiatia inform us of a thriving, industrious, close knitted community. Many of whom were born within this idyllic location and lived, laughed, loved and died within the context of Matiatia Bay. Clearly visible within the eroding foreshore of Matiatia are layers of charcoal with stones set within shell and hāngi midden. The layers of evidence indicate successive occupation of the flat area over centuries, perhaps with gaps in between. The inside area of Matiatia Bay is a key part of the Māori occupation. Ahipao including the northern flat between Titirangi pā and the woolshed is the safest place of Matiatia making it the logical waka landing place and the best place for camps such as fishing camps. Archaeology indicates that settlement around Matiatia began on the beach when numbers were</p>

Cultural Values Assessment

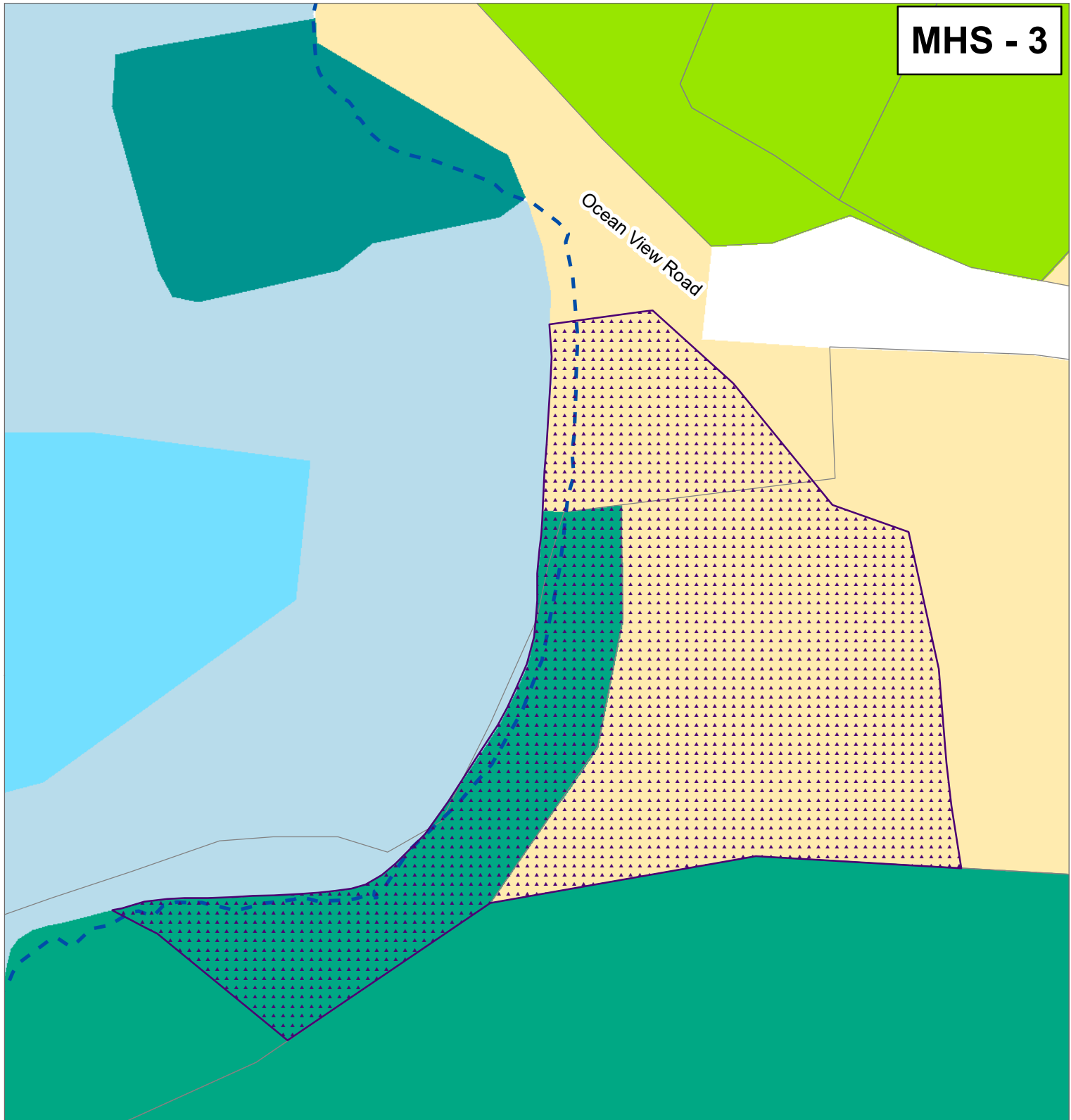
	<p>few and moving to the headland when defence became necessary with a larger population. Later, returning to the beach at the end intertribal warfare.</p> <p>Ahipao is also part of the Mātietie Bay Historic Reserve. Markers of Ngāti Paoa ancestors within the Mātietie Historic Reserve have been registered and recorded including pits, middens, terraces, pā sites and other artefact discoveries. The Mātietie Historic Reserve is rich in culture and has historical significance for Ngāti Paoa. Along the beach are greywacke flakes, remnants of the mahi of stone craftsmen when forming tools. There is likelihood for further koiwi to be uncovered in this location.</p>
<p>Kōrero Tūturu / Historical</p> <p><i>Kōrero Tūturu/historical: ko tērā wāhi e ngākaunuitia ana e te Mana Whenua ki roto i ōna kōrero tūturu.</i></p> <p><i>The place has special historical and cultural significance to Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>Ngāti Paoa acknowledges the history of the island and its inhabitant's pre, concurrent and post their occupation and settlement. Ngāti Paoa acknowledges the first settlers, Maruiwi from the Pacific, who arrived c950 and named the island Te Motu Arai Roa 'the long sheltering island'. Toi Te Huatahi 'Toi the navigator' arrived later in approximately the 1150's.</p> <p>In the 1350s two key ancestral waka to which Ngāti Paoa whakapapa, Te Arawa and Tainui, landed at Waiheke following their significant journey from Hawaiiiki. They left their markers on the landscape, places where many important events were to occur over the course of Māori occupation of Waiheke. The influence of the landings of the ancestral waka, the later occupation, warfare and battles that followed and the period of Ngāti Paoa dominance on Waiheke tie Ngāti Paoa very closely to Waiheke.</p> <p>Matiatia as an area is part of the historical narrative of Ngāti Paoa. Tūpuna who were born, lived or died on Waiheke connect to key events in Ngāti Paoa narrative.</p>
<p>Rawa Tūturu / Customary Resources</p> <p><i>Rawa Tūturu/customary resources: he wāhi tērā e kawea ai ngā rawa tūturu a te Mana Whenua.</i></p> <p><i>The place provides important customary resources for Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>To be read with Mauri.</p> <p>The rocks that border the shoreline at sea level once provided Ngāti Paoa with kaimoana. The sea was used for transport and food gathering. Matiatia Bay within which Ahipao sits, is a place of protective, calm waters within the historical ara moana. Further inland and eastwards were timber resources which the iwi/hapū used and traded. Adjacent to the kāinga at the southern foreshore was a wetland and waterway providing customary resources for everyday use such as waka repairs, fishing and clothing.</p> <p>Some of the coastal flats of Waiheke and small inland valleys beside the sea would have been used for cultivation. The numerous midden pits that have been found indicate that cultivation on the island was extensive. Recognition of the sustenance the area has provided Ngāti Paoa ancestors is provided through reciprocity, ensuring that what was taken from the environment is returned in kind. Ngāti Paoa has a responsibility to safeguard the area's resources as ngā taonga tuku iho and in recognition of these resources as gifts from ngā Atua.</p>
Additional Criteria	
<p>Horopaki</p> <p><i>The context of the area, site or place within the</i></p>	<p>This section is a summary of a rich Ngāti Paoa narrative. Kōrero relating to more special places can be provided:</p> <p>Ara Moana: Matiatia, a deep sheltered bay, is part of the historical ara moana of</p>

Cultural Values Assessment

<p><i>wider Māori cultural landscape.</i></p>	<p>the Hauraki and Rangitoto Channel. Waiheke was a highway for Māori travellers in the north of the North Island being positioned with visibility of traffic in all directions. Matiatia lies at the entrance to the Waitematā and close to the mouth of the Tāmaki River / Waimokoia, which is the gateway to the Waikato via Te Tō Waka/Ō Tahu Portage and the Manukau. It is orientated toward Tikapa Moana o Hauraki and land routes to the Waikato and Tauranga. Vessels carrying the early explorers of New Zealand often sheltered in between the motu of the Hauraki.</p> <p>Te Pūtiki o Kahumatamomoe Pā: Regarded as the finest hilltop pā on Waiheke, Te Pūtiki o Kahumatamomoe pā withstood many battles. Located east of Ahipao, and not visible from the foreshore, it is perhaps the marker on the landscape that best represents the history of migration, war and peace on Waiheke. It was a place of refuge, a place where battles took place and were Ngāti Paoa tūpuna were returned for burial.</p> <p>Te Whetūmatarau – ‘The Many-Pointed Star’, is the southern headland entrance to Matiatia. Evidently named for its irregular shape, with numerous angles it is the only part of the Waiheke coast that remains in Māori land title and ownership. It is unclear whether Te Whetūmatarau had a specific purpose other than a strategic viewpoint. The shape of the headland may have enabled its use for navigational purposes which are similar to other navigational wānanga locations throughout the Pacific. This may also explain the absence of built features. Within Te Whetūmatarau is a large, well preserved kumara pit which previously had a pitched roof. Descriptions liken it to a building set within the ground, its purpose being to store kumara tubers over winter.</p> <p>Within the Hauraki Gulf are numerous motu to which Ngāti Paoa are connected through the movement and endeavors of the crew of the ancestral waka of Ngāti Paoa, Te Arawa and Tainui. These include: Motu a Ihenga or Motuihe, named after Ihenga, grandson of Tamatekapua, son of Tuhoromatakaka, nephew of Kahumatamomoe. Motu a Ihenga was the birth place of Maihi Te Kapua Te Hinaki and where both Maihi Te Kapua Te Hinaki and his teina, Wiremu Hoete lived prior to moving to Te Tauoma where they were present during the 1821 Ngāpuhi invasion of Mokoia and Mauinaina pā.</p> <p>Further afield within the mainland are places of significance such as: Maunga ā Reipae or Maungarei: Visible from Mokemoke pā, it is the green ‘top’ in behind Motu a Ihenga. Maungarei, Mount Wellington, was used as a pā, and its flanks, particularly on the eastern side, are covered in food storage pits and terraced house sites. Maunga ā Reipae, ‘the mountain of Reipae is named after Reipae, a Tainui ancestress. Reipae was travelling to Te Tai Tokerau on an eagle and landed on the maunga during her journey. Ngāti Paoa acknowledges the names recognised by other iwi for this maunga..</p> <p>Te Pane o Horoiwi: Hidden behind Motu Korea and not visible from Ahipao. Former pā. In progressing to the Tāmaki River / Waimokoia, the Tainui waka moored at Waiorohe, Karaka Bay within the West Tāmaki headland. Relationships were established including the marriage of Horoiwi from the Tainui waka to Whakamuhu, a local chieftainess. Whakamuhu lived at the pā on what is now known as Achilles Point, St Heliers. Following their marriage, Whakamuhu and Horoiwi, having departed from the Tainui journey, lived at the pā on the western headland called Te Pane o Horoiwi. The pā is just above Karaka Bay, also a site of significance to Ngāti</p>
---	---

Cultural Values Assessment

	<p>Paoa.</p> <p>Karaka Bay: Just below Te Pane o Horoiwi. Karaka Bay is significant as the location where battles took place and also where in March and July 1840, 23 Ngāti Paoa tūpuna signed Te Tiriti o Waitangi. Some of these tūpuna had genealogical links and close ties to Waiheke.</p> <p>Rangitoto and Motutapu: Across from Waiheke. Originally named Ngā Pona e toru o Peretū, ‘the three knuckles of Peretū’ in reference to the three peaks of Rangitoto and symbolising the descent of Peretū from a reptile god. The connection of Peretū to Rangitoto is reflected in the waharoa that welcomes visitors to Rangitoto named ‘Te Waharoa o Peretū’, recognising Peretū as the spiritual ancestor of Rangitoto.</p> <p>Shortly after both Te Arawa and Tainui waka had arrived in Aotearoa, the Tainui travelled to Oruawharo, a pā on the Motutapu foreshore in the inlet between there and Rangitoto (now known as Islington Bay). There they found the waka of Te Arawa moored. A quarrel arose due to the unwelcome attentions of Tamatekapua to Hoturoa's senior wife, Whakaotirangi. The two men came to blows, and Tamatekapua was worsted in the contest. “Tamatekapua shed plenteous blood.” Then the people intervened and stopped the duel, for they were all close relatives. Hence that place is called Te Rangitoto o Tamatekapua, now applied as the name of the whole island. Later, the descendants of Tamatekapua, Ngāti Huarere fought the Tini o Toi, and their allies the Ngā Marama to avenge that humiliation of Tamatekapua. In the resulting conquest (raupatu), Ngāti Huarere claimed that island, and the other islands of the Hauraki Gulf. In later years, Motutapu was also used as a place where preparations were made before battle including where Ngāpuhi had waited before heading to the mainland for attack.</p> <p>Te Moko nui o Kahu – was the name of the guardian which remained on Rangitoto. Te Moko nui o Hei – was the name of the guardian which remained on Home Bay of Motutapu.</p> <p>Titirangi: The pā which occupied the highest ridge to the immediate south of the flat northern section of Matiatia Bay. The ridge lines would have provided access to the pā. Numerous midden are easily visible along the lower cliff face been the landing place of shells discarded from the pā. These middens have been cut into recently by people making tracks along the hillside. Matiatia, Mokemoke, Ahipao, Ōwhanake, Te Rere, Te Huruhi, Hangaura, Te Wharau, Mahuehue, Te Whetūmatarau, and Te Ngahungahu are some of the names that were given to the land blocks following the partitions. These wonderful ancient names have significance and their meanings and associated stories have been lost to an uninformed community as a result of development.</p>
--	---



<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Indicative Coastline (i) MHS - Maori Heritage Sites to be added to HGI through Plan Modification 12 Parcel boundary <p>Auckland Unitary Plan Operative in part (28th September 2018)</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Coastal - General Coastal Marine Zone [rcp] Coastal - Mooring Zone [rcp] Coastal - Ferry Terminal Zone [rcp/dp] <p>Hauraki Gulf Islands</p>	<p>Hauraki Inner Gulf Islands</p> <p>Land Unit Code</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Matiatia (gateway) Rural 2 (western landscape) Open space 1 (ecology and landscape)
--	--

Whilst due care has been taken, Auckland Council gives no warranty as to the accuracy and completeness of any information on this map/plan and accepts no liability for any error, omission or use of the information.

Date: 15/03/2019

Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua -
Matiatia



Whilst due care has been taken, Auckland Council gives no warranty as to the accuracy and completeness of any information on this map/plan and accepts no liability for any error, omission or use of the information.

Date: 15/03/2019

Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua - Matiatia

Summary of Hauraki Gulf Islands Provisions Auckland Unitary Plan Provisions and Other Matters –
Matiatia

Nominating Iwi authority	Ngāti Paoa
Name of Site	Matiatia [Site MHS 3]
Legal Description	LOT 11 DP 146325 LOT 8 DP 146325 PT LOT 8 DP 146325 SEC B SO 52433 SEC A SO 52433
1. Hauraki Gulf Island District Plan provisions	
Provisions	Land unit - Matiatia (gateway) Land unit – Open Space 1 – Ecology and landscape Archaeological site – 1-3 (R11/New Ropata Roa)
Schedules	Appendix 1a – Schedule of archaeological sites – inner islands
2. Auckland Unitary Plan (Operative in Part) Regional Plan provisions	
Zone	NA
Overlays	Natural Resources: High-Use Aquifer Management Areas Overlay - Waiheke Aquifer Controls: Coastal Inundation 1 per cent AEP Plus 1m Control - 1m sea level rise
3. Treaty of Waitangi Settlement	NA
4. Management Plans	NA

Cultural Values Assessment

Nominating Iwi authority	Ngāti Paoa
Name of site	Matiatia
AUP Criteria (B6.5.2)	Description statement of values associated with site or place
<p>Mauri</p> <p><i>Mauri: ko te mauri me te mana o te wāhi, te taonga rānei, e ngākaunuitia ana e te Mana Whenua.</i></p> <p><i>The mauri (life force and life-supporting capacity) and mana (integrity) of the place or resource holds special significance to Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>To be read with Rawa Tūturu</p> <p>The western part of Waiheke including Matiatia was known as Te Huruhi. Matiatia, is a deep, calm and sheltered harbour. Historically, within and nearby Matiatia, was close access to plentiful kaimoana, fertile well-watered soils, forests and resource rich wetlands and freshwater. The bay and further inland once grew tea tree which was a source of oil fuel.</p> <p>Matiatia Bay is the general name for the area today, which includes the Mātietie Historic Reserve and the nearby kāinga, Ahipao. However, the area was known to Ngāti Paoa as Mātietie, and has a similar meaning to the word 'wharo' (cough/sneeze). The reference to 'wharo' may have referred to rewharewha / influenza epidemics in the 1800s and early 1900s. Mātietie is also used to describe the type of fauna growing on the flat lands there that included swampy reeds and grass.</p> <p>In contemporary times, Matiatia maintains part of its serenity. Coming into the bay, one feels a change of pace and calm. This sense of calm has a restorative effect.</p>
<p>Wāhi Tapu</p> <p><i>Wāhi tapu: ko tērā wāhi, taonga rānei he wāhi tapu, arā, he tino whakahirahira ki ngā tikanga, ki ngā puri mahara, o ngā wairua a te Mana Whenua.</i></p> <p><i>The place or resource is a wāhi tapu of special, cultural, historic, metaphysical and or spiritual importance to Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>Waiheke is densely populated with markers of Māori occupation. Archaeological evidence supports the knowledge that Waiheke and its neighbouring motu were occupied from at least c1500. However it is the cultural kōrero that guides us. In relation to Te Huruhi, the western area of Waiheke and in particular Matiatia, there are markers of both short and long term occupation. Terracing for fortified pā, midden from hāngi and shellfish collection, large organised food storage areas, structures for living within and burial areas demonstrate the connection with Matiatia. The recorded and known archaeological sites are but a part of a pre contact and post contact heritage landscape involving exploration of kai moana, as well as horticulture and settlement along the foreshore and along the ridge lines.</p> <p>The kāinga of Ahipao and Matiatia inform us of a thriving, industrious, close knitted community. Many of whom were born within this idyllic location and lived, laughed, loved and died within the context of Matiatia Bay.</p> <p>Clearly visible within the eroding foreshore of Matiatia are layers of charcoal with stones set within shell and hangi midden. The layers of evidence indicate successive occupation of the flat area over centuries, perhaps with gaps in between. The inside area of Matiatia Bay is a key part of the Māori occupation. Archaeology indicates that settlement around Matiatia began on the beach when numbers were and few moving to the headland when defence became necessary with a larger population. Later, returning to the beach at the end intertribal warfare. Along the southern portion of Matiatia is evidence of the short and long term occupation including evidence of later periods of Ngāti Paoa occupation. The access to freshwater, ara moana, kaimoana, space for extensive gardens and flat land, make this area an</p>

Cultural Values Assessment

	<p>attractive kāinga. Though an unrecorded archaeology site, the substantial kāinga above the foreshore from at least 19th century origin is now well known.</p> <p>Some of the coastal flats of Waiheke and small inland valleys beside the sea would have been used for cultivation. The numerous midden pits that have been found indicate that cultivation on the island was extensive. Matiatia is a prime example, needing to supply the Auckland settler population for several decades.</p> <p>An urupā is generally always located nearby a settlement. In Western Waiheke, urupā were usually adjacent to the wharenuī and close to the beach. Graves were sometimes grouped together, sometimes in alignment. The foreshore while still used by those who occupied the kāinga, is a burial area. It was common for Māori to bury the dead by the water, particularly if that was the area where the person lived. Ngāti Paoa have maintained that the wider area is an urupā which needs to be recognised and respected.</p>
<p>Kōrero Tūturu / Historical</p> <p><i>Kōrero</i> <i>Tūturu/historical: ko tērā wāhi e ngākaunuitia ana e te Mana Whenua ki roto i ōna kōrero tūturu.</i></p> <p><i>The place has special historical and cultural significance to Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>Ngāti Paoa acknowledges the history of the island and its inhabitant's pre, concurrent and post their occupation and settlement. Ngāti Paoa acknowledge the first settlers, Maruiwi from the Pacific, who arrived c950 and named the island Te Motu Arai Roa 'the long sheltering island'. Toi Te Huatahi 'Toi the navigator' arrived later in approximately the 1150's.</p> <p>In the 1350s two key ancestral waka to which Ngāti Paoa whakapapa, Te Arawa and Tainui, landed at Waiheke following their significant journey from Hawai'i. They left their markers on the landscape, places where many important events were to occur over the course of Māori occupation of Waiheke. The influence of the landings of the ancestral waka, the later occupation, warfare and battles that followed and the period of Ngāti Paoa dominance on Waiheke tie Ngāti Paoa very closely to Waiheke.</p> <p>Matiatia the area, not simply the southern foreshore is part of the historical narrative of Ngāti Paoa. Tūpuna who were born, lived or died on Waiheke connect to key events in Ngāti Paoa narrative.</p>
<p>Rawa Tūturu / Customary Resources</p> <p><i>Rawa</i> <i>Tūturu/customary resources: he wāhi tērā e kawea ai ngā rawa tūturu a te Mana Whenua.</i></p> <p><i>The place provides important customary resources for Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>To be read with Mauri.</p> <p>The rocks that border the shoreline at sea level once provided Ngāti Paoa with kaimoana. The sea was used for transport and food gathering purposes. Matiatia is a place of protective, calm waters within the historical ara moana. Further inland and eastwards were timber resources which the iwi/hapu used and traded. Adjacent to the kāinga at the southern foreshore was a wetland and waterway providing customary resources for everyday use such as waka repairs, fishing and clothing. Some of the coastal flats of Waiheke and small inland valleys beside the sea would have been used for cultivation. The numerous midden pits that have been found indicate that cultivation on the island was extensive. Recognition of the sustenance the area has provided Ngāti Paoa ancestors is provided through reciprocity, ensuring that what was taken from the environment is returned in kind. Ngāti Paoa has a responsibility to safeguard the area's resources as ngā taonga tuku iho and in recognition of these resources as gifts from ngā Atua.</p>

Cultural Values Assessment

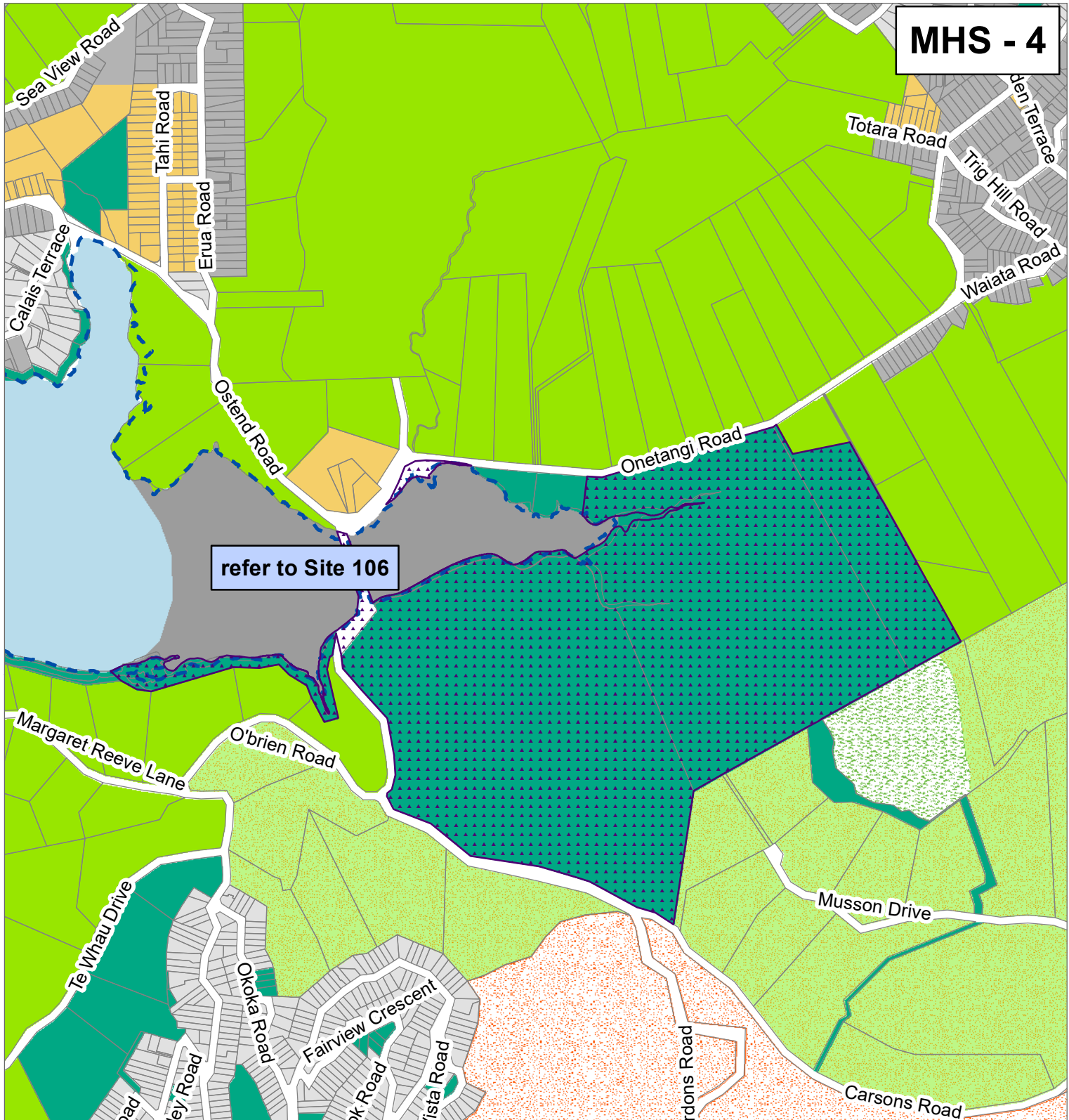
Additional Criteria	
<p>Horopaki</p> <p><i>The context of the area, site or place within the wider Māori cultural landscape.</i></p>	<p>Ara Moana: Matiatia, a deep sheltered bay, is part of the historical ara moana of the Hauraki and Rangitoto Channel. Waiheke was a highway for Māori travellers in the north of the North Island being positioned with visibility of traffic in all directions. Matiatia lies at the entrance to the Waitematā and close to the mouth of the Tāmaki River / Waimokoia, which is the gateway to the Waikato via Te Tō Waka/Ō Tāhuhu Portage and the Manukau. It is orientated toward Tikapa Moana o Hauraki and land routes to the Waikato and Tauranga. Vessels carrying the early explorers of New Zealand often sheltered in between the motu of the Hauraki.</p> <p>Te Pūtiki o Kahumatamomoe Pā: Regarded as the finest hilltop pā on Waiheke, Te Pūtiki o Kahumatamomoe pā withstood many battles. Located east of Matiatia, and not visible from the foreshore, it is perhaps the marker on the landscape that best represents the history of migration, war and peace on Waiheke. It was a place of refuge, a place where battles took place and were Ngāti Paoa tūpuna were returned for burial.</p> <p>Te Whetūmatarau – ‘The Many-Pointed Star’, is the southern headland entrance to Matiatia. Evidently named for its irregular shape, with numerous angles it is the only part of the Waiheke coast that remains in Māori land title and ownership. It is unclear whether Te Whetūmatarau had a specific purpose other than a strategic viewpoint. The shape of the headland may have enabled its use for navigational purposes which are similar to other navigational wānanga locations throughout the Pacific. This may also explain the absence of built features. Within Te Whetūmatarau is a large, well preserved kumara pit which previously had a pitched roof. Descriptions liken it to a building set within the ground, its purpose being to store kumara tubers over winter.</p> <p>Within the Hauraki Gulf are numerous motu to which Ngāti Paoa are connected through the movement and endeavors of the crew of the ancestral waka of Ngāti Paoa. These include: Motu a Ihenga or Motuihe, named after Ihenga, grandson of Tamatekapua, son of Tuhoromatakaka, nephew of Kahumatamomoe. Motu a Ihenga was the birth place of Maihi Te Kapua Te Hinaki and where both Maihi Te Kapua Te Hinaki and his teina, Wiremu Hoete lived prior to moving to Te Tauoma where they were present during the 1821 Ngāpuhi invasion of Mokoia and Mauinaina pā.</p> <p>Further afield within the mainland are places of significance such as: Maunga ā Reipae or Maungarei: Visible from Mokemoke pā, it is the green ‘top’ in behind Motu a Ihenga. Maungarei, Mount Wellington, was used as a pā, and its flanks, particularly on the eastern side, are covered in food storage pits and terraced house sites. Maunga ā Reipae, ‘the mountain of Reipae is named after Reipae, a Tainui ancestress. Reipae was travelling to Te Tai Tokerau on an eagle and landed on the maunga during her journey. Ngāti Paoa acknowledges the names recognised by other iwi for this maunga.</p>

Cultural Values Assessment

	<p>Te Pane o Horoiwi: Former pā. In progressing to the Tāmaki River, the Tainui waka moored at Waiorohe, Karaka Bay within the West Tāmaki headland. Relationships were established including the marriage of Horoiwi from the Tainui waka to Whakamuhu, a local chieftainess. Whakamuhu lived at the pā on what is now known as Achilles Point, St Heliers. Following their marriage, Whakamuhu and Horoiwi, having departed from the Tainui journey, lived at the pā on the western headland called Te Pane o Horoiwi. The pā is just above Karaka Bay, also a site of significance to Ngāti Paoa.</p> <p>Karaka Bay: Just below Te Pane o Horoiwi. Karaka Bay is significant as the location where battles took place and also where in March and July 1840, 23 Ngāti Paoa tūpuna signed Te Tiriti o Waitangi. Some of these tūpuna had genealogical links and close ties to Waiheke.</p> <p>Rangitoto and Motutapu: Across from Waiheke. Originally named Ngā Pona e toru o Peretū, ‘the three knuckles of Peretū’ in reference to the three peaks of Rangitoto and symbolising the descent of Peretū from a reptile god. The connection of Peretū to Rangitoto is reflected in the waharoa that welcomes visitors to Rangitoto named ‘Te Waharoa o Peretū’, recognising Peretū as the spiritual ancestor of Rangitoto. Shortly after both Te Arawa and Tainui waka had arrived in Aotearoa, the Tainui travelled to Oruawharo, a pā on the Motutapu foreshore in the inlet between there and Rangitoto (now known as Islington Bay). There they found the waka of Te Arawa moored. A quarrel arose due to the unwelcome attentions of Tamatekapua to Hoturoa’s senior wife, Whakaotirangi. The two men came to blows, and Tamatekapua was worsted in the contest. “Tamatekapua shed plenteous blood.” Then the people intervened and stopped the duel, for they were all close relatives. Hence that place is called Te Rangitoto o Tamatekapua, now applied as the name of the whole island. Later, the descendants of Tamatekapua, Ngāti Huarere fought the Tini o Toi, and their allies the Ngā Marama to avenge that humiliation of Tamatekapua. In the resulting conquest (raupatu), Ngāti Huarere claimed that island, and the other islands of the Hauraki Gulf. In later years, Motutapu was also used as a place where preparations were made before battle including where Ngāpuhi had waited before heading to the mainland for attack.</p> <p>Te Moko nui o Kahu – was the name of the guardian which remained on Rangitoto. Te Moko nui o Hei – was the name of the guardian which remained on Home Bay of Motutapu.</p> <p>Titirangi: The pā which occupied the highest ridge to the immediate south of the flat northern section of Matiatia Bay. The ridge lines would have provided access to the pā. Numerous midden are easily visible along the lower cliff face been the landing place of shells discarded from the pā. These midden have been cut into recently by people making tracks along the hillside.</p> <p>Matiatia, Mokemoke, Ahipao, Ōwhanake, Te Rere, Te Huruhi, Hangaura, Te Wharau,</p>
--	--

Cultural Values Assessment

	<p>Mahuehue, Te Whetūmatarau, and Te Ngahungahu are some of the names that were given to the land blocks following the partitions. These wonderful ancient names have significance and their meanings and associated stories have been lost to an uninformed community as a result of development.</p>
--	--



Auckland Unitary Plan Operative in part (28th September 2018)

- Indicative Coastline (i)
- MHS - Maori Heritage Sites to be added to HGI through Plan Modification 12
- Parcel boundary
- Coastal - General Coastal Marine Zone [rcp]
- Coastal - Mooring Zone [rcp]
- Hauraki Gulf Islands Road [i]

Hauraki Inner Gulf Islands Land Unit Code

- Landform 5 (productive land)
- Landform 6 (regenerating slopes)
- Island residential 1 (traditional residential)
- Island residential 2 (bush residential)
- Commercial 3 (local shops)
- Commercial 5 (industrial)
- Commercial 6 (quarry)
- Rural 1 (rural amenity)
- Rural 2 (western landscape)
- Open space 1 (ecology and landscape)
- Open space 2 (recreation and community facilities)
- Open space 3 (Rangihoua Park)
- Conservation

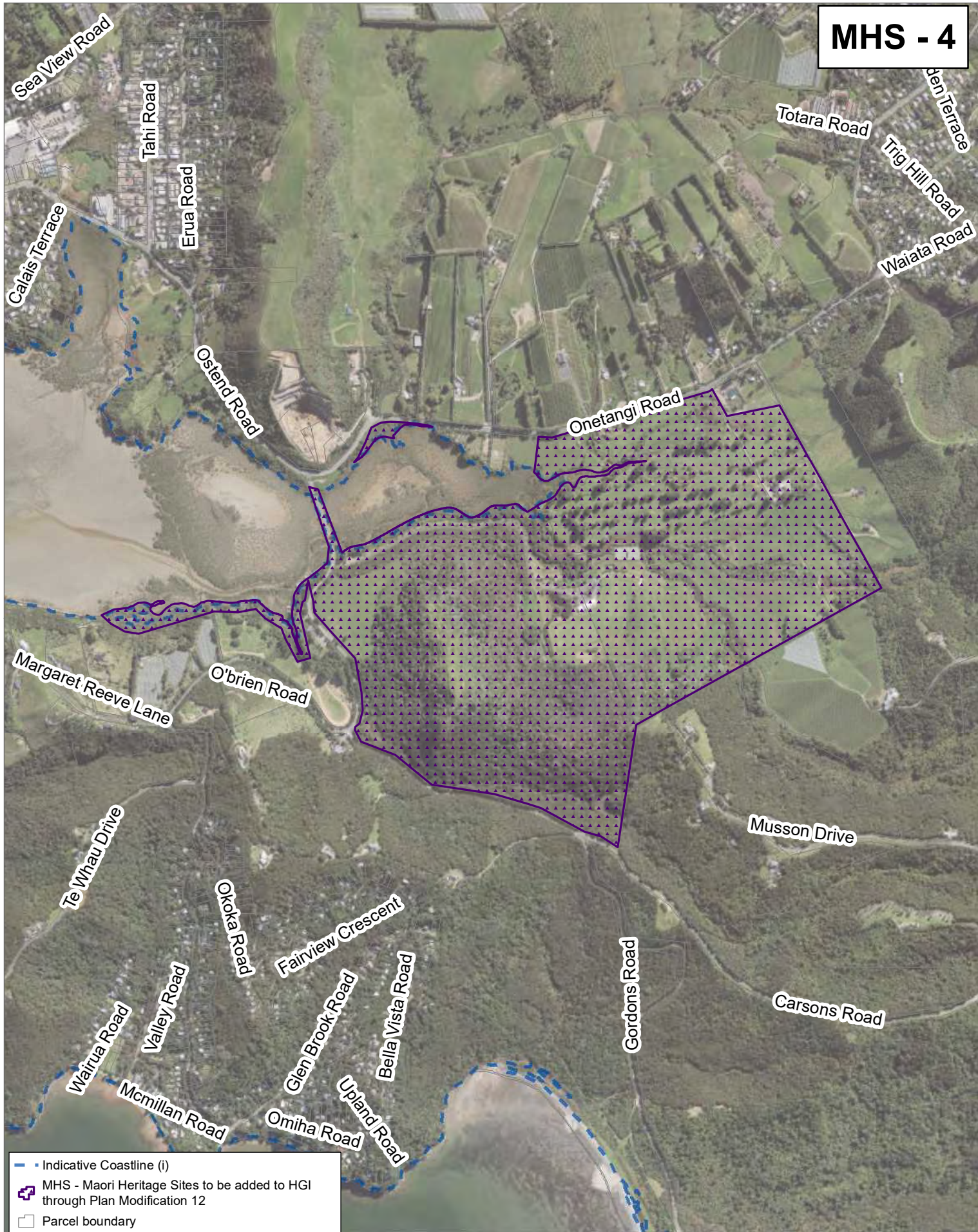
0 112.5 225 450 Metres

Whilst due care has been taken, Auckland Council gives no warranty as to the accuracy and completeness of any information on this map/plan and accepts no liability for any error, omission or use of the information.

Date: 15/03/2019

Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua - Te Rangihoua (Te Putiki o Kahumatamomoe)





Whilst due care has been taken, Auckland Council gives no warranty as to the accuracy and completeness of any information on this map/plan and accepts no liability for any error, omission or use of the information.

Date: 15/03/2019

Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua - Te Rangihoua (Te Putiki o Kahumatamomoe)

Summary of Hauraki Gulf Islands Provisions, Auckland Unitary Plan Provisions, and Other Matters for site – Te Rangihoua (Te Pūtiki o Kahumatamomoe)

Nominating Iwi authority	Ngāti Paoa
Name of Site	Te Rangihoua (Te Pūtiki o Kahumatamomoe) [Site MHS 4]
Address	<p>“102 Margaret Reeve Lane Waiheke Island Auckland 1971”</p> <p>‘133-165 Onetangi Road Waiheke Island Auckland 1081’</p> <p>“165 Onetangi Road Waiheke Island Auckland 108”</p> <p>“330 Gordons Road Waiheke Island Auckland 1971”</p> <p>“133-165 Onetangi Road Waiheke Island Auckland 1081”</p> <p>“133 Onetangi Road Waiheke Island Auckland 1081”</p> <p>“15A Rothschild Terrace Waiheke Island Auckland 1971”</p>
Legal Description	<p>Lot 63 DP 152097, Lot 70 DP 156422, Lot 71 DP 156422, Lot 72 DP 156422, Lot 75 DP 185011, Lot 61 DP 152097, Lot 62 DP 152097</p> <p>Lot 7 DP 161747</p> <p>Lot 10 DP 161747, Lot 9 DP 161747, Lot 11 DP 161747, Lot 12 DP 161747</p> <p>Lot 2 DP 94533, Pt Lot 15 DP 11657</p> <p>Lot 64 DP 152097, Lot 65 DP 152097, Lot 101 DP 152097, Lot 102 DP 152097, Lot 103 DP 152097</p>
1. Hauraki Gulf Island District Plan provisions	
Provisions	<p>Land unit – Open space 3 – Rangihoua Park</p> <p>Open space 1 (ecology and landscape)</p> <p>Significant ridgeline area</p> <p>Natural hazard soil register area</p> <p>Archaeological site 10-4 Rangihoua pa</p> <p>Site of ecological significance 10-10</p> <p>Site of ecological significance 10-11</p>
Schedule	<p>Appendix 1a – Schedule of archaeological sites – inner islands</p> <p>Appendix 1b - Schedule of buildings, objects, properties and places of special value - inner islands</p> <p>Appendix 1d - Schedule of sites of ecological significance - inner islands</p>
2. Auckland Unitary Plan (Operative in Part) Regional Plan provisions	
Zone	NA
Overlays	<p>Natural Resources: High-Use Aquifer Management Areas Overlay - Waiheke Aquifer</p> <p>Controls: Coastal Inundation 1 per cent AEP Plus 1m Control - 1m sea level rise</p>
3. Treaty of Waitangi Settlement	NA
4. Management Plans	
Iwi Management Plans	NA
Reserve Management Plans	Rangihoua - Onetangi Sports Park 2000 (draft)

Cultural Values Assessment

Nominating Iwi authority	Ngāti Paoa
Name of site	Te Rangihoua (Te Pūtiki o Kahumatamomoe)
AUP Criteria (B6.5.2)	Description statement of values associated with site or place
<p>Mauri</p> <p><i>Mauri: ko te mauri me te mana o te wāhi, te taonga rānei, e ngākaunuitia ana e te Mana Whenua.</i></p> <p><i>The mauri (life force and life-supporting capacity) and mana (integrity) of the place or resource holds special significance to Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>The awa and surrounding area is named Te Rangihoua meaning ‘the day of renewal’ which relates to the relashing of the Te Arawa waka upon arriving from Hawaiiki. It is here that the crew undertook repairs to their waka. They would also have been able to restock supplies, for the area had necessary resources in close proximity: fresh water, water fowl, Kokopu, tuna, kai moana, materials for nets, clothing etc.</p> <p>Te Pūtiki o Kahumatamomoe was the sentinel pā on Waiheke, standing above an island rich in resources and with easy access between the northern and southern sides of the island. The island and in particular the area around Te Rangihoua and Te Pūtiki o Kahumatamomoe pā were the perfect place to occupy because of the abundant life supporting resources in close proximity; easy access between the northern and southern sides of the island; and being positioned on the strategic route within the Hauraki and then further to the Manukau using Waimokoia portage. The pā and settlement were of the Ngāti Paoa hapū, Ngāti Hura, Ngāti Kapu and Te Uri Karaka.</p> <p>These characteristics make Waiheke highly desired real estate, then as is now. Numerous attacks on the pā occurred during the history of māori occupation. Te Pūtiki o Kahumatamomoe did not fall until the use of muskets by Ngāpuhi in the 1821 raids. Following the pakanga with Ngāpuhi, Ngāti Paoa did eventually return to Waiheke with key tūpuna living at Te Rangihoua.</p> <p>Significant changes have taken place within Te Rangihoua and Te Pūtiki o Kahumatamomoe. The island and particularly the area of Te Rangihoua was a place of refuge for many. It was life sustaining. It provided shelter and safety. The maunga Te Pūtiki o Kahumatamomoe is a maunga of great mana and was named after the son of Tamatekapua and accomodated one of the finest pā examples in Waiheke. This special place to Ngāti Paoa has suffered much degradation. Ngāti Paoa aspires to see the significant mauri of Te Rangihoua restored and the mana acknowledged and respected.</p>
<p>Wāhi Tapu</p> <p><i>Wāhi tapu: ko tērā wāhi, taonga rānei he wāhi tapu, arā, he tino whakahirahira ki ngā tikanga, ki ngā puri mahara, o ngā wairua a te Mana Whenua.</i></p> <p><i>The place or resource is a wāhi tapu of special, cultural, historic,</i></p>	<p>With mana comes tapu. Te Rangihoua as an area and Te Pūtiki o Kahumatamomoe as a maunga are tapu as places where:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Ancestral waka made their first landing in the region; • Significant ancestors lived including Kahumatamomoe; • Numerous lives were lost in warfare as the pā on Te Pūtiki o Kahumatamomoe was attacked many times over the course of Māori occupation including the significant attack by Ngāpuhi following the invasion of Mokoia and Mauinaina in 1821; • Peaceful unions were made. Te Pūtiki o Kahumatamomoe was the home of Ngāpuhi chief Patuone and his Ngāti Paoa wife Takarangī (Riria) following their marriage as a peace pact after the Ngāpuhi invasion of Mokoia and Mauinaina; • Acknowledging the ancestral home for Ngāti Paoa it was also a place to

Cultural Values Assessment

<p><i>metaphysical and or spiritual importance to Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>which the dead were returned for burial.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Sacred maunga stood - Maunga Hoporata to the north has been significantly quarried but still stands beside Te Rangihoua and Te Pūtiki o Kahumatamomoe.
<p>Kōrero Tūturu / Historical</p> <p><i>Kōrero</i> <i>Tūturu/historical: ko tērā wāhi e ngākaunuitia ana e te Mana Whenua ki roto i ōna kōrero tūturu.</i></p> <p><i>The place has special historical and cultural significance to Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>Ngāti Paoa acknowledges the history of the island and its inhabitant’s pre, concurrent and post their occupation and settlement. Ngāti Paoa acknowledges the first settlers, Maruiwi from the Pacific, who arrived c950 and named the island Te Motu Arai Roa ‘the long sheltering island’. Toi Te Huatahi ‘Toi the navigator’ arrived later in approximately the 1150’s.</p> <p>In the 1350s two key ancestral waka to which Ngāti Paoa whakapapa, Te Arawa and Tainui, landed at Waiheke following their significant journey from Hawaiiki. They left their markers on the landscape, places where many important events were to occur over the course of Māori occupation of Waiheke. The influence of the landings of the ancestral waka, the later occupation, warfare and battles that followed and the period of Ngāti Paoa dominance on Waiheke tie Ngāti Paoa very closely to Waiheke and in particular, Te Rangihoua.</p> <p>The awa and surrounding area is named Te Rangihoua meaning ‘the day of renewal’ which relates to the relashing of their waka. The maunga standing above the awa where they landed was named Te Pūtiki o Kahumatamomoe ‘the top knot of Kahumatamomoe’. Kahumatamomoe was the son of Te Arawa chief and ancestor, Tamatekapua. Once repairs were complete the Te Arawa waka continued to Maketu.</p> <p>Kahumatamomoe and the Princess Kura, also of the Arawa crew, later returned taking possession of the island and assigning their own names to geographical features establishing ownership and mana. Kahumatamomoe named Waiheke, Motu nui no Kahu, and established the first pā on the maunga, Te Pūtiki o Kahumatamomoe, occupying it as a hill fort. This pā was to feature repeatedly in the significant events of the ensuing period of Māori history due to its close location to populous parts of the island and also the most likely invasion route being the Tāmaki Strait. So began several centuries of Te Arawa dominance on Waiheke.</p> <p>The Tainui waka arrived at Waiheke around the same time, accompanied by many taniwha including Mokoikahikuwaru, ‘the great eight tailed serpent fish’. On the Tainui waka at Horuhoru, Gannet Rock, they heard the water lapping on the rocks. This reminded them of their departure from Hawai’iki, and their lamenting gave rise to the names Tikapa Moana o Hauraki (for the Hauraki Gulf), and Horuhoru/ Hotuhotu – which means heartfelt and uncontrollable sobbing. Horuhoru is vested in Ngāti Paoa, recognising the connection to the place. The Tainui waka continued with its descendants to return approximately 300 years later.</p> <p>The arrival of both waka at Waiheke is appropriate and relevant to this korero as Ngāti Paoa whakapapa to the ancestral waka of both Tainui and Te Arawa through the marriages of the Te Arawa chief Pikiāo to Rereiao from Waikato, the grandparents of Paoa. Paoa, the eponymous ancestor of Ngāti Paoa is nine</p>

Cultural Values Assessment

	<p>generations directly descended from Tamatekapua, and eight generations from Kahumatamomoe. It is with this whakapapa in mind that we consider the relationship of Ngāti Paoa to Te Rangihoua.</p> <p>Warfare was frequent in the history of Māori occupation of Hauraki. Waiheke was invaded on a multitude of occasions. Back then, as is now, Waiheke was prime real estate and therefore the occupation of any iwi was likely to be challenged.</p>
<p>Rawa Tūturu / Customary Resources</p> <p><i>Rawa Tūturu/customary resources: he wāhi tērā e kawea ai ngā rawa tūturu a te Mana Whenua.</i></p> <p><i>The place provides important customary resources for Mana Whenua.</i></p>	<p>Some of the coastal flats of Waiheke and small inland valleys beside the sea would have been used for cultivation. The numerous midden pits that have been found indicate that cultivation on the island was extensive. The extent of the swamp land in Te Rangihoua around the base of the maunga, would likely have been greater than what is present now. The importance of the resources at Te Rangihoua can be understood through the retelling of the arrival of the Arawa waka at Te Rangihoua. Access to materials for uses such as repairs and food resources made Te Rangihoua a vital place for resting and likely influenced Kahumatamomoe and Princess Kura to return. These factors combined help sustain the Arawa and Tainui people and in particular, Ngāti Paoa during their occupation of Waiheke. On and around the maunga was tea tree valued for oil and fuel. Not far, are surviving species of the taro first planted near freshwater sources when the ancestral waka arrived in Aotearoa. Te Rangihoua and Pūtiki Bay are of importance being a habitat and breeding ground for rare and threatened native bird species and marine life. The wetland and its ecological value is of importance to Ngāti Paoa. Not only for the physical and cultural sustenance can the wetland provide, but also for the relationship of the flora and fauna to Ngāti Paoa. Recognition of the sustenance the area has provided Ngāti Paoa ancestors is provided through reciprocity, ensuring that what was taken from the environment is returned in kind. Ngāti Paoa have a responsibility to safeguard the area's resources as ngā taonga tuku iho and in recognition of these resources as gifts from ngā Atua.</p>
<p>Additional Criteria</p>	
<p>Horopaki</p> <p><i>The context of the area, site or place within the wider Māori cultural landscape.</i></p>	<p>Waiheke was one of first landing places for the two ancestral waka of Ngāti Paoa, Te Arawa and Tainui.</p> <p>From Te Pūtiki o Kahumatamomoe Pā are commanding views of approaches from sea and land. Waiheke was a highway for Māori travellers in the north of the North Island being positioned with visibility of traffic in all directions. It lies at the entrance to the Waitematā and close to the mouth of the Tāmaki River, Waimokoia, which is the gateway to the Waikato via Te Tō Waka/ Ō Tāhuhu Portage and the Manukau. It is orientated toward Tikapa Moana o Hauraki and land routes to the Waikato and Tauranga. Regarded as the finest hilltop pā on Waiheke, Te Pūtiki o Kahumatamomoe Pā withstood many battles. It is perhaps the marker on the landscape that best represents the history of migration, war and peace on Waiheke.</p> <p>The descendants of Tamatekapua occupied the area. Many tūpuna lived in the surrounding ridge lines. There are stories for the surrounding islands, some steeped in mythology which explain lessons learned.</p> <p>Te Rangihoua: The stream where the Arawa canoe landed for relashing on its journey from Hawai'i. It is a place of sustenance, rest and ecological importance.</p>

Cultural Values Assessment

	<p>Kahumatamomoe is attributed to many place names within the Tāmaki Makaurau district such as Ō Kahu Bay, at Ōrākei. The Princess Kura named a nearby wetland, O Kahu Iti and chose to live near the head of Pūtiki Bay at a place still known as O a Kura, ‘sigh of Kura’.</p> <p>Pūtiki Inlet: An estuarine bay with a deep channel, a favourable harbour.</p> <p>Hoporata maunga – Ngarowhenua Pā: One ecological feature within an inter-related cultural landscape with linkages and connectivity to the wider environmental, cultural, social and economic aspects. This sacred maunga has been desecrated through quarrying for use as gravel. Nonetheless, it remains a sacred maunga and so too the relationship of Ngāti Paoa to it.</p> <p>Maungarei: Visible from top of Te Pūtiki o Kahumatamomoe, it, was used as a pā, and its flanks, particularly on the eastern side, are covered in food storage pits and terraced house sites. Maunga ā Reipae, ‘the mountain of Reipae is named after Reipae, a Tainui ancestress. Reipae was travelling to Te Tai Tokerau on an eagle and landed on the maunga during her journey. Ngāti Paoa acknowledges the names recognised by other iwi for this maunga.</p> <p>Te Pane o Horoiwi: Former pā. In progressing to the Tāmaki River / Waimokoia, the Tainui waka moored at Waiorohe, Karaka Bay within the West Tāmaki headland. Relationships were established including the marriage of Horoiwi from the Tainui waka to Whakamuhu, a local chieftainess. Whakamuhu lived at the pā on what is now known as Achilles Point, St Heliers. Following their marriage, Whakamuhu and Horoiwi, having departed from the Tainui journey, lived at the pā on the western headland called Te Pane o Horoiwi. The pā is just above Karaka Bay, also a site of significance to Ngāti Paoa.</p> <p>Karaka Bay: Just below Te Pane o Horoiwi. Karaka Bay is significant as the location where battles took place and also where in March and July 1840, 23 Ngāti Paoa tūpuna signed Te Tiriti o Waitangi. Most of these tūpuna had genealogical links and close ties to Waiheke. Karaka Bay is just obscured by Te Naupata.</p> <p>Kohukohunui: Visible from the top of Te Pūtiki o Kahumatamomoe, Kohukohunui is an ancestral maunga of Ngāti Paoa sustaining Ngāti Paoa historically and currently in a spiritual and physical sense. The ngahere around Kohukohunui provides kai, cultural resources and is the origin from which trees were felled to carve significant waka.</p> <p>Rangitoto: Across from Waiheke. Originally named Ngā Pona e toru o Peretū, ‘the three knuckles of Peretū’ in reference to the three peaks of Rangitoto and symbolising the descent of Peretū from a reptile god. The connection of Peretū to Rangitoto is reflected in the waharoa that welcomes visitors to Rangitoto named ‘Te Waharoa o Peretū’, recognising Peretū as the spiritual ancestor of Rangitoto.</p> <p>Te Moenga Hau o Tamatekapua – Moehau Range, North Coromandel: Te Moenga Hau o Tamatekapua, the windy resting place of Tamatekapua. The Arawa waka stopped here and Tuhoromatakaka, the son and Hei, the uncle of Tamatekapua disembarked. Tamatekapua later returned to Moehau where it was to become his final resting place. Seen from the top of Te Pūtiki o Kahumatamomoe, it is the prominent ridgeline in a north east direction behind Waiheke. It is also the highest</p>
--	---

Cultural Values Assessment

	<p>point in Hauraki and Tamaki. Also known as Ngā Pona o Tamatekapua.</p> <p>Maunganui: The highest point on Waiheke on which there are pā.</p>
--	---

APPENDIX 2

COPY OF SUBMISSIONS AND FURTHER SUBMISSIONS

From: UnitaryPlanSubmissionForm@donotreply.aucklandcouncil.govt.nz
Sent: Thursday, 4 April 2019 10:16 PM
To: Unitary Plan
Subject: Unitary Plan Publicly Notified Submission - Plan change 22 - Tanya Rathbun Sorrell

The following customer has submitted a Unitary Plan online submission.

Contact details

Full name of submitter: Tanya Rathbun Sorrell

Organisation name: personal

Agent's full name:

Email address: trshistorian@gmail.com

Contact phone number:

Postal address:
17/53 Vauxhall Road
Devonport
Auckland 0624

Submission details

This is a submission to:

Plan modification number: Plan change 22

Plan modification name: Additions to Schedule 12 Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua Schedule 6 Outstanding Natural Features Overlay, Schedule 14.1 Schedule of Historic Heritage

My submission relates to

Rule or rules:
Schedule 12 Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua

Property address:

Map or maps: #89 Takararo

Other provisions:

Do you support or oppose the provisions you have specified? I or we support the specific provisions identified

Do you wish to have the provisions you have identified above amended? No

The reason for my or our views are:

This is a personal submission. I support the increase of the Sites of Significance to Mana Whenua Schedule. I also support the inclusion of mana whenua values in other schedules in the Auckland Unitary Plan. I support the entire plan change, but in particular I support the identification of Takararo as a Site of Significance to Mana Whenua. Although it has been damaged by quarrying, its residual importance is palpable, even to this taiwi who lives on its northern slope. Takararo is a place where I go to recover my mood when life gets tough. The park created on its form has won awards, and for good reason. It is a beautiful open space with pockets of native bush that are inhabited by

Tui and neighborhood children alike. Along the eastern side there is a stone and chip track which in spring is thick with kowhai flowers. You can look up from its ruined edge and wave to the people far above you on Takarunga. Sometimes they wave back. I would like to share a poem that I wrote about Takāro. I accept that it is an unorthodox piece of evidence, but I hope it is entertaining in any case. Takararo That evening in geologic time when we gobbled you up, blasting away kerbstones, filling the bellies of now forgotten ships must have felt like an eternity, and indeed say the olive trees that shade your scar, we do not know different, and we are grown. All that avarice at the hands of proper Englishmen? It did not kill me, girl. I am still here, girl. I will never be the same, but you know me a sliver in a sliver. This moment between us is another sliver in a sliver. We will endure, our hearts still beat with warmth from deep in the earth. Thanks for indulging me this. There are not many opportunities to express such love for a place that means so much.

I or we seek the following decision by council: Accept the plan modification

Submission date: 4 April 2019

Attend a hearing

Do you wish to be heard in support of your submission? No

Declaration

Could you gain an advantage in trade competition through this submission? No

Are you directly affected by an effect of the subject matter of this submission that:

- Adversely affects the environment; and
- Does not relate to trade competition or the effects of trade competition.

No

I accept by taking part in this public submission process that my submission (including personal details, names and addresses) will be made public.

From: UnitaryPlanSubmissionForm@donotreply.aucklandcouncil.govt.nz
Sent: Thursday, 18 April 2019 2:31 PM
To: Unitary Plan
Subject: Unitary Plan Publicly Notified Submission - Plan change 22 - Nigel Hikurangi Denny

Categories:

The following customer has submitted a Unitary Plan online submission.

Contact details

Full name of submitter: Nigel Hikurangi Denny

Organisation name: Te Akitai Waiohua Waka Taua Incorporated Society

Agent's full name:

Email address: akitai.waka.taua@gmail.com

Contact phone number:

Postal address:
PO Box 59185
Mangere Bridge
Auckland 2151

Submission details**This is a submission to:**

Plan modification number: Plan change 22

Plan modification name: Additions to Schedule 12 Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua Schedule 6 Outstanding Natural Features Overlay, Schedule 14.1 Schedule of Historic Heritage

My submission relates to

Rule or rules:

Property address:

Map or maps:

Other provisions:

Schedule 14.1 amendment for Schedule 12 site 097 Te Taurere (Taylors Hill Glendowie)

Do you support or oppose the provisions you have specified? I or we support the specific provisions identified

Do you wish to have the provisions you have identified above amended? Yes

The reason for my or our views are:

Schedule 12 - Site 097 Te Taurere (Taylors Hill Glendowie) is missing a criterion (c) reference in schedule 14.1 Historic Heritage. Site should be added to schedule 14.1 - currently listed in schedule 12 as a Mana Whenua Site/Place of Significance and schedule 6 as an Outstanding Natural Feature but not schedule 14.1 for Historic Heritage.

I or we seek the following decision by council: Accept the plan modification with amendments

Details of amendments: Schedule 12 - Site 097 Te Taurere (Taylors Hill Glendowie) is missing a criterion (c) reference in schedule 14.1 Historic Heritage and should be added to schedule 14.1.

Submission date: 18 April 2019

Attend a hearing

Do you wish to be heard in support of your submission? No

Declaration

Could you gain an advantage in trade competition through this submission? No

Are you directly affected by an effect of the subject matter of this submission that:

- Adversely affects the environment; and
- Does not relate to trade competition or the effects of trade competition.

No

I accept by taking part in this public submission process that my submission (including personal details, names and addresses) will be made public.

**SUBMISSION ON PLAN CHANGE 22: ADDITIONS TO SCHEDULE 12 SITES
AND PLACES OF SIGNIFICANCE TO MANA WHANUA**

SUBMITTER DETAILS:

1. Name: Stuart and Merle McKenzie
2. Address for Service:
Postal: C/- Haines Planning
PO Box 90842
Victoria Street West
AUCKLAND 1142

Email: kaaren.rosser@hainesplanning.co.nz
3. Contact Person: Kaaren Rosser
Senior Planner
Haines Planning
4. Date of Submission: 17 April 2019

SCOPE OF SUBMISSION:

5. Property Address: 415 North Road, Clevedon, Auckland, 2582
6. This submission relates to the following aspects of the Plan Change 22 consultation documents:
 - a) The scheduling of Te Wairoa, identified as No. 105 in Schedule 12 - The Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua.
 - b) The mapping extent of Te Wairoa in the Auckland Unitary Plan Maps.

SUBMISSION

7. The submitter acknowledges the nomination of Te Wairoa and **supports** its inclusion in Schedule 12 - Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua as part of the Mana Whenua Overlay in the Auckland Unitary Plan (Operative in

Part) (“AUP(OP)”). The addition of Te Wairoa to the Overlay will recognise Mana Whenua’s ancestral associations with Te Wairoa as a waterway.

8. The submitter’s support is conditional upon some details within the proposed Schedule 12 text and maps being clarified, together with clarification of the nomination assessment provided in Attachment 1 of the S32 Evaluation Report. The details are described below.
9. The addition of the Wairoa riverbed to Schedule 12 encompasses the whole of the Wairoa River from Tourist Road to the mouth of the river at Pouto Point. The proposed changes to the Schedule detail that the location of Te Wairoa is ‘Wairoa Riverbed’ and its description is *‘Awa, wāhi tapu, pā, urupā, papakāinga, and māra’*.
10. The river forms a natural boundary to the east of the submitter’s land at 415 North Road, Clevedon. The natural boundary is substantially different from the legal surveyed boundary as shown by the aerial photograph at **Annexure 1**. The aerial photograph also shows the mapped extent of the Te Wairoa site which generally follows the legal boundaries for defining the river edge in the vicinity of 415 North Road. The exception to this is the south-western corner of the site adjacent to the Clevedon Cruising Club.
11. The aerial photograph shows that the natural flow of the river has eroded some land within the surveyed legal boundaries, and accreted other land outside the surveyed boundaries. Therefore, in places, what was land is now river and what was river is now land. This creates a discrepancy between the Schedule 12 ‘location’, which is stated as ‘Wairoa Riverbed’, and the mapped boundaries of Te Wairoa, the latter being noted in the Section 32 report as being the legal boundaries of the properties adjacent to the river. The eroded and accreted areas are also shown on the map at Annexure 1.
12. While it is noted that the legal interpretation of accretion is to attach the accreted land to the parcel of land adjoining, and conversely for erosion to take the land lost from the adjoining title, it is considered that the discrepancy between the maps and the location stated in Schedule 12 will create confusion for future administration of the D21 rules. Without knowledge of the legal framework as noted above, it will be unclear whether the rules are applicable to those areas of land or water affected by the change in the river’s course over time. Clarity is needed with additional wording under the ‘location’ of Te Wairoa within Schedule 12. This wording needs to refer to the location being defined by Mean High Water Springs for those parts of the river in the CMA, and the definition of ‘Bed’ under the RMA for the river portions.
13. The submitter also queries the ‘Description’ of Te Wairoa under Schedule 12, arising from the discrepancy between the location under Schedule 12 being ‘riverbed’ and the descriptors of ‘pā and papakāinga’, which usually refer to

land-based features that do not form part of a riverbed. It is not understood how these descriptors relate to the riverbed as proposed in the Schedule. Removal of *pā* and *papakāinga* from the description list will resolve this discrepancy and confirm the mapped extent of the Te Wairoa listing.

14. The *pā* and *papakāinga* descriptors also create an inconsistency for those 'land' areas of the riverbank that have accreted over time within the current mapped extent of the Te Wairoa listing. As generally held definitions of these words refer to settlements or villages, a planning practitioner might request an application for any works within these accreted areas when they are not part of the Te Wairoa riverbed. Accordingly, the *pā*, and *papakāinga* descriptors serve to confuse the applicability of the D21 rules for accreted areas of riverbank.
15. A further point requiring clarification is the "style" of the River's Mauri (as recorded by the Council at Page 168 of Attachment 1 of the S32 Evaluation Report). The Mauri description differs from other sites listed and it is uncertain how this will be interpreted in the context of RMA considerations and effects. The Cultural Values Assessment for Te Wairoa in the S32 Report therefore needs to be clarified in order to aid its interpretation when any resource consent application is considered under the Overlay.

DECISION SOUGHT

16. The decision sought is that the proposed scheduling of Te Wairoa within the Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua Overlay be **supported with amendments** to the text and maps to clarify the extent of the Scheduled area and the interpretation of its mauri. The proposed amendments are as follows:
 - a) The extent of the Site of Significance to Mana Whenua for No. 105 for Te Wairoa be defined by reference to **Mean High Water Springs** (MHWS) within the CMA portion of the river and reference to the RMA definition for **bed** (as it pertains to a river being 'the space of land which the waters of the river cover at its fullest flow without overtopping its banks'). Accordingly, the 'Location' within Schedule 12 can be worded as below -

Wairoa riverbed as defined by MHWS (for CMA) and the definition for "bed" under S2 of the RMA.
 - b) Alter the maps to define Te Wairoa as under (a) above using the most recent aerial photography;
 - c) Deletion of those descriptors of Te Wairoa within Schedule 12 which relate to land-based activities (*pā*, and *papakāinga*), being above the line of MHWS or the extent of the bed of the river (refer paragraph 13 above);

d) Clarification and amendment of the Cultural Values Assessment for Te Wairoa as provided in Attachment 1 of the S32 Evaluation Report.

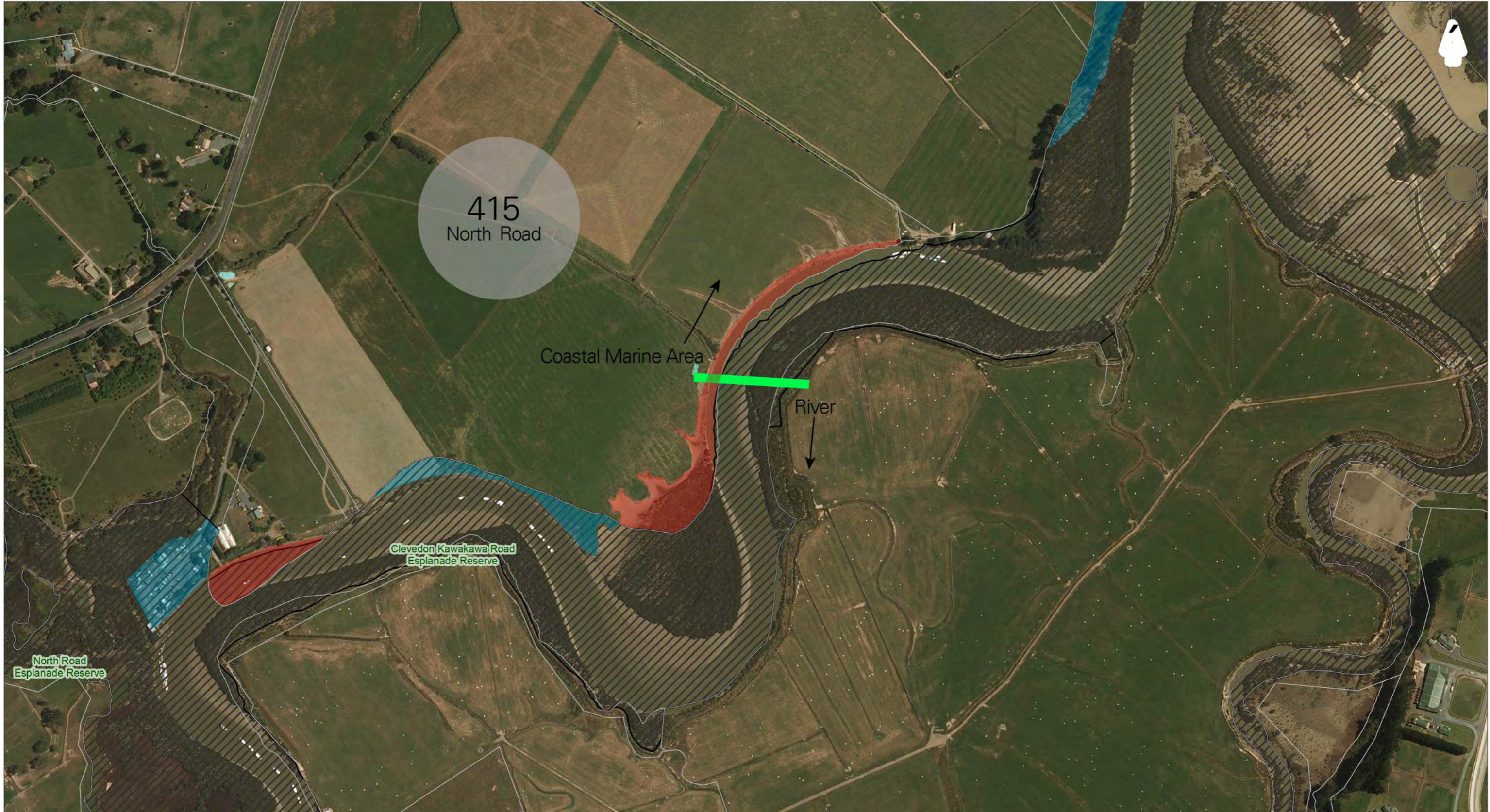
17. The submitter wishes to be heard in support of this submission.

Signed for and on behalf of Stuart and Merle McKenzie:

A handwritten signature in blue ink that reads "Kaaren Rosser". The signature is written in a cursive style and is positioned above a horizontal line.

Kaaren Rosser BSc, Dip.Nat.Res, Cert. Plan
Senior Planner

2208 PC22 SUB



- Land Accretion
- Land Erosion
- Proposed Plan Change 22
(Extent of Listing 105 - Te Wairoa)
- General Coastal Marine Boundary

415 North Road, Clevedon Erosion and Accretion of Legal Title Boundaries

0 50 100 150
Meters

Scale @ A3
= 1:5,000

Date Printed:
15/04/2019

HAINES
PLANNING

Page 5 of 5
347

From: UnitaryPlanSubmissionForm@donotreply.aucklandcouncil.govt.nz
Sent: Wednesday, 17 April 2019 3:45 PM
To: Unitary Plan
Subject: Unitary Plan Publicly Notified Submission - Plan change 22 - Susan Andrews
Attachments: HNZPT Submission PC22 - 17 April 2019.pdf

Categories:

The following customer has submitted a Unitary Plan online submission.

Contact details

Full name of submitter: Susan Andrews

Organisation name: Heritage New Zealand Pouhere Taonga

Agent's full name:

Email address: sandrews@heritage.org.nz

Contact phone number: 027 202 3935

Postal address:

Submission details

This is a submission to:

Plan modification number: Plan change 22

Plan modification name: Additions to Schedule 12 Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua Schedule 6 Outstanding Natural Features Overlay, Schedule 14.1 Schedule of Historic Heritage

My submission relates to

Rule or rules:
See attached.

Property address: See attached.

Map or maps: See attached.

Other provisions:
See attached.

Do you support or oppose the provisions you have specified? I or we support the specific provisions identified

Do you wish to have the provisions you have identified above amended? Yes

The reason for my or our views are:
See attached.

I or we seek the following decision by council: Accept the plan modification with amendments

Details of amendments: See attached.

Submission date: 17 April 2019

Supporting documents
HNZPT Submission PC22 - 17 April 2019.pdf

Attend a hearing

Do you wish to be heard in support of your submission? Yes

Would you consider presenting a joint case at a hearing if others have made a similar submission? Yes

Declaration

Could you gain an advantage in trade competition through this submission? No

Are you directly affected by an effect of the subject matter of this submission that:

- Adversely affects the environment; and
- Does not relate to trade competition or the effects of trade competition.

No

I accept by taking part in this public submission process that my submission (including personal details, names and addresses) will be made public.



15th April 2019

File ref:

Attention: Planning Technician
Auckland Council
Level 24
135 Albert Street
Private Bag 92300
Auckland 1143

Dear Sir or Madam

SUBMISSION OF HERITAGE NEW ZEALAND POUHERE TAONGA

PROPOSED PLAN CHANGE 22: SITES AND PLACES OF SIGNIFICANCE TO MANA WHENUA – TRANCHE 1

To: Auckland Council

Name of submitter: Heritage New Zealand Pouhere Taonga

1. This is a submission on the following proposed change to the Auckland Unitary Plan (Operative in Part) (the proposal):

Proposed Plan Change 22: Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua – Tranche 1.

2. Heritage New Zealand could not gain an advantage in trade competition through this submission.

3. The specific provisions of the proposal that Heritage New Zealand's submission relates to are:

The entire proposed plan change.

4. Heritage New Zealand's submission is:

4.1. Heritage New Zealand is an autonomous Crown Entity with statutory responsibilities under the Heritage New Zealand Pouhere Taonga Act 2014 for the identification, protection, preservation and conservation of New Zealand's historical and cultural heritage.

4.2. Heritage New Zealand fully supports the proposed plan change which seeks to recognise the cultural value to Mana Whenua of identified sites and places within the Auckland region by:

- Adding 31 sites to the Unitary Plan's Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua Overlay, as identified in Chapter L Schedule 12;
- Applying the 'importance to Mana Whenua' criterion to the nine nominated sites that are already scheduled in the Unitary Plan's Outstanding Natural Features Overlay Schedule, as identified in Chapter L Schedule 6;
- Applying the 'Mana Whenua' criterion to five nominated sites that are already scheduled in the Unitary Plan's Schedule of Historic Heritage, as identified in Chapter L Schedule 14.1;
- Adding the 31 scheduled sites to the Auckland Unitary Plan viewer (maps).

4.3. Heritage New Zealand suggests an addition could be made to the description for proposed Site 93 – Tahingamanu as a bird roosting/gathering area, as the name Tahingamanu infers the meaning 'birds gathering as one' (before departing on their Autumn migration overseas.)

4.4. In relation to proposed Site 97 – Te Taurere, Taylor's Hill, Glendowie, the plan change proposes to add criteria 'k' to the Outstanding Natural Feature ID 210 that occurs at the same location

(signalling the importance of the feature or site to Mana Whenua). The Historic Heritage Place ID 1591 also denoted in this location should also have criteria 'C: Mana Whenua' added in the same manner.

4.5. Heritage New Zealand looks forward to future plan changes following this initial tranche of changes, to incorporate additional sites to Schedule 12 and further amend Unitary Plan provisions (alongside the use of other mechanisms as appropriate), to provide for better recognition of the cultural value to Mana Whenua of identified sites and places within the Auckland region.

4.6. With regard to the additional 7th non-statutory cultural values assessment criterion '*Horopaki*', (which addresses associations with the broader landscape and the context of a site within the landscape), utilised by mana whenua in articulating the cultural values of the proposed sites:

Heritage New Zealand seeks inclusion of this criterion to the Regional Policy Statement Policy B6.5.2.2 criteria for consideration when identifying and evaluating Mana Whenua cultural and historic heritage sites, places and areas, by way of a subsequent plan change.

The inclusion of such a criteria in the future will allow the ability to consider and provide for cultural landscapes associated with Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua.

4.7. It is noted that the extent of the sites proposed for inclusion in the schedule align with cadastral boundaries in these locations which may not always be the extent that reflects the values which the scheduling is intended to protect. It is therefore suggested that future changes to the plan seek to amend the extents to reflect the values of these sites.

4.8. Further it is noted in Schedule 14.1 Schedule of Historic Heritage, 142 places are noted as being a 'Place of Māori Interest or Significance', however 85 of these places do not have a 'C: Mana Whenua' value assigned to them within the 'Heritage Values' column, which provides for some confusion and may be something to address in future changes.

4.9. Heritage New Zealand looks forward to progressing a close working relationship with Auckland Council's Māori Heritage Team in relation to this and future work.

5. Heritage New Zealand seeks the following decision from the local authority:

That the plan change be approved in its entirety as notified, and additions to the schedules as outlined in 4.3 and 4.4 above be made.

6. Heritage New Zealand does wish to be heard in support of our submission.

Yours sincerely



Sherry Reynolds
Director Northern Region

Address for Service:
Susan Andrews
PO Box 105 291, Auckland
09 307 9920
sandrews@heritage.org.nz

From: UnitaryPlanSubmissionForm@donotreply.aucklandcouncil.govt.nz
Sent: Thursday, 18 April 2019 7:16 PM
To: Unitary Plan
Subject: Unitary Plan Publicly Notified Submission - Plan change 22 - Edith Tuhimata

The following customer has submitted a Unitary Plan online submission.

Contact details

Full name of submitter: Edith Tuhimata

Organisation name: Private

Agent's full name:

Email address: edith71@hotmail.com

Contact phone number: 0220445074

Postal address:
23b Martindale Rd,
Tuakau
Auckland 2164

Submission details

This is a submission to:

Plan modification number: Plan change 22

Plan modification name: Additions to Schedule 12 Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua Schedule 6 Outstanding Natural Features Overlay, Schedule 14.1 Schedule of Historic Heritage

My submission relates to

Rule or rules:
Schedule 12,6,14

Property address: all sites proposed

Map or maps:

Other provisions:
waiuku precinct

Do you support or oppose the provisions you have specified? I or we support the specific provisions identified

Do you wish to have the provisions you have identified above amended? No

The reason for my or our views are:
will be stated in the hearings.

I or we seek the following decision by council: Accept the plan modification with amendments

Details of amendments: will be stated at hearings

Submission date: 18 April 2019

Attend a hearing

Do you wish to be heard in support of your submission? Yes

Would you consider presenting a joint case at a hearing if others have made a similar submission? Yes

Declaration

Could you gain an advantage in trade competition through this submission? No

Are you directly affected by an effect of the subject matter of this submission that:

- Adversely affects the environment; and
- Does not relate to trade competition or the effects of trade competition.

Yes

I accept by taking part in this public submission process that my submission (including personal details, names and addresses) will be made public.

Susanne Tapsell

Subject: FW: Clarification of Plan Change 22/Plan Modification 12 Submission

From: Edith Tuhimata <editht71@hotmail.com>
Sent: Thursday, 2 May 2019 5:43 PM
To: Matthew Gouge <matthew.gouge@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz>
Cc: Maximus Smitheram <max@duenorth.nz>
Subject: Re: Clarification of Plan Change 22/Plan Modification 12 Submission

Tena Koe Matt,

I put this submission in as a private submission all the research work Ive done on the MCHD is as a private consultant - Te Rere Whetu Consultant.

I support this plan change and will definately speak to how special it is, how adoption of this plan change is necessary, how it will benefit.

But I have some thoughts on certain aspects working from the outside out is a unique perspective:

1. The process has been too long. It has left other sites vulnerable.
2. The turnover of staff to different departments has not been conducive to this kaupapa glad you have brought in recently the expertise to get it right retaining them will be key. I have learned with this kaupapa that it is a specialist area and it needs unique skill sets to achieve goals to longterm.
3. Dissappoints me immensely to know only a portion of the original sites out of 2600 or more of them are now being protected. We are finding it harder to protect and preserve, we have record growth - intensification of development to meet the housing needs - its happening in the south auckland area through to Pokeno unfortunately for us there is also continued development on a number of our known maunga, our ancestral sites and we are having trouble caring for the remaining and remnant tribal sites.
4. The database belongs to the council it would be better if the council implemented the database via computer with guidance offered to all the iwi to give them the tools to do their own cultural heritage. Then implement the mana whenua overlay to trigger mana whenua contact list for areas of iwi known heritage included within chi inventory.
5. There needs to be iwi apprenticeships in order to help upskill rangatahi in the cultural heritage area both in council and out in the field training them to eventually return to their respect tribes or chose other pathways - a succession planning.
6. I believe there should be alignment of long term goals collaboration council, with the Historic Places Trust/ NZAA/AT/NZTA around the process and any improvements that could be made for the betterment of our people resolve the "working in silos" between government departments on matters of national significance - our sites and their protection.

If you have any questions please dont hesitate to ask.

Nga Mihi
Edith Tuhimata
Te Rere Whetu Consultant.
0220445074

Roger Bryant, 31 Hamilton Road, Surfdale, Waiheke Island. 1081

Submission: Proposed Plan Change 22 to the AUP (OIP) and Plan Modification 12 to HGI
Plan: Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua.

Address: Auckland Council, Unitary Plan, Private Bag 92300, Victoria Street West,
Auckland 1142.

Waiheke Local Board, 10 Belgium Street, Ostend, Waiheke Island 1081.

Attention: Planning Technician

Email: unitaryplan@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

Contact details:

Full Name: Roger Frank Bryant

Contact phone number: 372 5460

Email address: rfbryant31@gmail.com

Postal address: 31, Hamilton Road, Surfdale, Waiheke Island. 1081.

I would wish to attend a hearing and speak in support this submission. I would consider making a joint case with others.

No. I am not a trade competitor of the Auckland Council.

Background to Submission of Roger Bryant.

I am a resident of Waiheke Island and a ratepayer for 45 years and make this submission in my own right. Hard copies of all quotes will be provided at a hearing or on request.

For a decade from 2006 I was the Community Development spokesperson for the Waiheke Island Community Planning Group Inc. during the review of the Hauraki Gulf section of the Auckland District Plan. My concern then and now is the role of the citizen and ratepayer in the making of both government and local government regulations.

I am a Life Member and former President of the Waiheke Sports Club Inc., former Member and Vice-President of the Waiheke Island Country Club, now known as the Waiheke Golf Club Inc. and have represented both organisations in the past at hearings of the Auckland City Council. Member of Onetangi Residents Association Inc. and groundsman for much of that time.

This submission is made as much of the reserve land on Waiheke Island has been subject to a thirty year struggle by the community to play their part in the legal requirements of reserve management plans and conform to the community's aspirations as set out in Essentially Waiheke.

Below are some of my opening comments on my submission on the Waiheke Local Parks Management Plan & Rangihoua Onetangi Sports Park Reserve Management Plan:

My early knowledge on council management of parks and reserves dates from the 1970's when I became a member of the newly incorporated Waiheke Sports Club situated at the Ostend Domain. As the population of the island grew so did the need for more recreational space and playing fields. This early phase came to a conclusion with the report to the Waiheke Community Board of the first draft of the Onetangi Sportspark / Rangihoua Draft Reserve Management Plan in December 1995.

The draft plan, which covered the basic issues still faced by the WLB at this reserve management plan process, was unfortunately never pursued further by the then Auckland City Council and public input was disregarded as

the city council imposed its management reputedly saying that there were no further funds to continue with the plan.

A previous attempt by the council in 1994 to prepare a management plan for the reserve failed when the revised plan was not re-presented to the board in February 1996 and the management plan was never approved.

The Hearing Decision report to the WLB on the December 2012 hearings on the Rangihoua Park / Onetangi Sports Park leases and licence to occupy, Waiheke Island, shows that all leases were approved and recommended in conclusion 5 “establish closer relations with the Council’s lessees”.

In these background papers too much emphasis is placed on existing plans prepared for the board and its predecessors by council staff. I have described Recreation Waiheke as ‘pathetic’ and have never been contradicted to my face. I still contend my original statement at a feedback session on the plan that a management plan for the Sports Park should be completed before any plans are made. The plan was doomed to failure when public feedback was sought at the Saturday Market and not at the playing fields on the Island or from those who travelled for competition games in the city.

This is typical of the constant failure in all these plans and projects for any input by the users and ratepayers into any sort of public consultation. This is right and proper considering that the WLB is now running a pilot scheme for the Empowering Communities Approach of the Auckland Council.

This is slowly beginning to work and the work of the local parks team has seen improvements to the parks and playing fields on the island. But there is much more to do.

I wish to add that any such consultation must be open to feedback and discussion with all users, not just “key stakeholders” chosen by the council and its agencies.

The community deserves better than the reports of the dreamers in the planning offices on top of their ivory towers supported by glossy one-sided public relations promotions and press releases.

The way in which the Onetangi Sports Park rmp is being treated as a separate plan from the plan for other reserves is a matter of concern as all, particularly recreation reserves, should be treated in the same manner as, being a small community, we should make the best use of an integrated plan for all. Only one plan is needed if the aim of the planning is “to ensure that park use and development reflects how local residents use and value their parks.”

In this I am reminded of the last paragraph of the submission of Claudia Lapp, former President of the Waiheke Riding Club to the hearing on 12 12 2012: “I would like to challenge everybody involved in this process, to consider honestly one’s own interests and the ones of other parties, and then strive for the best possible outcome for everybody in our community.”

My reasons for this submission are based around 4. d) Adding four sites to the Hauraki Gulf Island District Plan’s Appendix 1f Schedule of Māori heritage sites – Inner islands (as applicable); And, 5. One site, Te Rangihoua, will be added to both the AUP(OIP) and HGI as it extends over both land and the coastal marine area. Mana Whenua have asked that the ‘nominating iwi’ column be left blank in Chapter L: Schedule 12 so as to not give an impression to plan users that only one iwi has an interest in any particular site.

I am also concerned that the Waiheke Local Board does not support the two nominated sites Matiatia and Te Rangihoua (Te Putiki o Kahumatamo moe) and request that these to be part of discussions between the board and nominating iwi prior to scheduling.

It is good to see in the summary of HGI Provisions, AUP Provisions and other matters for site – Te Rangihoua (Te Putiki o Kahumatamomoe) 106 and MHS – 4, that we have a comprehensive background to these Sites and places of Significance. Reading these gives a far better understanding of the heritage value of these sites. This is just what is needed to give all parties a common base to work from and as I have previously stated “that any such consultation must be open to feedback and discussion with all users”.

The WLB should be using the above documents and working with all sections of the community if the community is to achieve: 95. The purpose of PPC22 and PPM12 is to recognise and protect the cultural values associated with Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua

within the AUP (OIP) and Maori heritage sites in the HGI. These provisions seek to manage use and development in the vicinity of these sites so as to protect the cultural values of these sites so people and communities can provide for their social and cultural wellbeing, both for current and future generations. These sites are identified by the importance they hold for Māori with respect to their culture and traditions. The importance of these sites to the historic heritage of the region is also further defined by these plan changes. For these reasons, I consider these plan changes to be achieving section 6 of the Act.

I am further concerned that there are other reserves on Waiheke Island which do not appear to have been mentioned other than in draft Waiheke Local Parks Management Plan. All reserves should be subject to the same set of rules and I give some examples:

1. Ostend Domain in the Okahuiti Creek is the base for the Waiheke Sports Club Inc. and the Waiheke Boating Club Inc. and has had a chequered history from its beginnings as a landing place and gardens. Currently there is no RMP and leases are hopelessly managed.
2. Te Tawaipareira Reserve is situated in another arm of Putiki Bay and reclaimed land is now used as a Transfer Station and a Skate Board Park run by the council. The reserve is managed by the Rangihoua and Tawaipareira Committee

Roger Bryant. 18 April 2019.

Roger Bryant, 31 Hamilton Road, Surfdale, Waiheke Island. 1081

Further Submission: Proposed Plan Change 22 to the AUP (OIP) and Plan Modification 12 to HGI Plan: Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua.

Address: Auckland Council, Private Bag 92300, Victoria Street West,
Auckland 1142.

Waiheke Local Board, 10 Belgium Street, Ostend, Waiheke Island 1081.

Attention: Planning Technician, Plans and Places

Email: unitaryplan@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

Contact details:

Full Name: Roger Frank Bryant

Contact phone number: 372 5460

Email address: rfbryant31@gmail.com

Postal address: 31, Hamilton Road, Surfdale, Waiheke Island. 1081.

Scope of Further Submission.

This is a Further Submission in support of a submission on the following proposed plan change:

Plan Change Number: 22.

Plan Change Name: Sites of Significance Mana Whenua.

I support the submission of: Myself at the above address

Submission Number: 10

Point Number: para. 5

The reasons for my support are:

Because the Summary of decisions minimises my concerns.

[Summary of decisions requested – Proposed plan change 22 # 10:

Supports the intent of the cultural values protection and seeks that Council work collaboratively and in a co-ordinated manner with the local community and local boards to develop community open space across the region.]

I feel that this is a truncated summary of the several paragraphs which I wrote concerning the more recent effects of poor planning and consultation by the Auckland Council and the “legacy” bequeathed to it by the former Auckland City Council.

While I appreciate the Section 32 Reports on the Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua – Te Rangihoua 106 and MHS 4, I feel that it is wrong of the Waiheke Local Board not to support two nominated sites and requests “that these be part of discussions between the board and nominating iwi prior to scheduling.” (Local Board 12).

As I describe in my submission there is a frustrating history of attempts to draw up a Reserve Management Plan for the reserve and sports park which has lead to recent reports being those of the council based on their previous reports with scant referral to the poor consultation with the community as a whole. Throughout the process from the Draft Management Plan of 1995 it should be said that the proposed users from the sporting groups wanted the Maunga of Rangihoua preserved for reasons of heritage significance and other areas to be part of what is

now described as “ the cultural value of these sites so people and communities can provide for their social and cultural wellbeing, both for current and future generations.” (95. The purpose).

As outlined in my submission there has been a consistent failure by the council to work with all parties together to reach a workable result. The local board is continually constrained by council reports which only report back on their previous reports in support of their own programmes.

The latest evidence of this is in a report to the meeting of the Waiheke Local Board, item 17 of the agenda for 23 May 2019. In context section quote:

11. Tāwaipareira Reserve is a 2.8 ha reserve in Ostend. The area has cultural significance to Ngāti Paoa, and the reserve is co-managed by the Waiheke Local Board and Ngāti Paoa under a co-governance committee (which is yet to formally convene). Historically, the area had an open stream and extensive wetland system, as well as fertile ground that was used by Māori to grow crops.

16. A further draft concept plan for Tāwaipareira Reserve has recently been developed by Community Facilities and was workshopped with the local board in April 2019. Engagement with Ngāti Paoa on this draft is due to commence shortly. Final approval of the concept plan will sit with the Rangihoua and Tāwaipareira Committee.

17. Healthy Waters is concurrently undertaking a project to restore the waterway that formerly flowed through the area. The reserve also includes a former rubbish tip site, which will be recapped as part of the Healthy Waters project and is likely to extend the usable area of the reserve.

While much is made of the co-governance committee in this report it must be noted that this “is yet to formally convene” in spite of the co-committee having been approved a number of years ago and judging on the past one wonders how soon engagement with this draft will take place.

I also question why the area which had an open stream and extensive wetland system should need “a project to restore the waterway that formerly flowed through the area. Note that neighbouring land which saw the open stream closed over has now become the Rubbish Recycling/Transfer Station site and I believe that current estimates are for \$5.5 million to restore the waterway so that there will be no more flooding of this part of the catchment.

Tauākī whakaaweawe Māori
Māori impact statement

27. Tāwaipareira Reserve is co-managed by the Waiheke Local Board and Ngāti Paoa under a co-governance committee (which is yet to formally convene). Community Facilities staff will be engaging with mana whenua in a parallel process on the skatepark renewal and wider draft concept plan work.

28. Final approval of the concept plan will sit with the Rangihoua and Tāwaipareira Committee.

Past experience has shown that Community Facilities Staff might have engaged with mana whenua but who will they consult with on the wider draft concept plan work which has already been costed? Surely final approval will not be with a committee that has no record of agendas and minutes and is not statutory.

While I have used the example of the Waiheke Sports Club at the Ostend Domain it is important that all community leases are treated in the same way if they are to be treated in bulk. This community deserves plans which can be easily understood and where the council works with them “to make good, economically rigorous decisions today. And by *economic*,

we mean the real definition of the word – decisions that maximise the financial, environmental, social, cultural and community wellbeing of all Aucklanders today and into the future, In many cases, this will mean taking the long view and avoiding the cheap and dirty decisions that we may later regret.” (31 Jan 2019 Insights paper from AC’s Chief Economist’s Unit).

The background reports by Mana Whenua give a good background to these sites and places of significance and should form the base to future consultation between all parties to reach good decision.

I seek that: the whole of the original submission be allowed.

I wish to be heard in support of my submission.

If others make a similar submission, I will consider presenting a joint case at a hearing. I would prefer the hearing, or part of, to be held on Waiheke Island and at a similar time to Ken Ridley should he seek a hearing.

Roger Bryant. 23 May 2019.

I am a person representing a relevant aspect of the public interest in that I have been involved in community development on Waiheke Island for over 45 years.

Copy: R Bryant.
K Ridley.
Waiheke Local Board.



23rd May 2019

File ref: LBY

Planning Technician
Auckland Council
Level 24, 135 Albert Street
Private Bag 92300
Auckland 1143

Dear Sir or Madam

FURTHER SUBMISSION OF HERITAGE NEW ZEALAND POUHERE TAONGA

PROPOSED PLAN CHANGE 22: SITES AND PLACES OF SIGNIFICANCE TO MANA WHENUA – TRANCHE 1

To: Auckland Council

Name of submitter: Heritage New Zealand Pouhere Taonga

1. This is a further submission in respect of submissions on the following proposed change to the Auckland Unitary Plan (Operative in Part):

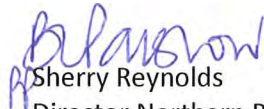
Proposed Plan Change 22: Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua – Tranche 1.

2. Heritage New Zealand is *a person who has an interest in the proposal that is greater than the interest the general public has:*

Heritage New Zealand Pouhere Taonga (formerly New Zealand Historic Places Trust) is an autonomous Crown Entity with statutory responsibility under the Heritage New Zealand Pouhere Taonga Act 2014 (HNZPTA) for the identification, protection, preservation and conservation of New Zealand's historical and cultural heritage. Heritage New Zealand is New Zealand's lead agency for heritage protection.

3. Heritage New Zealand supports the submission of:
 - Refer to Appendix A for a list of those submissions which Heritage New Zealand supports.
4. Heritage New Zealand opposes the submission of:
 - Refer to Appendix A for a list of those submissions which Heritage New Zealand opposes.
5. The particular parts of the submission Heritage New Zealand supports are:
 - Refer to Appendix A.
6. The particular parts of the submission Heritage New Zealand opposes are:
 - Refer to Appendix A.
7. The reasons for Heritage New Zealand's support or opposition are listed in the tables attached as Appendix A.
8. Heritage New Zealand seeks that the whole/part of the submission be allowed, or that the whole/part of the submission be declined as listed in the tables in Appendix A.
9. Heritage New Zealand wishes to be heard in support of our further submission.

Yours sincerely


Sherry Reynolds
Director Northern Region

Address for Service:
Heritage New Zealand Northern Regional Office
PO Box 105 291, Auckland
Telephone: 09 307 9920
Email: PlannerMN@heritage.org.nz
sandrews@heritage.org.nz

Attachment: Appendix A

Appendix A: Heritage New Zealand Pouhere Taonga Further Submission on Plan Change 22 – Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua

Submitter and Submission Reference	Topic/Site ID	Submission Point	Support or Oppose	Reasons for Submission	Decision Sought
1/1 Tanya Sorrell	89 – Takararo	Accept the plan change.	Support	Heritage NZ supports this submission which supports the entire plan change and increased number of scheduled Sites of Significance to Mana Whenua, the inclusion of mana whenua values in other schedules of the Auckland Unitary Plan, and in particular the identification of Takararo as a Site of Significance to Mana Whenua.	Allow Submission
2/1 Diane Giles	105 – Te Wairoa	Decline or withdraw Site ID – 105 Te Wairoa from the Plan Change.	Oppose	Heritage NZ opposes the submission and considers there is no requirement for the extent of the site as proposed for scheduling to correspond with the extent of the river bed or with the extent as set out in the statutory acknowledgment map. The submission confuses previous land modification with the presence of cultural values. Scheduling does not equate to the provision of exclusive use of the site by mana whenua. The statutory acknowledgements in and of themselves do not confer	Decline Submission

					protection or involvement in RMA processes. The content of submission in general is considered to be contrary to the obligations Council hold under section 6(e) of RMA.	
3/1 – John Ramsey c/- Berry Simmons	105 – Te Wairoa	That Site ID 105 – Te Wairoa be withdrawn.	Oppose		Heritage NZ seeks that Te Wairoa be added to the schedule as proposed.	Decline Submission
3/2		That PC22 be amended to reassess and map the area to which the Overlay applies, to ensure that it is correctly mapped by reference to the Ngāi Tai ki Tamaki Claims Settlement Act 2018 and OTS-403-127.	Oppose		The extent of the site has been determined based on Ngāi Tai's whenua led plan change process, which has not necessarily determined that the extent of the area of cultural significance must correspond to the area as referenced in the Ngāi Tai ki Tamaki Claims Settlement Act 2018 and OTS-403-127.	Decline Submission
3/3		Correctly map the overlay over the bed of the Wairoa River and ensure it does not extent onto the adjoining farm and reserve.	Oppose		The extent of the site attributed with cultural significance has been determined based on Ngāi Tai's involvement in the mana whenua led plan change process, and is not necessarily confined by or aligned with the extent of the bed of the Wairoa River.	Decline Submission
3/4		That the Council undertake a	Oppose		Heritage NZ considers this point in large part to be beyond the	Decline Submission

<p>3/5</p>		<p>survey of the riverward boundaries of the Wairoa River to verify the overlay's mapped accuracy encompassing a variation to amend and correct the Unitary Plan's identification of the location (spatial extent) of the Wairoa River and associated overlays, including but not limited to SEA overlays, or insert provisions into the AUP stating the extent of the mapped overlays must be verified on the ground before the overlay provisions apply to a site or activity.</p> <p>The amendment of provisions in</p>	<p>Oppose</p>	<p>Heritage NZ consider the addition of a Mana Whenua Site</p>	<p>scope of matters that can be taken into consideration in relation the matters addressed in the plan change, and otherwise unnecessary in light of the further submission point above whereby there is no requirement or implication that the extent of the site of significance must correlate with any riverward boundaries of the Wairoa River, (and which in any case constantly move over time in response to hydrological processes).</p>	<p>Decline Submission</p>
------------	--	--	---------------	--	---	---------------------------

			<p>Section D21 (as required) to ensure that farming activities and ancillary farming activities (including the maintenance, repair and minor upgrading of stopbanks and associated land disturbance activities) are permitted and otherwise unaffected by the Overlay.</p>		<p>of Significance Overlay would not impede the ability to undertake maintenance, repair and minor upgrading of stopbanks and associated land disturbance activities (which are currently provided for in Chapters E11 Land Disturbance – Regional, and E12 Land Disturbance – District of the AUPOP), or with regard to general farming or ancillary farming activities.</p>	
<p>4/1 Te Akitai Waiohau (Nigel Denny)</p>	<p>97 – Te Taurere</p>		<p>Accept but add criterion 'c' (Mana Whenua) in Schedule 14.1.</p>	<p>Support</p>	<p>Heritage NZ support this submission point which concurs with our original submission point 7/3.</p>	<p>Allow Submission</p>
<p>5/1 Kevin Smith c/- Haines Planning</p>	<p>105 – Te Wairoa</p>		<p>Support scheduling of Site ID 105 – Te Wairoa, with amendments to the text and maps to clarify the extent of the overlay area and the interpretation of its mauri.</p>	<p>Support in Part/Oppose in Part</p>	<p>Heritage NZ support the scheduling of Te Wairoa as notified and without any amendments.</p>	<p>Allow Submission As Appropriate/Decline Submission As Appropriate</p>

<p>5/2</p>		<p>The extent of the Site of Significance to Mana Whenua ID 105 – Te Wairoa be defined by MHWS (for CMA) and the definition for ‘bed’ under the Section 2 of the RMA.</p>	<p>Oppose</p>	<p>The extent of the site has been determined based on Ngāi Tai’s involvement in the mana whenua led plan change process, which has not necessarily determined that the extent of the area of cultural significance must be defined by the extent of MHWS or in accordance with the RMA definition of ‘bed’ as applied to the bed of the river.</p>	<p>Decline Submission</p>
<p>5/3</p>		<p>Alter the maps to define Te Wairoa as per point 1 using the most recent aerial photography.</p>			
<p>5/4</p>		<p>Deletion of those descriptors of Te Wairoa within Schedule 12 which relate to land-based activities (pā, and papakāinga), being above the line of MHWS or the extent of the bed of the river.</p>			
<p>6/1 Stuart & Merle McKenzie c/- Haines Planning</p>	<p>105 – Te Wairoa</p>	<p>Support scheduling of Site ID 105 – Te Wairoa, with</p>	<p>Oppose</p>	<p>Heritage NZ support the scheduling of Te Wairoa as notified and without any amendments.</p>	<p>Decline Submission</p>

		<p>amendments to the text and maps to clarify the extent of the overlay area and the interpretation of its mauri.</p>			
<p>6/2</p>	<p>The extent of the Site of Significance to Mana Whenua ID 105 – Te Wairoa be defined by MHWS (for CMA) and the definition for ‘bed’ under the Section 2 of the RMA.</p>	<p>Oppose</p>		<p>The extent of the site has been determined based on Ngāi Tai’s involvement in the mana whenua led plan change process, which has not necessarily determined that the extent of the area of cultural significance must be defined by the extent of MHWS or in accordance with the RMA definition of ‘bed’ as applied to the bed of the river.</p>	<p>Decline Submission</p>
<p>6/3</p>	<p>Alter the maps to define Te Wairoa as per point 1 using the most recent aerial photography.</p>				
<p>6/4</p>		<p>Deletion of those descriptors of Te Wairoa within Schedule 12 which relate to land-based activities (pā, and papakāinga), being above the</p>			

8/1 Edith Tuhimata	All Sites	line of MHWS or the extent of the bed of the river. Accept the plan change with unspecified amendments (to be raised during the hearing).	Support in Part	Heritage NZ supports the plan change in entirety as notified.	Allow Submission As Appropriate
9/1 Mary Whitehouse	All Sites & 105 – Te Wairoa in particular	Accept the plan change, and in particular Site 105 – Te Wairoa, as notified	Support	Heritage NZ supports the plan change in entirety as notified.	Allow Submission
10/1 Roger Bryant	All Sites	Supports cultural values protection and collaborative work with local community and local boards re community open space across the region.	Oppose in Part/Support in Part	Heritage NZ supports consideration of other reserves for potential scheduling, and opposes the submission that two of the sites to be subject to further discussion with the Waiheke local board before scheduling (and which do not relate to PC22 in any case).	Allow Submission As Appropriate/Decline Submission As Appropriate

Submission on a notified proposal for policy statement or plan change or variation

Clause 6 of Schedule 1, Resource Management Act 1991
FORM 5



Send your submission to unitaryplan@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz or post to :

Attn: Planning Technician
Auckland Council
Level 24, 135 Albert Street
Private Bag 92300
Auckland 1142



For office use only
Submission No:
Receipt Date:

Submitter details

Full Name or Name of Agent (if applicable)

Mr Mrs Miss Ms (Full Name) KENNETH RIDLEY

Organisation Name (if submission is made on behalf of Organisation)

Address for service of Submitter

35 Hamilton Rd Surfdale
Waiheke island AUCKLAND 1081.

Telephone: 0211356829 Fax/Email: KENRIDLEY@HOTMAIL.CO.NZ

Contact Person: (Name and designation, if applicable)

Scope of submission

This is a submission on the following proposed plan change / variation to an existing plan:

Plan Change/Variation Number Plan Modification 12

Plan Change/Variation Name Additions to Appendix 1f Schedule of Māori heritage sites (inner islands), additions to Appendix 4 Criteria for scheduling heritage items, additions to Part 7 Heritage

The specific provisions that my submission relates to are:

(Please identify the specific parts of the proposed plan change / variation)

Plan provision(s)

Or

Property Address RANGIHOA SPORTS PARK.

Or

Map

Or

Other (specify)

Submission

My submission is: (Please indicate whether you support or oppose the specific provisions or wish to have them amended and the reasons for your views)

I support the specific provisions identified above

I oppose the specific provisions identified above

I wish to have the provisions identified above amended Yes No

The reasons for my views are: SEE ATTACHED SHEET 1

(continue on a separate sheet if necessary)

I seek the following decision by Council:

- Accept the proposed plan change / variation
- Accept the proposed plan change / variation with amendments as outlined below
- Decline the proposed plan change / variation
- If the proposed plan change / variation is not declined, then amend it as outlined below.

- I wish to be heard in support of my submission
- I do not wish to be heard in support of my submission
- If others make a similar submission, I will consider presenting a joint case with them at a hearing

[Signature]
 Signature of Submitter
 (or person authorised to sign on behalf of submitter)

17/4/19
 Date

Notes to person making submission:

If you are making a submission to the Environmental Protection Authority, you should use Form 16B.

Please note that your address is required to be made publicly available under the Resource Management Act 1991, as any further submission supporting or opposing this submission is required to be forwarded to you as well as the Council.

If you are a person who could gain an advantage in trade competition through the submission, your right to make a submission may be limited by clause 6(4) of Part 1 of Schedule 1 of the Resource Management Act 1991.

I could / could not gain an advantage in trade competition through this submission.

If you could gain an advantage in trade competition through this submission please complete the following:

I am / am not directly affected by an effect of the subject matter of the submission that:

- (a) adversely affects the environment; and
- (b) does not relate to trade competition or the effects of trade competition.

①
The sports fields being well to the east and therefore well removed from the Pa area and surrounds, should not be included as part of the Mauri Heritage site.

The sports area - designated the Rangihoua sports park, has been substantially modified ie landscaped so as to make the probability of archaeological sites etc very remote.

The sports park is separate from the Heritage reserve area, the land being gifted to council specifically for sports activities.

The inclusion of these areas would impose unrealistic conditions on the continued use and development of these sports facilities making their intended use difficult and go against the communities intended use of this land.


17/4/19

From: [Bernadette Aperahama](#)
To: [Unitary Plan](#)
Cc: [Sheri-Ann Atuahiva](#); [Maximus Smitheram](#); [Morehu Wilson](#); [Bryce Heron](#); [Haydn Solomon](#)
Subject: Submission By Ngati Paoa Iwi Trust on Proposed Plan Modification 12 Auckland Council District Plan - Hauraki Gulf Islands Section - Operative 2018
Date: Thursday, 18 April 2019 12:36:40 AM
Attachments: [PC12_Submission_20190417.pdf](#)

Tena Koe

Please find attached the submission by Ngati Paoa Iwi Trust on the Proposed Plan Modification 12 Auckland Council District Plan - Hauraki Gulf Islands Section - Operative 2018.

Contact details if needed are:

Authors: Morehu Wilson and Bernadette Aperahama

Email for authors:

morehuw@gmail.com

burningjet@gmail.com

Contact person for Ngati Paoa Iwi Trust- Haydn Solomon

Position - Kaiarahi, Ngati Paoa Iwi Trust

Address - Level 12, 11 Britomart Place, Auckland 2010

Email: kaiarahi@ngatipaoaiwi.co.nz

Nga mihi

na

Bernadette Aperahama

17 April 2019

Unitary Plan Submissions Team
Via email: unitaryplan@aklc.govt.nz



RE: General Submission by Ngāti Paoa Iwi Trust on proposed Plan Modification 12 – Additions to Appendix 1f Schedule of Māori heritage sites (inner islands), additions to Appendix 4 Criteria for scheduling heritage items, additions to Part 7 Heritage

He hōnore, he korōria, he maungarongo ki te mata o te whenua, he whakaaro pai ki ngā tangata katoa.
Pai Mārire.

Tēnā Koe

1. **This submission is in response to the notified Proposed Plan Modification 12 – Additions to Appendix 1f Schedule of Māori heritage sites (inner islands), additions to Appendix 4 Criteria for scheduling heritage items, additions to Part 7 Heritage**
2. **This submission is lodged by Ngāti Paoa Iwi Trust (NPIT).**
3. **NPIT wishes to be heard in relation to its submission.**
4. **If others make a similar submission, NPIT would be prepared to consider preparing a joint case with them at any hearing, particularly with mana whenua and on a marae within our rohe.**
5. **NPIT will not gain an advantage in trade competition through this submission.**
6. **Relief sought: NPIT seek that proposed plan modification 12 is maintained as notified. Specifically -**
 - NPIT seek the inclusion of places identified as Mokemoke, Ahipao, Matiatia and Te Rangihoua including Te Pūtiki o Kahumatamomoe to the Hauraki and Gulf Islands Section's Appendix 1f - Schedule of Maori heritage sites (inner islands);
 - NPIT seek the inclusion of the proposed text forming introductory information and key reasons for scheduling to the Hauraki and Gulf Islands Section's Appendix 1f - Schedule of Maori heritage sites (inner islands);
 - NPIT seek the inclusion of the proposed text outlining criteria for scheduling Maori heritage sites within the Hauraki and Gulf Islands Section's Appendix 4 - Criteria for scheduling heritage items;
 - NPIT seek the inclusion of the proposed text outlining criteria for scheduling Maori heritage sites within the Hauraki and Gulf Islands Section's Part 7.13 – Maori heritage;
 - NPIT seek the inclusion of the identified sites to the Hauraki Gulf Islands Section's planning maps.

7. Ngāti Paoa connection with Waiheke.

This section provides a high level summary of the Ngāti Paoa connection to Waiheke. Some of the korero is explained in the cultural values assessments connecting Ngāti Paoa to Mokemoke, Ahipao, Matiatia and Te Rangihoua including Te Pūtiki o Kahumatamomoe which are included in the section 32 report prepared by Auckland Council. Should the circumstances require more specific explanation, Ngāti Paoa may choose to provide further detail.

Ngāti Paoa rohe can be divided into five takiwa. These takiwa are:

- i. Mahurangi – this extends from tE aria to North Head;
- ii. Kohimarama – this extends from Te Mata to Tamaki River
- iii. Tamaki – this takiwa extends from Tamaki River, Waiotaiki, to Wairoa River;
- iv. Wharekawa – this takiwa extends from Wairoa River to Pukorokoro;
- v. Hauraki Gulf Islands – this takiwa extends to the islands in the Hauraki Gulf

7.1 Arrival and impact of the two ancestral waka

Ngāti Paoa acknowledges the history of the island and its inhabitant's pre, concurrent and post their occupation and settlement. Ngāti Paoa acknowledge the first settlers, Tini o Maruiwi from the Pacific, who arrived c950 and named the island Te Motu Arai Roa 'the long sheltering island'. Toi Te Huatahi, 'Toi the navigator' arrived later in approximately the 1150's.

The stronger connection of Ngāti Paoa to Waiheke begins later around the 1350s, when the Te Arawa waka landed at the Pūtiki inlet for rest and repairs following their arduous journey from Hawaiki. The awa and surrounding area is named Te Rangihoua meaning 'the day of renewal' which relates to the relashing of their waka. This maunga is to the north west of the subject site. The maunga where they landed was named Te Pūtiki o Kahumatamomoe 'the top knot of Kahumatamomoe'. Kahumatamomoe was the son of Te Arawa chief and ancestor, Tamatekapua. Once repairs were complete the Te Arawa waka continued to Maketu.

Kahumatamomoe and the Princess Kura, also of the Te Arawa crew, later returned taking possession of the island and assigning their own names to geographical features establishing ownership and mana. Kahumatamomoe named Waiheke, Motu nui no Kahu, and established the first pā on the maunga, Te Pūtiki o Kahumatamomoe, occupying it as a hill fort. This pā was to feature repeatedly in the significant events of the ensuing period of Māori history due to its close location to populous parts of the island and also the most likely invasion route being the Tāmaki Strait. So began several centuries of Te Arawa dominance on Waiheke.

The Tainui waka captained by Hoturoa, arrived at Waiheke around the same time. On the Tainui waka at Horuhoru, Gannet Rock, they heard the water lapping on the rocks. This reminded them of their departure from Hawaiki, and their lamenting gave rise to the names Tikapa Moana o Hauraki (for the Hauraki Gulf), and Horuhoru/ Hotuhotu – which means heartfelt and uncontrollable sobbing. Horuhoru is vested in Ngāti Paoa, recognising Ngāti Paoa's connection to the place. The Tainui waka continued, also attributing names to

areas with which it connected with its descendants to return approximately 300 years later.

The arrival of both waka at Waiheke is appropriate and relevant to this kōrero as Ngāti Paoa whakapapa to the ancestral waka of both Tainui and Te Arawa through the marriages of the Te Arawa chief Pikiāo to Rereiao from Waikato, the grandparents of Paoa.

7.2 Paoa and the movement of his descendants.

Paoa the eponymous ancestor of Ngāti Paoa is a descendant of a union between Te Arawa and Tainui. Paoa married into the Marutūahu confederation. In the course of time the children of Paoa and his followers dominated the western shores of the Tīkapa Moana o Hauraki 'Hauraki Gulf' the Hauraki Plains and Piako River area from Kerepehi to Tāhuna, Te Hoe o Tainui, Patetonga, Waitakaruru, Pūkorokoro, Haurahi, Kaiaua, Whakatiwai, Hunua, Orere and Clevedon.

As hapū of Ngāti Paoa took shape they built huge waka tauā and extended their footprint to the Tāmaki River – Wai Mokoia, Kohimarama, Waitematā, Te Haukapua and Kiritai on the North Shore. From their many pā Ngāti Paoa moved throughout the islands of Waiheke, Pōnui, Rātōroa, Pakatoa and the wider islands of Tikapa Moana o Hauraki to Mahurangi. Soon Ngāti Paoa exerted an influence northwards until, by the 1700s, they held to a corridor from the Waitematā Harbour south along the western shores of Tīkapa Moana o Hauraki.

Ngāti Paoa are recognised as the principal mana whenua iwi on Waiheke. Ngāti Paoa acknowledges our hapū Ngāti Hura, Ngāti Kapu, Te Uri Karaka and Te Patukirikiri.

Ngāti Paoa are tangata whenua at Piritahi Marae, Te Huruhi, Waiheke and today still enjoy close associations with the whānau of the Marae who continue to uphold the mana whenua status that is Ngāti Paoa.

8. Relief Sort: NPIT seek that proposed plan modification 12 is maintained as notified.

As outlined in section 6.0, NPIT seek that proposed plan modification 12 is maintained as notified. NPIT also support the section 32 report prepared by Auckland Council staff. In addition, NPIT make the following comments to advocate for proposed plan modification 12.

8.1 Loss of nga tapuwae o nga tūpuna

Waiheke is densely populated with markers of Māori occupation. Throughout Waiheke, the footprints of Ngāti Paoa tūpuna have been impacted by development but many remain – though at risk from continual attempts to lessen or ignore their importance and develop over. These footprints are often considered wāhi tapu.

Statutory requirements distribute the responsibility to protect mana whenua cultural heritage broadly, but the greatest weight of responsibility lies with Ngāti Paoa, the kaitiaki over their cultural heritage. Specifically, all outcomes affecting Ngāti Paoa cultural heritage, irrespective of the involvement or absence of Ngāti Paoa people, are carried by their

people. The state of Ngāti Paoa cultural heritage affects the wellbeing of Ngāti Paoa.

The ability of Ngāti Paoa to engage within the resource management process and then to protect their heritage has been severely hindered by the absence of maori heritage sites in the Hauraki and Gulf Islands Section's Appendix 1f - Schedule of Maori heritage sites (inner islands) that were protected for their significance to mana whenua.

Development continues in Waiheke, on or adjacent to the four places proposed for inclusion in Appendix 1f. NPIT has been signaling to stakeholders for some time, the intention to seek scheduling within the district plan of Mokemoke, Ahipao, Matiatia and Te Rangihoua, including Te Pūtiki o Kahumatamomoe. Considering the intention of stakeholders within Waiheke to focus on Matiatia, protection of the values of the sites is extremely important.

The inclusion of the Mokemoke, Ahipao, Matiatia and Te Rangihoua, including Te Pūtiki o Kahumatamomoe within Hauraki and Gulf Islands Section's Appendix 1f will be a mechanism to:

- increase the likelihood of protection for the wāhi tapu of Ngāti Paoa;
- recognise, enable and support Ngāti Paoa in their role as kaitiaki; and
- initiate and encourage engagement and relationships between Ngāti Paoa, and the community of Waiheke.

8.2 Proposed plan modification 12 is an important step to recognise and protect the cultural values of sites of significance to mana whenua.

During the development of the Auckland Unitary Plan it became clear that all the legacy councils that now form Auckland Council, had, for many years, under resourced the identification and protection of mana whenua cultural heritage. It also became clear that the mana whenua cultural values of significant sites and landscapes within the region lacked protection. The RPS Chapter B6.6 recognises the lack of mana whenua cultural heritage that was scheduled.

Hearing the concerns of mana whenua Auckland Council committed to a Maori Cultural Heritage Programme working collaboratively with mana whenua. Plan change 22 of the Auckland Unitary Plan and plan modification 12 are a major milestone for the Maori Cultural Heritage Programme.

Alongside, plan change 22 of the Auckland Unitary Plan, plan modification 12 is an important step to recognise and protect the values of mana whenua cultural heritage within resource management processes.

8.3 The process has been collaborative and robust

Through the Maori Cultural Heritage Programme, mana whenua could nominate sites and places to be identified and assessed to determine the most appropriate mechanism to protect the values mana whenua hold. A thorough values assessment was undertaken by NPIT for each site against the criteria of policy B6.5.2(2). The criteria of policy B6.5.2(2) was developed in conjunction with mana whenua and went through a robust process to be included in the RPS.

Site visits and mapping work was undertaken to support the assessments for Mokemoke, Ahipao, Matiatia and Te Rangihoua, including Te Pūtiki o Kahumatamomoe - Sometimes several site visits took place attended by mana whenua, NPIT support staff including planners and an archaeologist, council officers, and land owners. The evaluation of the sites was undertaken by council officers in consideration of everyone's aspirations. The section 32 outlines engagement with further stakeholders.

9. Ngāti Paoa Resource Management Plan, 1996.

NPIT direct Council to review the iwi management plan Nagti Paoa Resource Management Plan, 1996. The content of the iwi management plan in relation to the objectives Ngāti Paoa seek for the protection of their wāhi tapu is still relevant today.

Authors: Morehu Wilson and Bernadette Aperahama

Email for authors: morehuw@gmail.com burningjet@gmail.com

Contact person for Ngati Paoa Iwi Trust- Haydn Solomon

Position - Kaiārahi, Ngāti Paoa Iwi Trust

Address - Level 12, 11 Britomart Place, Auckland 2010

Email: kaiarahi@ngatipaoaiwi.co.nz

From: UnitaryPlanSubmissionForm@donotreply.aucklandcouncil.govt.nz
Sent: Wednesday, 17 April 2019 3:45 PM
To: Unitary Plan
Subject: Unitary Plan Publicly Notified Submission - Plan modification 12 - Susan Andrews
Attachments: HNZPT Submission PM12 - 17 April 2019.pdf

Categories:

The following customer has submitted a Unitary Plan online submission.

Contact details

Full name of submitter: Susan Andrews

Organisation name: Heritage New Zealand Pouhere Taonga

Agent's full name:

Email address: sandrews@heritage.org.nz

Contact phone number: 027 202 3935

Postal address:

Submission details

This is a submission to:

Plan modification number: Plan modification 12

Plan modification name: Proposed Plan Modification 12 (Private): Additions to Appendix 1f Schedule of Māori heritage sites (inner islands), additions to Appendix 4 Criteria for scheduling heritage items, additions to Part 7 Heritage

My submission relates to

Rule or rules:
See attached.

Property address: See attached.

Map or maps: See attached.

Other provisions:
See attached.

Do you support or oppose the provisions you have specified? I or we support the specific provisions identified

Do you wish to have the provisions you have identified above amended? No

The reason for my or our views are:
See attached.

I or we seek the following decision by council: Accept the plan modification

Submission date: 17 April 2019

Supporting documents
HNZPT Submission PM12 - 17 April 2019.pdf

Attend a hearing

Do you wish to be heard in support of your submission? Yes

Would you consider presenting a joint case at a hearing if others have made a similar submission? Yes

Declaration

Could you gain an advantage in trade competition through this submission? No

Are you directly affected by an effect of the subject matter of this submission that:

- Adversely affects the environment; and
- Does not relate to trade competition or the effects of trade competition.

No

I accept by taking part in this public submission process that my submission (including personal details, names and addresses) will be made public.



15th April 2019

File ref:

Attention: Planning Technician
Auckland Council
Level 24
135 Albert Street
Private Bag 92300
Auckland 1143

Dear Sir or Madam

SUBMISSION OF HERITAGE NEW ZEALAND POUHERE TAONGA

**PROPOSED PLAN MODIFICATION 12: SITES AND PLACES OF SIGNIFICANCE TO MANA WHENUA –
TRANCHE 1**

To: Auckland Council

Name of submitter: Heritage New Zealand Pouhere Taonga

**1. This is a submission on the following proposed modification of the Auckland Council District Plan –
Hauraki Gulf Islands Section – Operative 2018 (the proposal):**

Proposed Plan Modification 12: Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua – Tranche 1.

2. Heritage New Zealand could not gain an advantage in trade competition through this submission.

3. The specific provisions of the proposal that Heritage New Zealand's submission relates to are:

The entire proposed plan modification.

4. Heritage New Zealand's submission is:

4.1. Heritage New Zealand is an autonomous Crown Entity with statutory responsibilities under the Heritage New Zealand Pouhere Taonga Act 2014 for the identification, protection, preservation and conservation of New Zealand's historical and cultural heritage.

4.2. Heritage New Zealand fully supports the proposed plan modification in its entirety which seeks to recognise the cultural value to Mana Whenua of identified sites and places within the Auckland region by:

- Adding introductory information, key reasons for scheduling, and 4 sites to the Hauraki and Gulf Islands Section's Appendix 1f - Schedule of Māori heritage sites (inner islands);
- Adding text to Appendix 4 - Criteria for scheduling heritage items, to make explicit the criteria for scheduling Māori heritage sites;
- Adding text to Part 7.13 – Māori heritage, to make explicit the criteria for scheduling Māori heritage sites;
- Adding the four identified sites to the Hauraki Gulf Islands Section's planning maps.

4.3. Heritage NZ submits that the plan provisions at Part 7.13 of the Hauraki and Gulf Islands Section of the Auckland Council District Plan should be amended in a subsequent plan modification, to be consistent with the provisions found in the Auckland Unitary Plan at Chapter D21 Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua Overlay.

The provisions of AUP Chapter D21 encompass a far more comprehensive and appropriate suite of controls which address a number of development, land disturbance and subdivision activities when compared with the provisions found in Part 7.13 which only regulate activities that involve ground disturbance and toilet or changing facilities within an area scheduled as a Māori Heritage site.

4.4. Heritage New Zealand looks forward to future plan modifications following this initial tranche, and the inclusion of additional sites within the Schedules of Māori Heritage Sites (inner and outer islands) of the Auckland Council District Plan – Hauraki Gulf Islands Section as appropriate, and further amendment to the plan provisions (alongside the use of other mechanisms), to provide for better recognition of the cultural value to Mana Whenua of identified sites and places within the Auckland region.

4.5. With regard to the additional 7th non-statutory cultural values assessment criterion ‘*Horopaki*’, (which addresses associations with the broader landscape and the context of a site within the landscape), utilised by mana whenua in articulating the cultural values of the proposed sites:

Heritage New Zealand seeks the inclusion of this criterion to Regional Policy Statement Policy B6.5.2.2, which lists the criteria for consideration when identifying and evaluating Mana Whenua cultural and historic heritage sites, places and areas, by way of a subsequent plan change.

The inclusion of such a criteria will allow the ability to consider and provide for cultural landscapes associated with Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua.

4.6. It is noted that the extent of the sites proposed for inclusion in the schedule align with cadastral boundaries in these locations which may not always be the extent that reflects the values which the scheduling is intended to protect. It is therefore suggested that future modifications to the plan seek to amend the extents to reflect the values of these sites.

4.7. Heritage New Zealand looks forward to progressing a close working relationship with Auckland Council’s Māori Heritage Team in relation to this and future work.

5. Heritage New Zealand seeks the following decision from the local authority:

That the plan modification be approved in its entirety as notified.

6. Heritage New Zealand does wish to be heard in support of our submission.

Yours sincerely



Sherry Reynolds
Director Northern Region

Address for Service:
Susan Andrews
PO Box 105 291, Auckland
09 307 9920
sandrews@heritage.org.nz

Roger Bryant, 31 Hamilton Road, Surfdale, Waiheke Island. 1081

Submission: Proposed Plan Change 22 to the AUP (OIP) and Plan Modification 12 to HGI
Plan: Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua.

Address: Auckland Council, Unitary Plan, Private Bag 92300, Victoria Street West,
Auckland 1142.

Waiheke Local Board, 10 Belgium Street, Ostend, Waiheke Island 1081.

Attention: Planning Technician

Email: unitaryplan@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

Contact details:

Full Name: Roger Frank Bryant

Contact phone number: 372 5460

Email address: rfbryant31@gmail.com

Postal address: 31, Hamilton Road, Surfdale, Waiheke Island. 1081.

I would wish to attend a hearing and speak in support this submission. I would consider making a joint case with others.

No. I am not a trade competitor of the Auckland Council.

Background to Submission of Roger Bryant.

I am a resident of Waiheke Island and a ratepayer for 45 years and make this submission in my own right. Hard copies of all quotes will be provided at a hearing or on request.

For a decade from 2006 I was the Community Development spokesperson for the Waiheke Island Community Planning Group Inc. during the review of the Hauraki Gulf section of the Auckland District Plan. My concern then and now is the role of the citizen and ratepayer in the making of both government and local government regulations.

I am a Life Member and former President of the Waiheke Sports Club Inc., former Member and Vice-President of the Waiheke Island Country Club, now known as the Waiheke Golf Club Inc. and have represented both organisations in the past at hearings of the Auckland City Council. Member of Onetangi Residents Association Inc. and groundsman for much of that time.

This submission is made as much of the reserve land on Waiheke Island has been subject to a thirty year struggle by the community to play their part in the legal requirements of reserve management plans and conform to the community's aspirations as set out in Essentially Waiheke.

Below are some of my opening comments on my submission on the Waiheke Local Parks Management Plan & Rangihoua Onetangi Sports Park Reserve Management Plan:

My early knowledge on council management of parks and reserves dates from the 1970's when I became a member of the newly incorporated Waiheke Sports Club situated at the Ostend Domain. As the population of the island grew so did the need for more recreational space and playing fields. This early phase came to a conclusion with the report to the Waiheke Community Board of the first draft of the Onetangi Sportspark / Rangihoua Draft Reserve Management Plan in December 1995.

The draft plan, which covered the basic issues still faced by the WLB at this reserve management plan process, was unfortunately never pursued further by the then Auckland City Council and public input was disregarded as

the city council imposed its management reputedly saying that there were no further funds to continue with the plan.

A previous attempt by the council in 1994 to prepare a management plan for the reserve failed when the revised plan was not re-presented to the board in February 1996 and the management plan was never approved.

The Hearing Decision report to the WLB on the December 2012 hearings on the Rangihoua Park / Onetangi Sports Park leases and licence to occupy, Waiheke Island, shows that all leases were approved and recommended in conclusion 5 “establish closer relations with the Council’s lessees”.

In these background papers too much emphasis is placed on existing plans prepared for the board and its predecessors by council staff. I have described Recreation Waiheke as ‘pathetic’ and have never been contradicted to my face. I still contend my original statement at a feedback session on the plan that a management plan for the Sports Park should be completed before any plans are made. The plan was doomed to failure when public feedback was sought at the Saturday Market and not at the playing fields on the Island or from those who travelled for competition games in the city.

This is typical of the constant failure in all these plans and projects for any input by the users and ratepayers into any sort of public consultation. This is right and proper considering that the WLB is now running a pilot scheme for the Empowering Communities Approach of the Auckland Council.

This is slowly beginning to work and the work of the local parks team has seen improvements to the parks and playing fields on the island. But there is much more to do.

I wish to add that any such consultation must be open to feedback and discussion with all users, not just “key stakeholders” chosen by the council and its agencies.

The community deserves better than the reports of the dreamers in the planning offices on top of their ivory towers supported by glossy one-sided public relations promotions and press releases.

The way in which the Onetangi Sports Park rmp is being treated as a separate plan from the plan for other reserves is a matter of concern as all, particularly recreation reserves, should be treated in the same manner as, being a small community, we should make the best use of an integrated plan for all. Only one plan is needed if the aim of the planning is “to ensure that park use and development reflects how local residents use and value their parks.”

In this I am reminded of the last paragraph of the submission of Claudia Lapp, former President of the Waiheke Riding Club to the hearing on 12 12 2012: “I would like to challenge everybody involved in this process, to consider honestly one’s own interests and the ones of other parties, and then strive for the best possible outcome for everybody in our community.”

My reasons for this submission are based around 4. d) Adding four sites to the Hauraki Gulf Island District Plan’s Appendix 1f Schedule of Māori heritage sites – Inner islands (as applicable); And, 5. One site, Te Rangihoua, will be added to both the AUP(OIP) and HGI as it extends over both land and the coastal marine area. Mana Whenua have asked that the ‘nominating iwi’ column be left blank in Chapter L: Schedule 12 so as to not give an impression to plan users that only one iwi has an interest in any particular site.

I am also concerned that the Waiheke Local Board does not support the two nominated sites Matiatia and Te Rangihoua (Te Putiki o Kahumatamo moe) and request that these to be part of discussions between the board and nominating iwi prior to scheduling.

It is good to see in the summary of HGI Provisions, AUP Provisions and other matters for site – Te Rangihoua (Te Putiki o Kahumatamomoe) 106 and MHS – 4, that we have a comprehensive background to these Sites and places of Significance. Reading these gives a far better understanding of the heritage value of these sites. This is just what is needed to give all parties a common base to work from and as I have previously stated “that any such consultation must be open to feedback and discussion with all users”.

The WLB should be using the above documents and working with all sections of the community if the community is to achieve: 95. The purpose of PPC22 and PPM12 is to recognise and protect the cultural values associated with Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua

within the AUP (OIP) and Maori heritage sites in the HGI. These provisions seek to manage use and development in the vicinity of these sites so as to protect the cultural values of these sites so people and communities can provide for their social and cultural wellbeing, both for current and future generations. These sites are identified by the importance they hold for Māori with respect to their culture and traditions. The importance of these sites to the historic heritage of the region is also further defined by these plan changes. For these reasons, I consider these plan changes to be achieving section 6 of the Act.

I am further concerned that there are other reserves on Waiheke Island which do not appear to have been mentioned other than in draft Waiheke Local Parks Management Plan. All reserves should be subject to the same set of rules and I give some examples:

1. Ostend Domain in the Okahuiti Creek is the base for the Waiheke Sports Club Inc. and the Waiheke Boating Club Inc. and has had a chequered history from its beginnings as a landing place and gardens. Currently there is no RMP and leases are hopelessly managed.
2. Te Tawaipareira Reserve is situated in another arm of Putiki Bay and reclaimed land is now used as a Transfer Station and a Skate Board Park run by the council. The reserve is managed by the Rangihoua and Tawaipareira Committee

Roger Bryant. 18 April 2019.

From: UnitaryPlanSubmissionForm@donotreply.aucklandcouncil.govt.nz
Sent: Wednesday, 17 April 2019 12:00 PM
To: Unitary Plan
Subject: Unitary Plan Publicly Notified Submission - Plan modification 12 - Annette Robertson

Categories:

The following customer has submitted a Unitary Plan online submission.

Contact details

Full name of submitter: Annette Robertson

Organisation name: ARRAW Properties Ltd

Agent's full name:

Email address: robertson.annette11@gmail.com

Contact phone number: 03 5737277 0212076540

Postal address:
PO Box 516
Picton
7220

Submission details**This is a submission to:**

Plan modification number: Plan modification 12

Plan modification name: Proposed Plan Modification 12 (Private): Additions to Appendix 1f Schedule of Māori heritage sites (inner islands), additions to Appendix 4 Criteria for scheduling heritage items, additions to Part 7 Heritage

My submission relates to**Rule or rules:**

1: Non Notification to ARRAW Properties Ltd of modifications made in ? 2006 to both Proposed & Operational Plan Change 41. 2: Notification from Auckland Council on 24 January 20190 that derelict building remains covering Lot 170 & also including Lot 171, do not meet "Property Maintenance - Nuisance ByLaw 2015. Building remains are a significant Public Health & Safety risk. 3: "Heritage" listing not warranted as what remains of the building is comprised of composite board, burnt out twisted aluminum windows, little of the roof remaining+ flooring , walls missing + doors + all sanitary fittings etc Derelict building remains not able to be restored / rebuilt with continued vandalism of site

Property address: Numbers 3, 5 & & Glenbrook Road Waiheke Island

Map or maps: Lots 170, 171 & 172 Glenborok Road

Other provisions:

Submission: For the above reasons this submission requests that the Category " B" Heritage listing is completely removed from Lots 170 & 171 due to the ongoing significant Public Health & Safety risks.

Do you support or oppose the provisions you have specified? I or we support the specific provisions identified

Do you wish to have the provisions you have identified above amended? No

The reason for my or our views are:

As above - Auckland Council via the above non notified Changes made Plan Change 41 to Lots 170 & 171 deleted the established access to all three lots and further the boundary lines between Lots 170 & 171 were deleted to form one single undersized lot. The boundary lines were reinstated in 2018 however the restrictions remain which prohibit any viable use of the land for any owner. Further the building remains are totally unsafe & a significant Public Health & Safety risk. There continues to be dumping of rubbish, building materials & old cars etc on the site with the continued vandalism & removal of roofing, flooring, guttering, signage walls & doors etc Refer: Plan Change 41 as accepted by the Commissioners appointed by Auckland Council & Council itself in 2003. & Extensive documentation to Auckland Council as recent as 7 April 2019 & ongoing involvement by the Office of the Ombudsman

I or we seek the following decision by council: Decline the plan modification

Submission date: 17 April 2019

Attend a hearing

Do you wish to be heard in support of your submission? Yes

Would you consider presenting a joint case at a hearing if others have made a similar submission? No

Declaration

Could you gain an advantage in trade competition through this submission? No

Are you directly affected by an effect of the subject matter of this submission that:

- Adversely affects the environment; and
- Does not relate to trade competition or the effects of trade competition.

Yes

I accept by taking part in this public submission process that my submission (including personal details, names and addresses) will be made public.

From: UnitaryPlanSubmissionForm@donotreply.aucklandcouncil.govt.nz
Sent: Wednesday, 17 April 2019 2:15 PM
To: Unitary Plan
Subject: Unitary Plan Publicly Notified Submission - Plan modification 12 - Annette Robertson

Categories:

The following customer has submitted a Unitary Plan online submission.

Contact details

Full name of submitter: Annette Robertson

Organisation name: ARRAW Properties Ltd

Agent's full name:

Email address: robertson.annette11@gmail.com

Contact phone number: 03 5737277 --- 0212076540

Postal address:
PO Box 516 - Picton

Picton 7220

Submission details

This is a submission to:

Plan modification number: Plan modification 12

Plan modification name: Proposed Plan Modification 12 (Private): Additions to Appendix 1f Schedule of Māori heritage sites (inner islands), additions to Appendix 4 Criteria for scheduling heritage items, additions to Part 7 Heritage

My submission relates to

Rule or rules:

Please refer to Sunita - attached documentation in support of my submission to Auckland Council

Property address: 3, 5 & 7 Glenbrook Road Rocky Bay Waiheke Island

Map or maps: DP Lots 170, 171 & 172

Other provisions:

The removal of the "Heritage" listing of the derelict building remains of the Rocky Bay Store` Applicable & Relevant Legislation under the Resource Management Act 1991 Legislation: 1: Section 17 pages 164& 165 "Duty to avoid,remedy, or mitigate adverse effects" {1} 2: Section 93 - page 217 "Notification of applications" {a} & {e} & {2} {a} & page 219 {2} - {b} 3: Section 339 "Penalties" pages 372 & 373

Do you support or oppose the provisions you have specified? I or we support the specific provisions identified

Do you wish to have the provisions you have identified above amended? Yes

The reason for my or our views are:
Refer previous submission dtaed 18 April 2019

I or we seek the following decision by council: Decline the plan modification

Submission date: 17 April 2019

Attend a hearing

Do you wish to be heard in support of your submission? Yes

Would you consider presenting a joint case at a hearing if others have made a similar submission? No

Declaration

Could you gain an advantage in trade competition through this submission? No

Are you directly affected by an effect of the subject matter of this submission that:

- Adversely affects the environment; and
- Does not relate to trade competition or the effects of trade competition.

Yes

I accept by taking part in this public submission process that my submission (including personal details, names and addresses) will be made public.

Further submission 1

Further Submission in support of, or opposition to, a publicly notified proposed plan change or variation

Clause 8 of Schedule 1, Resource Management Act 1991
FORM 6



Send your submission to unitaryplan@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz or post to :

Attn: Planning Technician
Plans and Places
Auckland Council
Private Bag 92300
Auckland 1142

For office use only

Further Submission No:

Receipt Date:



Further Submitter details

Full Name or Name of Agent (if applicable)

Mr/Mrs/Miss/Ms (Full Name)

TERRY CECIL MAGUIRE

Organisation Name (if further submission is made on behalf of Organisation)

Address for service of Further Submitter

41 CHURCH BAY ROAD, ONEHOA, WAIHEKE ISLAND

Telephone:

027 2819688

Email:

tcmaguire@xtra.co.nz

Contact Person: (Name and designation, if applicable)

Scope of Further Submission

This is a further submission in support of (or opposition to) a submission on the following proposed plan change:

Plan Change Number

12

Plan Change Name

Sites Of Significance Mana Whenua. Hauraki Gulf Islands District Plan

I support : Oppose (tick one) the submission of:

(Please identify the specific parts of the original submission)

(Original Submitters Name and Address)

Submission Number

Point-Number

KEN RIDLEY
35 HAMILTON ROAD

SURFOLE

WAIHEKE ISLAND

1	
---	--

The reasons for my support / opposition are:

I DO NOT CONSIDER THE SPORTS PARK TO BE A PART OF THE HERITAGE SITE.

(continue on a separate sheet if necessary)

Further submission 1

I seek that:

the whole :

or part (describe precisely which part) SPORTS PARK

of the original submission be **allowed**
disallowed

I wish to be heard in support of my submission

I do not wish to be heard in support of my submission

If others make a similar submission, I will consider presenting a joint case with them at a hearing

Imagin

Signature of Further Submitter
(or person authorised to sign on behalf of further submitter)

16th MAY 2019
Date

PLEASE COMPLETE THE FOLLOWING SECTION

Please tick one

I am a person representing a relevant aspect of the public interest. (Specify upon what grounds you come within this category)

I am a person who has an interest in the proposal that is greater than the interest that the general public has. (Specify on what grounds you come within this category)

Notes to person making submission:

A copy of your further submission must be served on the original submitter within 5 working days after it is served on the local authority

If you are making a submission to the Environmental Protection Authority, you should use Form 16C.

Further submission 1

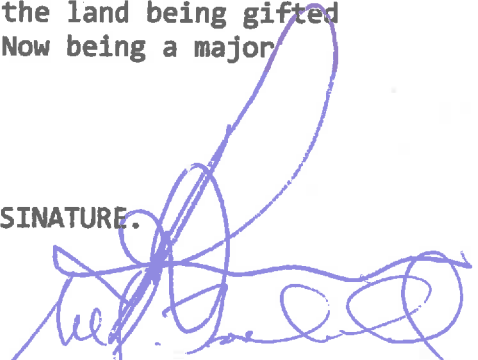
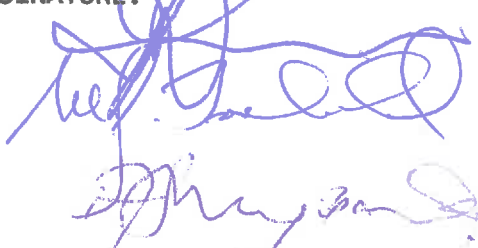





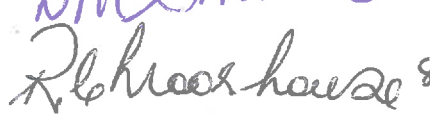





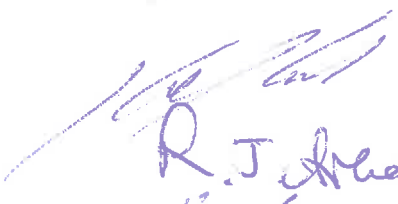


I the undersigned give my support to K RIDLEY in the submission to have the sports park excluded from the maori heritage site.

BASIC CONCEPT

the sports fields being well to the east of the pa site should not be included in the maori heritage site.

the area has been substantially modified [landscaped] so as to make the probability of archeological sites very remote

The sports park is separate from the rangihoa reserve ,the land being gifted [sold] to council specifically for sports activities.Now being a major community asset.

NAME	ADDRESS	SINATURE.	
Don FRASER	50 BELLE TCE		1
Murray TREBILCOCK	79 HILL RD		2
ASHLEY COLLEN	73 THE STRAND		3
TOM HEBURN	Box 213, OSTEND		4
T. DAVIES	1 BELLA VISTA ROAD		5
A. Cole.	37 Waheke Rd		6
D Smith	44 D'Brien Rd.		7
RUVÉ MOORHOUSE	40 VIEW RD OSTEND		8
Matthew Blackmore	32 Ostend Rd. Waheke Island		9
ROBERT KILPATRICK	8 CRESCENT ROAD WEST		10
NORMAN ROBINS	2 NELSON AVE., SURFDALG		11
ERIC WOODHEAD	73 OCEAN RD Surfdale		12
Ced Gordon	62 Onetangi Rd		13
Kooin Kute	10/25 The Strand Onetangi		14
RICHARD ARIDGE	8 GARRATH RD ONETANGI.		15
Yann Aridge	8 Garrath Rd Onetangi		16
















Further submission 1

I the undersigned give my support to K RIDLEY in the submission to have the sports park excluded from the maori heritage site.

	NAME	ADDRESS	SIGNATURE
17	Robert Walter	32 Scott's Tce	
18	Jim Barr	25 Calais Tce.	
19	Alan Healey	119 Onetangi Rd	
20	ROGER RAMSOLL	79 ONETANGI RD	
21	Graeme Williamson		
22	Maria clara Brizuela	↓ Murit.	
23	Joanna Underwood	17 Tawaia St, Puerua	
24	Sandra Baker	63 Junction Road Palm Beach	
25	Beverley Lyng	2 Belle Tce Onetangi	
26	Abur Dronyok	106 WHARF RD OSTEND	
27	Sandra Pope	61 Coy Rd, Onetangi	
28	Jeannette Muggleston	12 Pacific Pde, Sutedale.	
29	DAN ROBSON	120 WAHKEKE ROAD	
30	GUY SOUTHWOOD	9 MURITAI ROAD	
31	KERRY NISBET	1 VIEW RD.	
32	M. Mathurangan	57, Hill Road.	
33	Luke Andrews	141 The Strand, Onetangi	
34	Nat Upchurch	3 Waiheke Rd Onetangi	
35	NEIL TOIA	4 MAKAMA AVE	
36	PETER MALCOLM	20 MARINE VIEW Rd	
37	Caro Malcolm	20 Marine View Rd, Onetangi	
38	Mike Foxburgh	36 Junction Rd Palm B	


















Further submission 1

I the undersigned give my support to K RIDLEY in the submission to have the sports park excluded from the maori heritage site.

	NAME	ADDRESS	SIGNATURE
39	John Becroft	43 TIRI VIEW ROAD PALM BEACH	
40	Lee Smith	166 OCEAN VIEW RD	
41	GRAEME TODD	33 KINI ST	
42	TERRY MAGUIRE	41 CHURCH BAY ROAD	
43	WILLIE EARNEST	40 NIKAU Rd.	
44	MARK BROOKS	5 ALISON RD	
45	Loretta Brooks	5 ALISON RD	
46	Daniel Fowler	4 Victoria Rd South	
47	RICHARD FOWLER	8 BIRCHWOOD CLOSE	
48	Pete Nancarrow	66 Waiheke Rd	
49	Wayne Johnston	8 Beresford Ave	
50	Nathan Mussen	127 WILSON RD	
51	Matt Harrakin	40 Tauranga Rd	
52	Andrew Gallimore	30 The Esplanade	
53	Janette Campbell	87 Kings Rd Pannure	
54	Jamie Mille	4 perival pauke.	
55	James Petronelli	480 Sea View Rd	
56	Nathan Towhan	30 Junction Rd	
57	Duncan McTavish	17 Waiheke Rd	
58	JAMES OGILVIE	52 ✓ ✓	

Further submission 1

I the undersigned give my support to K RIDLEY in the submission to have the sports park excluded from the maori heritage site.

NAME	ADDRESS	SIGNATURE
59 Matt Clarke	88A Church Day Rd	
60 Aaron CHAPMAN	17 DONALD RD	
61 Nick Plant	33 Buckley Rd, Epsom	
62 Josie Watana	35 Tabatai Rd.	
63 HAMISH HOOPER	30 Calais Tce	
64 Nick Coghlan	35 Great Barrier Rd	
65 Darren Rip.	Far North.	
66 Tuan Grbin	19 Tiri View Rd	
67 Paul O'Brien	SOUTH AK	
68 Chris & Mary Smith	29 Kororoa Rd.	
69 Tim Moffat.	82 Waike Rd	
70 Charity Preece	53 Anzac Rd	
71 Phillip Cranland	" "	
72 Jen Arbre.	12 Makora Ave.	
73 Malcolm L	57 Arapito Rd	
74 Petrona Miller	39 Belle Terrace	
75 KRITH WATSON	" " "	

Further submission 1

I the undersigned give my support to K RIDLEY in the submission to have the sports park excluded from the maori heritage site.

BASIC CONCEPT

the sports fields being well to the east of the pa site should not be included in the maori heritage site.

the area has been substantially modified [landscaped] so as to make the probability of archeological sites very remote

The sports park is separate from the rangihoa reserve ,the land being gifted [sold] to council specifically for sports activities. Now being a major community asset.

name	address	signature	
Dr Michael Karetan	1A Waikare Rd Orewa		76
WAIVE DUM	35 Mims Rd Pigeon Bay		77
Petra McIntyre	188 Erua Rd.		78
Nick Tompkins	6 Mankup		79
Rodney Pope	50 Erua Rd		80
Pat Proctor	5 Park Rd		81
Gerry McDonald	59 Ostend Rd.		82
Dr Aislinn Roberts	27 Kiri St		83
Stuart Graham	6 Nikau Rd.		84
Garry Morgan	15 Matai Rd		85
TERRY ROSE	10 Woodward Rd		86
Paul McKelvie	12 Palm Rd		87
Aiton Shinnick	23 Matapane		88
Craig Jansen	231 Orapiu Rd -		89
CIARAN CAHALANE	8 Mitchell Rd		90

Further submission 1

I the undersigned give my support to K RIDLEY in the submission to have the sports park excluded from the maori heritage site.

NAME

ADDRESS

SIGNATURE

Further submission 1




I the undersigned give my support to K RIDLEY in the submission to have the sports park excluded from the maori heritage site.

BASIC CONCEPT

the sports fields being well to the east of the pa site should not be included in the moari heritage site.

the area has been substantially modified [landscaped] so as to make the probability of archeological sites very remote

The sports park is separate from the rangihoa reserve ,the land being gifted [sold] to council specifically for sports activities. Now being a major community asset.

	NAME	ADDRESS	SIGNATURE
91	DEAN RISSETTO	5 ALL RD PALM BEACH	
92	John Collings	24 Mabejana Rd Palm Beach	
93	Ged Gordon	62 onekangi RD.	

Further Submission no 1

Roger Bryant, 31 Hamilton Road, Surfdale, Waiheke Island. 1081

Further Submission: Proposed Plan Change 22 to the AUP (OIP) and Plan Modification 12 to HGI Plan: Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua.

Address: Auckland Council, Private Bag 92300, Victoria Street West,
Auckland 1142.

Waiheke Local Board, 10 Belgium Street, Ostend, Waiheke Island 1081.

Attention: Planning Technician, Plans and Places

Email: unitaryplan@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

Contact details:

Full Name: Roger Frank Bryant

Contact phone number: 372 5460

Email address: rfbryant31@gmail.com

Postal address: 31, Hamilton Road, Surfdale, Waiheke Island. 1081.

Scope of Further Submission.

This is a Further Submission in support of a submission on the following proposed plan change:

Plan Change Number: 22.

Plan Change Name: Sites of Significance Mana Whenua.

I support the submission of: Myself at the above address

Submission Number: 10

Point Number: para. 5

The reasons for my support are:

Because the Summary of decisions minimises my concerns.

[Summary of decisions requested – Proposed plan change 22 # 10:

Supports the intent of the cultural values protection and seeks that Council work collaboratively and in a co-ordinated manner with the local community and local boards to develop community open space across the region.]

I feel that this is a truncated summary of the several paragraphs which I wrote concerning the more recent effects of poor planning and consultation by the Auckland Council and the “legacy” bequeathed to it by the former Auckland City Council.

While I appreciate the Section 32 Reports on the Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua – Te Rangihoua 106 and MHS 4, I feel that it is wrong of the Waiheke Local Board not to support two nominated sites and requests “that these be part of discussions between the board and nominating iwi prior to scheduling.” (Local Board 12).

As I describe in my submission there is a frustrating history of attempts to draw up a Reserve Management Plan for the reserve and sports park which has led to recent reports being those of the council based on their previous reports with scant referral to the poor consultation with the community as a whole. Throughout the process from the Draft Management Plan of 1995 it should be said that the proposed users from the sporting groups wanted the Maunga of Rangihoua preserved for reasons of heritage significance and other areas to be part of what is

Further Submission no 1

now described as “ the cultural value of these sites so people and communities can provide for their social and cultural wellbeing, both for current and future generations.” (95. The purpose).

As outlined in my submission there has been a consistent failure by the council to work with all parties together to reach a workable result. The local board is continually constrained by council reports which only report back on their previous reports in support of their own programmes.

The latest evidence of this is in a report to the meeting of the Waiheke Local Board, item 17 of the agenda for 23 May 2019. In context section quote:

11. Tāwaipareira Reserve is a 2.8 ha reserve in Ostend. The area has cultural significance to Ngāti Paoa, and the reserve is co-managed by the Waiheke Local Board and Ngāti Paoa under a co-governance committee (which is yet to formally convene). Historically, the area had an open stream and extensive wetland system, as well as fertile ground that was used by Māori to grow crops.

16. A further draft concept plan for Tāwaipareira Reserve has recently been developed by Community Facilities and was workshopped with the local board in April 2019. Engagement with Ngāti Paoa on this draft is due to commence shortly. Final approval of the concept plan will sit with the Rangihoua and Tāwaipareira Committee.

17. Healthy Waters is concurrently undertaking a project to restore the waterway that formerly flowed through the area. The reserve also includes a former rubbish tip site, which will be recapped as part of the Healthy Waters project and is likely to extend the usable area of the reserve.

While much is made of the co-governance committee in this report it must be noted that this “is yet to formally convene” in spite of the co-committee having been approved a number of years ago and judging on the past one wonders how soon engagement with this draft will take place.

I also question why the area which had an open stream and extensive wetland system should need “a project to restore the waterway that formerly flowed through the area. Note that neighbouring land which saw the open stream closed over has now become the Rubbish Recycling/Transfer Station site and I believe that current estimates are for \$5.5 million to restore the waterway so that there will be no more flooding of this part of the catchment.

Tauākī whakaaweawe Māori
Māori impact statement

27. Tāwaipareira Reserve is co-managed by the Waiheke Local Board and Ngāti Paoa under a co-governance committee (which is yet to formally convene). Community Facilities staff will be engaging with mana whenua in a parallel process on the skatepark renewal and wider draft concept plan work.

28. Final approval of the concept plan will sit with the Rangihoua and Tāwaipareira Committee.

Past experience has shown that Community Facilities Staff might have engaged with mana whenua but who will they consult with on the wider draft concept plan work which has already been costed? Surely final approval will not be with a committee that has no record of agendas and minutes and is not statutory.

While I have used the example of the Waiheke Sports Club at the Ostend Domain it is important that all community leases are treated in the same way if they are to be treated in bulk. This community deserves plans which can be easily understood and where the council works with them “to make good, economically rigorous decisions today. And by *economic*,

Further Submission no 1

we mean the real definition of the word – decisions that maximise the financial, environmental, social, cultural and community wellbeing of all Aucklanders today and into the future, In many cases, this will mean taking the long view and avoiding the cheap and dirty decisions that we may later regret.” (31 Jan 2019 Insights paper from AC’s Chief Economist’s Unit).

The background reports by Mana Whenua give a good background to these sites and places of significance and should form the base to future consultation between all parties to reach good decision.

I seek that: the whole of the original submission be allowed.

I wish to be heard in support of my submission.

If others make a similar submission, I will consider presenting a joint case at a hearing. I would prefer the hearing, or part of, to be held on Waiheke Island and at a similar time to Ken Ridley should he seek a hearing.

Roger Bryant. 23 May 2019.

I am a person representing a relevant aspect of the public interest in that I have been involved in community development on Waiheke Island for over 45 years.

Copy: R Bryant.
K Ridley.
Waiheke Local Board.

23rd May 2019

File ref: LBY

Planning Technician
Auckland Council
Level 24, 135 Albert Street
Private Bag 92300
Auckland 1143

Dear Sir or Madam

FURTHER SUBMISSION OF HERITAGE NEW ZEALAND POUHERE TAONGA**PROPOSED PLAN MODIFICATION 12: SITES AND PLACES OF SIGNIFICANCE TO MANA WHENUA –
TRANCHE 1****To:** Auckland Council**Name of submitter:** Heritage New Zealand Pouhere Taonga

1. This is a further submission in respect of submissions on the following proposed change to the Auckland Unitary Plan (Operative in Part):

Proposed Plan Modification 12: Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua – Tranche 1.

2. Heritage New Zealand is *a person who has an interest in the proposal that is greater than the interest the general public has:*

Heritage New Zealand Pouhere Taonga (formerly New Zealand Historic Places Trust) is an autonomous Crown Entity with statutory responsibility under the Heritage New Zealand Pouhere Taonga Act 2014 (HNZPTA) for the identification, protection, preservation and conservation of New Zealand's historical and cultural heritage. Heritage New Zealand is New Zealand's lead agency for heritage protection.

3. Heritage New Zealand supports the submission of:
 - Refer to Appendix A for a list of those submissions which Heritage New Zealand supports.
4. Heritage New Zealand opposes the submission of:
 - Refer to Appendix A for a list of those submissions which Heritage New Zealand opposes.
5. The particular parts of the submission Heritage New Zealand supports are:
 - Refer to Appendix A.
6. The particular parts of the submission Heritage New Zealand opposes are:
 - Refer to Appendix A.
7. The reasons for Heritage New Zealand's support or opposition are listed in the tables attached as Appendix A.
8. Heritage New Zealand seeks that the whole/part of the submission be allowed, or that the whole/part of the submission be declined as listed in the tables in Appendix A.
9. Heritage New Zealand wishes to be heard in support of our further submission.

Further submission 3

Yours sincerely


Sherry Reynolds
Director Northern Region

Address for Service:

Heritage New Zealand Northern Regional Office

PO Box 105 291, Auckland

Telephone: 09 307 9920

Email: PlannerMN@heritage.org.nz

sandrews@heritage.org.nz

Attachment: Appendix A

Appendix A: Heritage New Zealand Pouhere Taonga Further Submission on Plan Modification 12 – Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua

Submitter and Submission Reference	Topic/Site ID	Submission Point	Support or Oppose	Reasons for Submission	Decision Sought
1/1 Kenneth Ridley	Extent MHS 4 – Te Rangihoua	Remove sports park – unrealistic conditions on use and development of facilities.	Oppose	Heritage NZ considers that the submitter has confused matters regarding previous landscaping of the sports fields and the consequential potential impact on archaeological sites, with cultural sites. Scheduling Te Rangihoua will not prevent the community's continued use and development of the land as a recreation reserve/sports park.	Decline Submission
2/1 Ngati Paoa	All Sites	Supports PC & s32.	Support	Heritage NZ supports the submission which seeks that all proposed sites as notified are scheduled, introductory information and text outlining scheduling criteria is included in the plan, and the sites be included in the planning maps. Further we support the point raised in relation to the key reasons for scheduling the sites as contained in the s32 report accompanying the proposed plan modification.	Allow Submission
4/1 – Roger Bryant	All Sites	Supports cultural values protection, other reserves on	Oppose	Heritage NZ disagrees that two of the sites proposed for scheduling be subject to further	Decline Submission

		<p>Waiheke be subject to the same rules – incl. Ostend Domain & Te Tawaipareira Reserve</p>		<p>discussion with the Waiheke Local Board before scheduling. A very thorough and appropriate mana whenua led process has been developed and implemented which has resulted in this first tranche of sites being proposed for scheduling. The Waiheke Local Board in addition to providing this feedback to the plan change process, has the ongoing ability as for all parties to participate in the scheduling process by way of submission/further submission and in the upcoming hearing regarding the proposed plan modification.</p>	
<p>4/2</p>			<p>Support</p>	<p>Heritage NZ supports the suggestion to look at other reserves for potential scheduling as has been proposed for the sites that are the subject of this plan modification.</p>	<p>Allow Submission As Appropriate</p>
<p>5/1 Annette Robertson</p>	<p>3, 5 & 7 Glenbrook Road, Rocky Bay, Waiheke</p>	<p>Decline, and remove Category B, Building of Special Value from Appendix 1b - Schedule of Buildings, Objects,</p>	<p>Oppose</p>	<p>Heritage NZ oppose this submission point which seeks that the Rocky Bay Store, located at 3-5 Glenbrook Road, Rocky Bay, scheduled as a Building of Special Value, Site ID 1049, Category B, be removed</p>	<p>Decline Submission</p>

		Properties And Places of Special Value - Inner Islands, Auckland Council District Plan - Hauraki Gulf Islands Section.		from Appendix 1b of the Auckland Council District Plan - Hauraki Gulf Islands Section. This is beyond the scope of matters that can be considered and are the subject of the proposed plan modification.	
--	--	--	--	--	--

APPENDIX 3

RECOMMENDED CHANGES TO PC22 AND PM12

7.12.6.2 Scheduled site surrounds

For restricted discretionary activities identified in [rule 7.12.5.2](#), the council has restricted its discretion to considering the following matters:

1. The extent to which the works or activities detract from the visual or physical context of the scheduled geological items contained within the scheduled site surrounds.
2. The extent to which the application is consistent with objectives and policies for geological sites, and the overall heritage objectives.

See [clause 7.6](#) for notification requirements for restricted discretionary activities.

7.13 Maori heritage

The relationship of Maori and their culture and traditions to their ancestral lands, sites, waterways, waahi tapu, wai tapu, and other taonga is of national importance under the RMA. The Plan must therefore recognise and provide for that relationship. This can be done by identifying sites and areas of significance to Maori, and establishing appropriate protection.

At the time of notification of the Plan, Maori heritage sites were not included because essential information collected by the council about archaeological sites had not yet been considered by iwi. This information will assist iwi to determine which Maori heritage sites or areas to request for inclusion in the Plan, whether these are archaeological sites or not.

In consultation with tangata whenua, a variation or change to the Plan may be introduced to identify, protect, and recognise such sites in accordance with good RMA practice and the principles of Te Tiriti o Waitangi. These sites may include waahi tapu, tauranga waka, urupa, kauhanga riri, mahinga maataitai, wai tapu and other taonga. (Refer to [clause 7.17](#) for a glossary of Maori terms).

The custody of privileged information about Maori heritage sites will be retained and managed by identified heritage staff within the council. It will be held in a form that is not at risk of disclosure (unless this has been specifically authorised by iwi on a case-by-case basis). At the same time, landowners need to be provided with sufficient information about acceptable activities on the sites so as to maximise protection of the sites without unnecessarily constraining the activities of landowners.

The Plan will accurately identify all sites that iwi request be protected under the Plan. The council will work with iwi to develop criteria and protocols applicable to the individual sites or areas.

7.13.1 Issue

How to ensure that Maori heritage sites are not accessed or modified in such a way that detracts from their cultural value.

7.13.2 Objective

To recognise and protect sites of spiritual, cultural or tikanga value to Maori.

Policies

1. By identifying and protecting, in consultation and partnership with tangata whenua, significant Maori spiritual, cultural or tikanga sites.
2. By avoiding a reduction in the historical, cultural and spiritual values associated with Maori heritage sites.
3. By ensuring that tangata whenua (and other relevant iwi authorities) will be consulted over the use, development or protection of natural and physical resources where these affect Maori heritage sites.

7.13.3 Rules for Maori heritage sites

7.13.3.1 Permitted activities

Any activity or work located within an area scheduled as a Maori heritage site which does not involve either of the following:

- ground disturbance (excluding within Area A of Land Unit - Open Space 3 (Rangihoua Park) earthworks for parks maintenance and the use of park facilities limited to areas and ground depths which have previously been disturbed or modified and which comply with the earthworks development controls in Part 10c).
- toilets (including portaloos) or changing facilities.

7.13.3.2 Discretionary activities

Any activity or work within an area scheduled as a Maori heritage site which involves either or both of the following:

- ground disturbance not otherwise provided for in Rule 7.13.3.1.
- toilets (including portaloos) or changing facilities.

7.13.4 Assessment criteria for discretionary activities

The council's assessment of applications for a discretionary activity will include consideration of the following matters:

1. Whether the proposal is consistent with the objectives and policies for Maori heritage sites.
2. Whether the proposal has appropriate regard to the protocol for Maori heritage sites.
3. Whether an archaeological assessment has been undertaken to assess the archaeological values of the site.
4. Whether the modification is necessary, and any alternative methods available to the applicant for carrying out the work and activities.
5. Whether there has been consultation with the relevant tangata whenua.
6. Whether tangata whenua will have access to the site for karakia and monitoring.

7.14 Trees

Trees are an important element of the islands' resources. They contribute positively to the amenity values experienced by visitors and residents alike, and their retention helps enable the people and communities of the islands to provide for their social and cultural wellbeing.

Individual trees and groups of trees can have significant arboricultural, community, amenity and historic values, which collectively endow the landscape with distinctive environmental quality and charm. The Plan recognises the value of significant trees and groups of trees as community assets and has adopted a system of identifying and protecting them, both as individual specimens and as groups of specimens. These are denoted as scheduled trees. The continued existence of scheduled trees is important to the heritage and legacy left to future generations.

As well as scheduling trees with particular heritage value, other parts of the Plan have more general controls protecting indigenous vegetation throughout the islands, and larger exotic trees on Waiheke.

7.14.1 Issue

How to address the potential loss of trees and subsequent loss to the general environment and amenity values, health and wellbeing of the community and heritage values of the islands.

Part 14

Definitions

Contents	Page
14.1 Introduction	3
14.2 List of abbreviations used in the Plan	3
14.3 Definitions of terms used in the Plan.....	3
14.4 Definitions from the Resource Management Act 1991	28

Diagrams	Page
Figure 14.1 Entrance strip	11
Figure 14.2 Height	13
Figure 14.3 Yards.....	28

Annotations key

[DRx] indicates where the content is affected by decision report x


Underlined content to be inserted.


~~Struck through~~ content to be deleted.

where this annotation appears next to a figure, this indicates that the figure has been amended or deleted, or a new figure inserted.

[APx] indicates content is affected by Appeal x.

Plan modification annotations

 indicates where content is affected by proposed plan modification x. refer to plan modification folder or website for details.

 indicates where the content is part of plan modification x, which is subject to appeal.

Underlined content to be inserted.

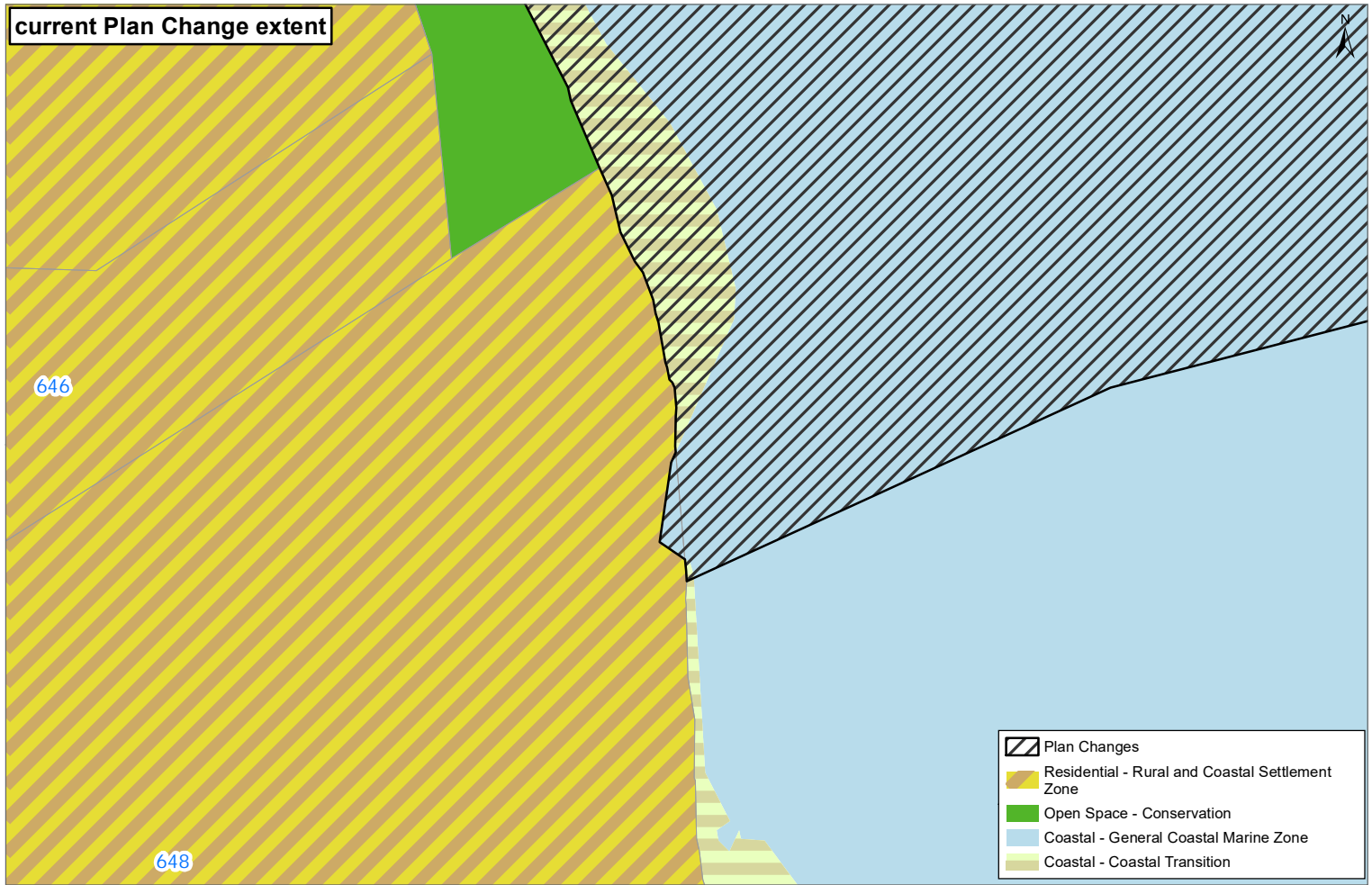
~~Struck through~~ content to be deleted.






Noise Sensitive Activity	Means any of the following activities that are sensitive to air transport noise: dwellings: educational facilities, care centres; healthcare services; accommodation for care: accommodation for retired, elderly or disabled people; boarding house or hostel, visitor facilities.
Non-complying activity	has the same meaning as in the RMA.
Notional boundary	means: 'The notional boundary is defined as a line 20 metres from any side of a dwelling or the legal boundary where this is closer to the dwelling.' This is the same meaning as NZS 9801:1999 Acoustics - Measurement of Sound. The term 'notional boundary' is used in the Plan in the context of measuring noise.
Offices	means land or buildings used for administration, consultation, or management of business transactions. It includes any of the following: <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Administrative offices for managing the affairs of an organisation, whether or not trading takes place. 2. Commercial offices such as banks, insurance agents, or real estate agents where trade (other than the immediate exchange of money for physical goods) is transacted. 3. Professional offices such as the offices of accountants, solicitors, architects, engineers, surveyors, stockbrokers and consultants where a professional service is available and carried out. This does not include healthcare services.
Open air market	means an outdoor market which sells goods including bric a brac, produce, food and drink, art and cottage industry goods.
Outdoor adventure activities	means an adventure sport undertaken outdoors. It includes paintball, mountain biking and associated tracks, bungyjumping, kayaking, and other outdoor pursuits. It does not include motorised activities such as motorcross or go-karting.
Papakainga housing	means residential accommodation on any land classified as Maori land by the Maori Land Court.
Park and ride facilities	means all day carparking provided for commuters so that they can use passenger transport (ie bus) for all or part of their journey to and from work.

Paf_g
a UjbeUW means maintenance and repair undertaken within parks. It includes:

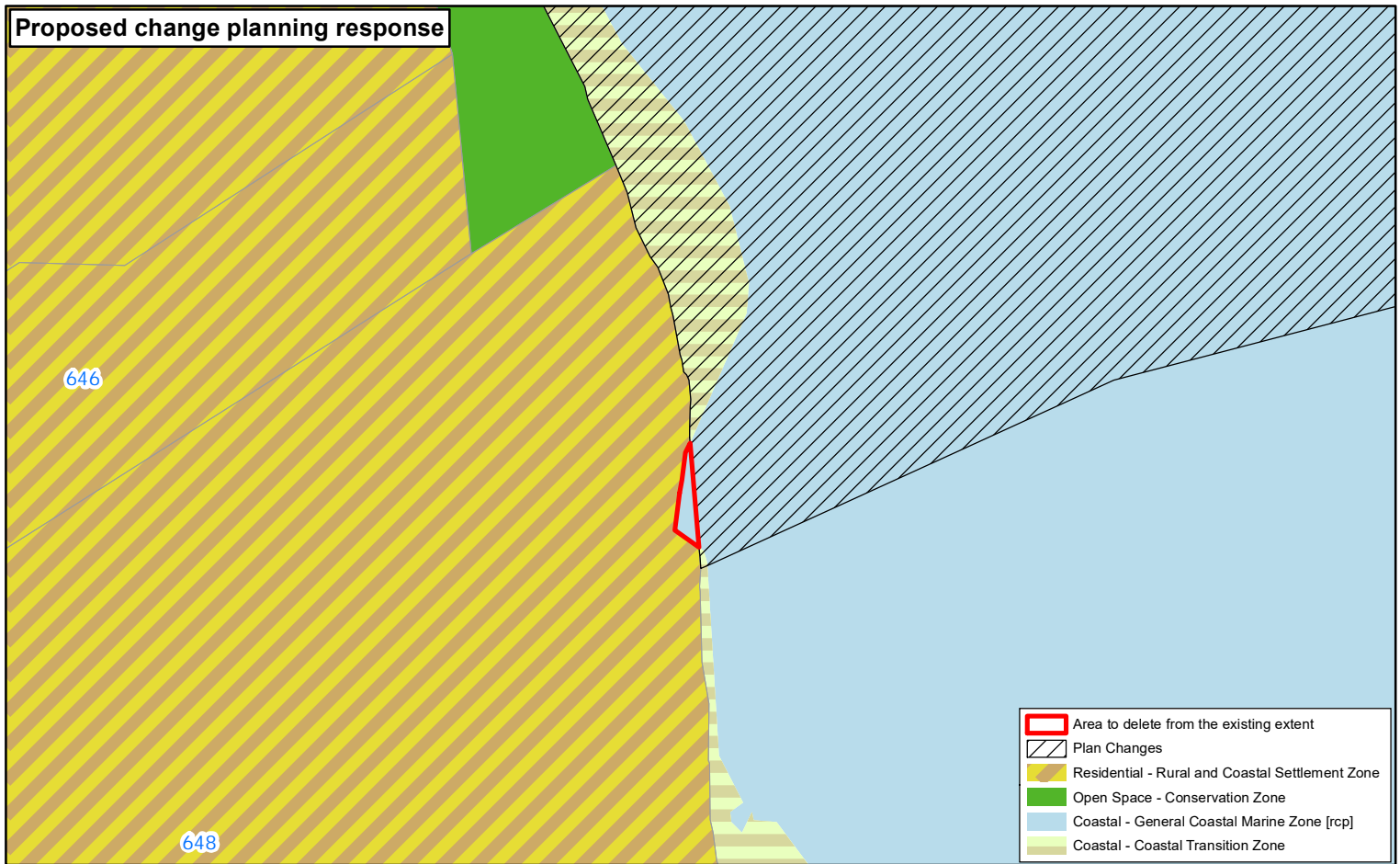
1. Maintenance and repair of any buildings and structures.
2. Maintenance and repair of footpaths (concrete, gravel and shell).
3. Track and trail maintenance and repair including re-metalling and re-surfacing of bush tracks.
4. Clearing and reforming drainage channels.
5. Re-topsoiling, reseeding, sandslitting for sports fields and parks.
6. Weed management.
7. Grass mowing.
8. Replacement, repairs, maintenance or upgrading of existing bridges, boardwalks, and culverts.
9. Resealing and sealing metal parking and access drives and internal park roads.
10. Maintenance of jetties and boat ramps.
11. Ecosystem restoration by replanting and re-vegetation.
12. Maintenance and construction of sand carpet surfaces.
13. Maintenance and repair of golf courses within parks.
14. Pest Management







current Plan Change extent



-  Plan Changes
-  Residential - Rural and Coastal Settlement Zone
-  Open Space - Conservation
-  Coastal - General Coastal Marine Zone
-  Coastal - Coastal Transition

Proposed change planning response



-  Area to delete from the existing extent
-  Plan Changes
-  Residential - Rural and Coastal Settlement Zone
-  Open Space - Conservation Zone
-  Coastal - General Coastal Marine Zone [rcp]
-  Coastal - Coastal Transition Zone

0 5 10 20 Metres

Whilst due care has been taken, Auckland Council gives no warranty as to the accuracy and completeness of any information on this map/plan and accepts no liability for any error, omission or use of the information.

Date: 5/06/2020

**Plan Change 22 Mapping Error
Schedule ID - 076 (648 Huia Road, Parau)**



Plans and Places

417

APPENDIX 4

SPECIALIST TECHNICAL INPUTS

BEFORE THE AUCKLAND COUNCIL HEARINGS PANEL

IN THE MATTER of the Resource Management Act 1991

AND

IN THE MATTER of Plan Change 22 and Plan Modification 12 regarding the addition of 30 sites to the Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua schedule in the Auckland Unitary Plan and 4 sites to Appendix 1f of the Hauraki Gulf Islands District Plan

**STATEMENT OF EVIDENCE OF EDWARD ASHBY
ON BEHALF OF THE MĀORI HERITAGE TEAM AUCKLAND COUNCIL**

25 JUNE 2020

Index	
1	Introduction
2	Code of Conduct
3	Scope of Evidence
4	Māori Heritage Legal, Policy, and Management Context
5	Māori Heritage – Māori Cultural Values vs Other Heritage Values
6	Māori Cultural Heritage Programme - Iwi and Hapū Engagement
7	Te Rangihoua (Te Pūtiki o Kahumatamomoe)
8	Conclusion

1. INTRODUCTION

- 1.1. My full name is Edward Colin Ashby. I hold the degree of M.A. (Hons) in Anthropology (2009) from the University of Auckland. I am employed as a Senior Technical Specialist – Māori Heritage for Auckland Council. I have been employed in this role since October 2018. During my time with Auckland Council I have worked closely with the 19 hapū and iwi¹ who hold mana whenua status in various areas covered by the Auckland Council statutory boundary. This work has focused on partnering with hapū and iwi on the identification and assessment of their Māori cultural sites and places.
- 1.2. My professional background is in anthropology and archaeology which I have been working in for over a decade. I also have a background in engineering geology. I have worked as an archaeologist and heritage practitioner in New Zealand and in the United Kingdom and am familiar with both the nature of the New Zealand (and specifically wider Tāmaki Makaurau/Auckland) Māori archaeological record and international best practice for heritage conservation and planning. I hold a Practitioner level grade with the Chartered Institute for Archaeologists² and am also a member of the Māori Heritage Committee of the International Council on Monuments and Sites (ICOMOS). I previously worked for the Auckland-based iwi Te Kawerau ā Maki in both technical and executive roles for approximately six years, where I was responsible for the preparation of cultural impact assessments, engagement, and later the management of all operations. I have a technical proficiency with tikanga Māori more generally, and expertise in the nature of, and management issues facing, Māori heritage. I have also worked as a heritage consultant for hapū and iwi outside of the Auckland region.
- 1.3. I am not an expert in the reo (language), mātauranga (knowledgebase and knowledge systems) or tikanga (customs, lore and processes) of specific hapū or iwi,

¹ Represented by 20 representative entities due to two trusts currently representing Ngāti Paoa.

² CifA is a UK based professional accreditation organisation for archaeologists, refer to www.archaeologists.net

and defer to the tohunga, kaumātua, kuia and other tangata whenua knowledge holders on such matters. I do not speak on behalf of Ngāti Pāoa or any other hapū or iwi in this capacity.

2. CODE OF CONDUCT

- 2.1. I have read the Environment Court’s Code of Conduct for Expert Witnesses and I agree to comply with it. Except where I state that I am relying on the specified evidence of another person, my evidence in this statement is within my area of expertise. I have not omitted to consider material facts known to me that might alter or detract from the opinions I express.

3. SCOPE OF EVIDENCE

- 3.1. I am providing evidence in relation to PC22 and PM12 that adds 33 Māori cultural sites to the Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua schedule³ of the Auckland Unitary Plan (AUP) and schedule of Māori Heritage Sites – Appendix 4⁴ of the Hauraki Gulf Islands Plan (HGIP). I also seek to broadly address the primary submission of Mr Kenneth Ridley in relation to Te Rangihoua (Te Pūtiki o Kahumatamomoe) which is situated on Waiheke Island. Specific evidence on the planning provisions and assessment is dealt with by others and as part of the original s32 report.
- 3.2. My evidence will focus on the policy context of Māori heritage, the nature of Māori heritage compared to other kinds of heritage and the general Te Ao Māori or first principles approach to Māori heritage management, the processes by which Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua are identified and assessed and the engagement undertaken with hapū and iwi representatives, and the nature of Te

³ 33 sites are added to Schedule 12 of the AUP which is described in chapter B6.5 of the RPS and chapter D21 of the overlays.

⁴ 4 sites are added to Appendix 1f of the HGIP, some of which are also scheduled in schedule 12 due to extension into the CMA. The main provisions are set out in section 7.13 and the criteria for scheduling the sites are set out in Appendix 4.

Rangihoua (Te Pūtiki o Kahumatamomoe) and its related management issues. I also comment briefly on planning provision variances between the AUP and the HGIP.

- 3.3. I pay particular attention to the cultural values assessment (CVA) provided by Ngāti Pāoa for Te Rangihoua (Te Pūtiki o Kahumatamomoe) as part of the scheduling assessment process.

4. MĀORI HERITAGE LEGAL, POLICY, AND MANAGEMENT CONTEXT

- 4.1. It has long been recognised that Māori cultural heritage in the Auckland region has been threatened by development and growth, in particular with urban Auckland, on the coastal fringes of the region, and in association with major regional infrastructure development. The current state of Māori heritage in the region is difficult to determine because sites and places have not previously been systematically identified, their baseline condition has not been systematically established, and their Māori heritage values have not been systematically monitored over time. However, it is accepted that in general Māori heritage has been subject to sustained loss and degradation, that Mana Whenua values and associations with their heritage is poorly understood within the wider public, and that levels of protection for Māori heritage are low.^{5, 6}

- 4.2. The Council has Te Tiriti o Waitangi obligations⁷ and administers a legislative and policy framework that requires active involvement in the protection and management of Māori heritage. Māori tikanga (customs and processes) is a part of the common law of New Zealand which has yet to be fully grappled with but has been acknowledged by the

⁵ Approximately 6.7% of currently protected heritage places are of Māori origin although the actual figure is probably closer to 1-2% as reported in E. Ashby (2019) Auckland Unitary Plan and Hauraki Gulf Islands Plan Māori Heritage Provision Analysis, Auckland Council unpublished internal report, p.p.16-18.

⁶ See also AUP RPS B6.6 which states: 'For reasons such as limited investment, cultural sensitivities and mismanagement of information in the past, very little Mana Whenua cultural heritage has been scheduled despite the large number of Mana Whenua groups with strong associations to Auckland. The council has a statutory responsibility to protect Mana Whenua cultural heritage from inappropriate subdivision, use and development.'

⁷ Councils inherit the Treaty obligations of the Crown as found in Waitangi Tribunal (2011) Ko Aotearoa Tēnei - A Report into Claims Concerning New Zealand Law and Policy Affecting Māori Culture and Identity, Wellington, p.p.269-270; and Ngati Maru Ki Hauraki v Kruithof (2005) NZRMA 1, 14.

courts and the Waitangi Tribunal. There is also an international context to heritage management that is relevant to how council meets its duties to protect heritage.⁸ The council has specific responsibilities under the RMA 1991 as a matter of national importance to recognise and provide for the relationship of Māori and their culture and traditions with their ancestral lands, water, sites, wāhi tapu, and other taonga, as well as wider protection of historic heritage (s6). In meeting these responsibilities, council must also have particular regard to kaitiakitanga (s7) and take into account the principles of the Treaty of Waitangi (s8). The New Zealand Coastal Policy Statement 2010 (NZCPS)⁹ also direct councils to proactively '*provide for the identification, assessment and management of areas of sites of significance or special value to Māori*'. Council, in delegated administration of the Reserves Act 1977 must also give effect to s4 of the Conservation Act 1987 which must be applied to give effect to the principles of the Treaty of Waitangi. The Hauraki Gulf Marine Park Act 2000 also directs council to provide for the cultural and spiritual relationship of tangata whenua with the Gulf and its islands (s7), and to protect the cultural and historic associations of people and communities (s8). Māori authority planning documents¹⁰ also carry both Treaty and RMA relevance and most include heritage provisions. The protection of Māori heritage is also directed in the Auckland Plan 2050.¹¹

- 4.3. The duties and obligations above are, in part, implemented via the Auckland Unitary Plan (AUP) (operational in part). A public process was used to prepare the AUP which requires the council to identify, evaluate and protect sites and areas which are of significance to Mana Whenua (AUP Schedule 12 Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua). The AUP issues of significance to address include:

⁸ New Zealand ratified the UNESCO World Heritage Convention (1972) which requires state parties to conserve not only World Heritage sites situated on its territory but also to protect its national heritage through regional planning programmes and other methods. New Zealand has also supported the UN Declaration on the Rights of Indigenous Peoples (2007) which includes the rights of indigenous peoples to maintain, control, protect and develop their cultural heritage. Finally, the International Council on Monuments and Sites (ICOMOS) is UNESCO's principal advisor in matters concerning the conservation and protection of historic monuments and sites, the New Zealand National Committee having produced a New Zealand Charter in 2010 which has been adopted as a standard reference document by council.

⁹ Policy 2(g)(ii)

¹⁰ Commonly termed Iwi or Hapū Management Plans.

¹¹ Adopted by Council on 5 June 2018

(B6.1(2)) protecting Mana Whenua culture, landscapes, and historic heritage, and; (B6.1(5)) increasing opportunities for Mana Whenua to play a role in environmental decision-making, governance and partnerships.

4.4. The primary relevant AUP Objective is:

(B6.5.1(1)) The tangible and intangible values of Mana Whenua cultural heritage are identified, protected and enhanced.

4.5. The key relevant AUP Policies include:

(B6.5.2(2)) Identify and evaluate Mana Whenua cultural and historic heritage sites, places and areas considering the following factors¹²; (B6.5.2(3)) Include cultural and historic heritage places and areas identified as significant to Mana Whenua in Schedule 12 Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua Schedule, and; (B6.5.2(4)) Protect the places and areas listed in Schedule 12 Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua Schedule from adverse effects of subdivision, use and development by avoiding all of the following:

- (a) the destruction in whole or in part of the site or place and its extent;*
- (b) adverse cumulative effects on the site or place;*
- (c) adverse effects on the location and context of the site or place; and*
- (d) significant adverse effects on the values and associations Mana Whenua have with the site or place; taking into account in such circumstances whether or not any structures, buildings or infrastructure are present and the adverse effects are temporary.*

4.6. The lower order provisions (regional, coastal and district level objectives, policies, rules and standards) are integrated throughout the AUP chapters, including D21 (Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua) which provides the main

¹² The factors are: (a) mauri, (b) wāhi tapu, (c) kōrero tūturu, (d) rawa tuturu, (e) hiahiatanga tuturu, and (f) whakaaronui o te wa.

guidance on the rules for scheduled Māori heritage.¹³ These apply a discretionary activity status to any activity or work within the site which involves subdivision, disturbance in the CMA, new buildings, alterations and additions to existing buildings where the footprint is increased, earthworks for service connections, and new earthworks. A restricted discretionary activity status applies for temporary activities, and earthworks for network utilities and electricity generation that do not comply with standards. Permitted activity status is granted for minor work for the purpose of preserving or maintaining a scheduled Māori heritage site, or for internments within a burial ground or urupā. Permitted activity status also applies to a wide range of minor earthworks to do with the maintenance, gardening, resurfacing, repair and operation of existing activities and also for minor infrastructure upgrades.

- 4.7. The Auckland District Plan Hauraki Gulf Island Section (HGIP) sits outside of the AUP and provides bespoke district-level Māori heritage provisions. Key provisions are Part 7 Heritage,¹⁴ Part 7.13 Maori Heritage and Appendices 1f & 2f Schedules of Maori heritage sites (SMHS) (inner and outer islands). The primary policies of relevance are:

7.13.2(1) By identifying and protecting, in consultation and partnership with tangata whenua, significant Maori spiritual, cultural or tikanga sites;

7.13.2(2) By avoiding a reduction in the historical, cultural and spiritual values associated with Maori heritage sites, and; 7.13.2(3) By ensuring that tangata whenua (and other relevant iwi authorities) will be consulted over the use, development or protection of natural and physical resources where these affect Maori heritage sites.

- 4.8. The HGIP rules for scheduled Māori heritage are in 7.13.3 and apply a discretionary activity status to any activity or work within the site which involves ground disturbance or toilets or changing facilities. The HGIP also regulates signage,

¹³ Other key rules exist in D10 (ONF and ONL), E11 and E12 (land disturbance), E26 (infrastructure), E38 (urban subdivision), E39 (rural subdivision), and F2 (coastal infrastructure).

¹⁴ See HGIP Objective and Policies 7.3 which requires the scheduling of significant heritage resources.

external lighting and temporary activities on scheduled sites which become Discretionary Activities (Part 4: General Rules).

4.9. In 2019 I undertook a comprehensive analysis of the planning provisions for Māori heritage within both the AUP and the HGIP.¹⁵ The analysis identified the provisions relevant to the management of Māori heritage (195 in the AUP and 55 in the HGIP), when and where provisions applied, the degree to which they have been implemented, and their overall effectiveness. Although critical gaps and issues were identified, in general the provisions in the AUP were found to be strong and responsive (from a Māori heritage protection perspective), particularly at the RPS level, with a broad and integrated range of activity triggers applying to scheduled sites (both Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua and also other schedules such as ONFs that contain Mana Whenua values). The HGIP in comparison has a much less broad and nuanced planning regime, effectively only controlling for ground disturbance and toilets/changing facilities on scheduled Māori heritage. However, the HGIP is arguably less explicitly enabling of use and development activities that could potentially adversely impact scheduled Māori heritage.¹⁶ This is primarily related to AUP enabling provisions for infrastructure and related minor earthwork provisions.

4.10. In my experience, while a planning framework is necessary and useful, enablement of tikanga and kaitiakitanga in the management of Māori heritage requires actions outside of a legal and policy framework – most important of which is a genuine relationship between the parties.

5. MĀORI HERITAGE – MĀORI CULTURAL VALUES VS OTHER HERITAGE VALUES

¹⁵ E. Ashby (2019) Auckland Unitary Plan and Hauraki Gulf Islands Plan Māori Heritage Provision Analysis, Auckland Council unpublished internal report.

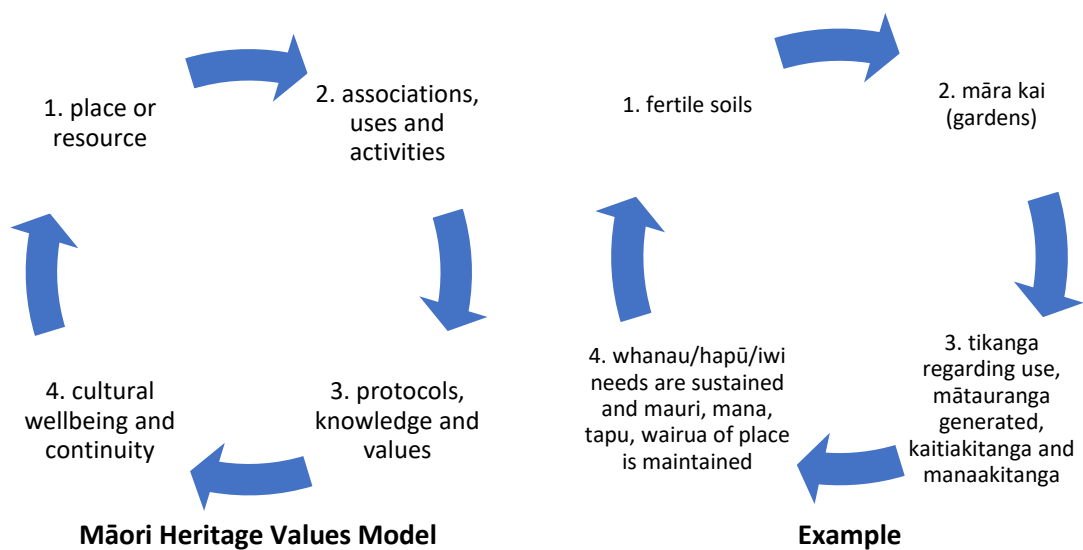
¹⁶ For example, within the AUP 33% of heritage provisions related to the identification or protection of heritage sites and places with the balance of heritage provisions enabling activities upon them, while within the HGIP 67% of heritage provisions related to the identification or protection of heritage. However, 64% of AUP provisions were considered responsive to documented Mana Whenua issues and policies, compared to 59% in the HGIP. Strength of provision (the degree to which the provision is directive) was 59% in the AUP compared to 76% in the HGIP.

- 5.1. Māori heritage is best encapsulated by the term Taonga Tuku Iho ('treasures passed down'). The term is a descriptor as well as an ethic, with descendants duty-bound to safeguard the heritage handed to them through generations of tūpuna.¹⁷ When talking about Māori heritage in the context of this evidence, we are talking about *place-based* heritage: sites, structures, and landscapes. These are the places that are associated with Māori culture and valued by Māori communities. Unlike in Western heritage management where there is a strong distinction between 'cultural' (anthropogenic – made by people) and 'natural' (made by geological or biological processes), in Te Ao Māori (the Māori world view) heritage is holistic. This means it can include human-made places like a defended pā site or a marae, as well as places like mountains, trees or rivers, or a mixture of both.¹⁸ There is no need for a strong distinction between these things in Māori culture, as people are held to be an inherent part of the natural world and are connected through whakapapa to all natural things. Heritage places are either the living embodiment of ancestors or are handed down by them for the use and safekeeping of the present generation.
- 5.2. There are a multitude of types and examples of Māori heritage places, but they are generally characterised as wāhi tapu (sacred places), wāhi tūpuna (ancestral places), and wāhi tohu (landmarks). Such sites can hold both physical and metaphysical components (i.e. a maunga with a tuāhu or altar on the top) or can be purely metaphysical (i.e. a wāhi tapu associated with a specific event such as the death of a chief). These form part of the ancestral cultural landscape encapsulated within the concept of *rohe*. They are geographic locations, but they do not require tangible/physical evidence like archaeological or even geological features to be considered heritage. For example, a wāhi pakanga (battlesite) is a type of wāhi tapu that does not necessarily include physical remains. An ancestral maunga (mountain) does not require ditches and terraces to be considered a wāhi tūpuna or wāhi tohu, and it may still be considered such even after its geological features have been

¹⁷ This process itself can associate a place or an object with a sense of tapu or sacredness.

¹⁸ The AUP includes a non-exhaustive definition of Mana Whenua cultural heritage at chapter J1, p.72

quarried away.¹⁹ The location of a historic kāinga (village) might be commemorated as a wāhi tūpuna in the name of the bay it was situated at rather than realised through the remains of building foundations. And a māra kai (garden) is a type of wāhi tūpuna that relies more on the health of the topsoil than the presence of kumara pits. Conversely, archaeological remains can and do form *part* of Māori heritage sites, such as the case with urupā, middens within the location of a historic kāinga, or ditches on pā sites. The pertinent point is that Māori heritage is not premised upon or restricted to such evidence but is rather supplemented by it. It is the association of tangata whenua that is relevant.



5.3. Māori heritage is also not restricted to, or conceptualised as, belonging only to the past. Unlike an archaeological site, which is ‘dead’ heritage insofar as there tends (in a Western sense) not to be any living connection or identity drawn from it²⁰, a Māori heritage site contains a direct living connection between the kaitiaki (whānau, hapū or iwi members who whakapapa to the place) and their tūpuna. This living connection also links people with their customary way of life, for example a

¹⁹ This is not to say that the destruction of the physical component of a site does not cause any real or lasting impact provided the metaphysical component of the site remains, as clearly the quarrying of a maunga causes significant impact and distress to the resident hapū or iwi. Rather it means that associations and values in some cases may remain, though greatly diminished, even if the site is physically destroyed.

²⁰ An archaeological site is defined by its archaeological values (information potential about past human behaviour) but the physical evidence can also form part of a Māori heritage site. In essence an archaeological site of Māori origin can be a Māori heritage site, but the reverse is not necessarily true. The counter-assumption is a common logical fallacy.

wetland may be heritage because it contains a mahinga kai (food gathering) site, and this may have been used for the last ten generations up to and including the present. By safeguarding their heritage places, and maintaining their living connection to them, tangata whenua are able to provide for their wellbeing and sustain their culture for the next generation.

5.4. Perhaps the most significant distinction between Māori heritage and other types of heritage are the associated values. In Te Ao Māori there is a cosmological basis of everything. This is the realm of atua or deities such as Papatūānuku, the prime goddess and the embodiment of earth, Ranginui, the prime god and embodiment of the sky, their children including Tāne (the embodiment of forests and birds) and his brother Tangaroa (the embodiment of the sea), and a wider pantheon. From atua comes the world, which is made up of both physical and spiritual elements. There are several core concepts to Te Ao Māori that are important to understand if Māori heritage is to be properly understood:

- *Mauri* is the thing which binds the physical and the spiritual together in balance, thus enabling life to thrive.
- *Wairua* is the spiritual essence of people and things.
- *Mana* is the inherent power or authority of people and things.
- *Tapu* is the separateness or sacredness of knowledge, people, places and things.
- *Noa* is the normal or common, and sometimes profane, effectively the opposite of tapu.
- *Whakapapa* is the genealogical link between atua and all life.

5.5. Hapū and iwi who whakapapa to and hold customary authority (mana whenua) over the people and resources of an area²¹ are required to ensure that these core essences are maintained and balanced as a sacred duty and matter of survival. Each

²¹ It is important to note the emphasis on people and resources, and not whenua itself, which is Papatūānuku whom tangata whenua belong to rather than the reverse. This is why the tikanga of some hapū and iwi disdain the term 'mana whenua'.

of these (with the exception of whakapapa²²) can increase or decrease depending on the condition of the environment and the actions (or inactions) of people. Hence if mauri is degraded the ability of the environment to support life is degraded; if noa activities occur within a tapu space the tapu can be diluted; and if the hapū or iwi is unable to maintain these and sustain the environmental resources their mana may decline. The way in which hapū and iwi manage these core responsibilities is through a values system that varies by group, but generally includes:

- *Rangatiratanga* is the application of chiefly or tribal customary authority.
- *Kaitiakitanga* is the application of stewardship over resources, places and people.
- *Manākitanga* is the application of care towards others including guests.
- *Whānaungatanga* is the application of supporting familial connections or social networks (based on whakapapa) that engender mutual belonging.
- *Wairuatanga* is the application of protecting and supporting the spirituality and identify of people, places and things.

5.6. These values are implemented via *tikanga* (processes) and *mātauranga* (knowledgebase) which is particular to each hapū and iwi and develops over time depending on their specific rohe environment, history and whakapapa. This is one of the reasons why whānau, hapū and iwi are the only experts in their own heritage and values.

5.7. The above commentary highlights how Māori heritage values differ to other heritage values such as archaeological (i.e. information potential about past human behaviour), historic (i.e. information about past human events and people), built (i.e. aesthetic and architectural), or natural (i.e. scientific information, aesthetic, and biodiversity services). A last point needs to be made briefly regarding how this forms part of a 'first principles' approach to Te Ao Māori and the rights, interests, and associations of tangata whenua.

²² This can be affected in other ways, such as species extinctions, for example, or genetic modification.

5.8. From a Te Ao Māori perspective, hapū and iwi belong to the whenua, and are absolutely required to maintain and manage the environment including people, resources and heritage. The tikanga of hapū and iwi is a part of the common law of New Zealand, and although it has not been well enabled to date, it is at least weakly reflected in legislation and policies such as those in the AUP.²³ It is reflected in Te Tiriti o Waitangi Article II which provides for the rangatiratanga over the whenua, villages, and taonga of the hapū or iwi. This means that, along with general cultural associations, there are also legal rights and interests at play in certain contexts. In essence, it is my professional view that the ability of hapū and iwi to determine how they identify Māori heritage sites and places, the values, tikanga and mātauranga associated in their assessment of such places, and the ability to meaningfully input to the management of such sites and places, are matters of the highest legal and ethical importance in resource and heritage management. It is not for me to determine how this is balanced against other rights and principles such as private property rights or resource use rights, but the threshold for balance must be high to match pre-existing customary rights, international obligations, and Te Tiriti o Waitangi.

6. MĀORI CULTURAL HERITAGE PROGRAMME – HAPŪ AND IWI ENGAGEMENT

6.1. The Māori Cultural Heritage Programme (MCHP) began in 2014 as a 10-year budgeted programme and was co-designed with hapū and iwi for the purpose of:

Improving the identification, mapping and protection of Māori cultural heritage in Auckland/Tāmaki Makaurau.

6.2. Through the MCHP, the council in partnership and collaboration with the 19²⁴ hapū and iwi entities of wider Tāmaki Makaurau, co-developed and applied a process for the identification, nomination and assessment of sites and places for recording in the Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua schedule, and/or other

²³ For example, AUP B6.3.1(1) Mana Whenua values, mātauranga and tikanga are properly reflected and accorded sufficient weight in resource management decision-making.

²⁴ Again noting that Ngāti Pāoa is represented currently by two Trusts, making the total 20.

management responses. The process needed to be supported by hapū and iwi and be robust enough to support planning and section 32 evaluation requirements, to have cultural integrity and follow best practice, and to fulfil the Treaty principles of partnership and participation. The process was confirmed by hapū and iwi and council and is subject to continuous improvement.

- 6.3. MCHP work was initiated by the identification of sites and places that may be appropriate for assessment. This occurs primarily through nomination of sites based on mātauranga and tikanga Māori and hapū and iwi guidance but may also be an outcome of council research subject to hapū and iwi confirmation. The nomination requires a place name, an address/physical location, and a first draft spatial extent (map).
- 6.4. It is important to remember that the task of scheduling anything is at its core a simple value and geographic extent (mapping) identification exercise, and is separate to subsequent considerations of the planning effects of scheduling (other than efficiency and effectiveness considerations as part of the s32 exercise) which are dealt with by the existing objectives, policies, rules and methods in the plan.²⁵ Items such as a scheduled outstanding natural feature are identified based on their natural values, such as the presence of a volcanic cone which holds geological value, and which can be mapped by following the extent of this value. A scheduled river tends to follow the banks of the river, and a significant ecological area tends to follow the area covered by important habitat. It is the same exact principle with Māori heritage – the scheduled item is identified by the spatial extent of its value. In essence, Māori heritage sites, like geological, ecological, or historical sites, exist in the real world irrespective of scheduling and certainly do not come into being through the mapping of arbitrary lines premised on convenience or limited by planning considerations. The threshold is simply whether a site or place is

²⁵ The courts have made clear this distinction, see for example *Man O War Station Limited v Auckland Council*, and *Hawthenden Ltd v Queenstown Lakes District Council*, para 64-65, 76. Available at https://www.westlaw.co.nz/maf/wlnz/app/document?docguid=10971a0e3e8e411e98d34858489f4be61&isTocNav=true&tocDs=AUNZ_CASES_TOC&startChunk=1&endChunk=1

significant enough to warrant scheduling, and if it is effective and efficient to do so. The way that development and use is managed is through the existing provisions of the AUP/HGIP, not through the location of the scheduled extent. To do otherwise would fail the basic directive in AUP B6.5 and international best practice including ICOMOS guidance, and would result in portions of a site otherwise deemed to be significant sitting outside of the protected extent, which would lead to the value of the scheduled item as a whole ultimately being put at risk of significant impact.

6.5. A five-task assessment process is applied in order for the nominated site or place to be considered for inclusion in a plan change. The tasks or aspects of the tasks may be conducted concurrently or out of sequence as may be appropriate and guided for example by hapū or iwi, the landowner, and the council planning assessment process. Each of the tasks supports the investigation of the significance of the site or place and its extent as may be proposed for scheduling purposes. The five tasks are:

- *Task 1 – Research and Information Gathering* council officers collate public records and geographic, topographic, geologic, hydrogeologic, historic, archaeological, cartographic, anthropological and ethnographic information providing a research baseline and identifying the existing legal and planning provisions that apply to the site.
- *Task 2 – Mātauranga Māori and Assessment Against AUP Criteria* hapū or iwi officers identify and record, via a Cultural Values Assessment (CVA), their cultural values against 6 factors in AUP RPS Policy B6.5.2 (2) and HGIP Appendix 4 (7.0):²⁶
 - a) *Mauri: ko te mauri me te mana o te wāhi, te taonga rānei, e ngākaunuitia ana e te Mana Whenua. The mauri (life force and life-supporting capacity) and mana (integrity) of the place or resource holds special significance to Mana Whenua;*

²⁶ An additional factor of Horopaki (context) is included in the CVAs to state the context of the site or place within the wider Māori cultural landscape. Horopaki is included for information purposes and is not one of the AUP/HGIP factors for scheduling purposes.

- b) *Wāhi tapu: ko tērā wāhi, taonga rānei he wāhi tapu, arā, he tino whakahirahira ki ngā tikanga, ki ngā puri mahara, o ngā wairua a te Mana Whenua. The place or resource is a wāhi tapu of special, cultural, historic, metaphysical and or spiritual importance to Mana Whenua;*
 - c) *KōreroTūturu/historical: ko tērā wāhi e ngākaunuitia ana e te Mana Whenuaki roto i ōna korero tūturu. The place has special historical and cultural significance to Mana Whenua;*
 - d) *Rawa Tūturu/customary resources: he wāhi tērā e kawea ai ngā rawa tūturu a te Mana Whenua. The place provides important customary resources for Mana Whenua;*
 - e) *Hiahiatanga Tūturu/customary needs: he wāhi tērā e eke ai ngā hiahia hinengaro tūturu a te Mana Whenua. The place or resource is a repository for Mana Whenua cultural and spiritual values;and*
 - f) *Whakaaronui o te Wa/contemporary esteem: he wāhi rongonui tērā ki ngā Mana Whenua, arā, he whakaahuru, he whakawaihanga, me te tuku mātauranga. The place has special amenity, architectural or educational significance to Mana Whenua.*
- *Task 3 – Landowner Consultation and Site Visits* contact is made with landowners and key information is made available about the MCHP and why the site or place under assessment has been nominated. A site visit is conducted with council planner(s) and hapū or iwi officers attending. It is preferred that the landowner is in attendance if possible as it is an important opportunity to share information and identify issues to be considered as part of the assessment. The scheduled site extent is considered and refined if required through ground-truthing at the site visit.
 - *Task 4 – Risk Assessment* both council and hapū or iwi officers undertake an assessment of the risks to the site to help determine appropriate management responses and options.
 - *Task 5 – Planning and Management Response* council and hapū or iwi officers meet to consider the assessment findings and the potential

application of a range of management response options (statutory and non-statutory) including scheduling in the AUP/HGIP.

- 6.6. Once a number of site and place nominations have gone through the above process, those considered suitable for scheduling are collated into a proposed plan change tranche with recommendations made to all 19 hapū and iwi entities at a governance level and to the council.
- 6.7. Through the above collaborative process, there is active engagement with hapū and iwi including communications through all media, pānui/newsletters, and individual and collective hui at both kaitiaki and governance level. The process is adaptive and varied for different hapū and iwi entities based on their guidance.
- 6.8. It is important to note that a nomination by a hapū or iwi can be withdrawn by them at any time. Their mātauranga is kept confidential due to the sensitivity of information, with the CVA that forms part of the formal plan change assessment having to be first signed off by the nominating hapū or iwi. The principles of partnership (collaborative decision-making), rangatiratanga (authority and ownership over their mātauranga), and kaitiakitanga (ability to protect and manage their sites and places) are key to the MCHP design and delivery. I cannot speak on behalf of the hapū and iwi partners, but in my opinion the co-design of the programme takes account of Te Ao Māori particularly in (i) the Mana Whenua factors for identifying Māori heritage sites and places which are based on general tikanga, mātauranga and values, and (ii) the spatial extent of such places is determined by hapū and iwi as evidenced by the application of their mātauranga and values (rather than other evidence and values such as archaeology) to a geographic area. It is arguable that rangatiratanga is given partial but not full effect due to the co-decision-making framework with council,²⁷ and that while enabling kaitiakitanga in the sense of hapū and iwi being able to nominate their sites and places for protection via scheduling (and other means), the process stops short of

²⁷ Rangatiratanga, given full effect, would see full decision-making or regulatory functions sitting with the hapū or iwi who holds customary authority over the site or place.

fully embedding tikanga into the operational management of the site or place going forward.

7. TE RANGIHOUA (TE PŪTIKI O KAHUMATAMOMOE)

- 7.1. Te Rangihoua (also known by the name Te Pūtiki o Kahumatamomoe) is a Māori cultural site located on Waiheke Island to the southeast of Ostend and is situated between Onetangi Road to the north, Gordons Road to the south and includes part of the Okahuiti Creek/Putiki Bay CMA to the west (see figure 1 and figure 2 below).



Figure 1: Map of Te Rangihoua CMA extent (red outline, purple area is council owned land)

- *The tauranga waka* or landing place of the Te Arawa waka from Hawaiiiki at the head of the awa.
- *The awa* named Te Rangihoua ‘the day of renewal’ in reference to this event.
- *The surrounding area* or catchment also named Te Rangihoua where the crew of the Te Arawa repaired the waka and gathered resources to restock their supplies.
- *Te Pūtiki o Kahumatamomoe* which is the southern maunga and also the main pā on Waiheke and held a strategic role over the passage between Waiheke and the mainland.
- *Maunga Hoporata* (currently outside of the scheduled extent), associated with the pā Ngarowhenua, was the sister maunga immediately to the north of Te Pūtiki o Kahumatamomoe across the Te Rangihoua awa.
- *The kāinga* named after Te Rangihoua and situated on the flatter lower lying land at the base and to the east of Te Pūtiki o Kahumatamomoe, which would also have included māra kai (gardens).
- *The wāhi pakanga* or battlesite that occurred on the slopes of Te Pūtiki o Kahumatamomoe.
- *The urupā* at Te Rangihoua.
- *The repo* or wetlands around the base of the two maunga were important for food and for textiles.

7.4. The Ngāti Pāoa CVA discusses the associations with these features and the site as a whole, including the historical landing place of one of their ancestral waka, the occupation of the area by key tūpuna such as Kahumatamomoe and Kura, the battles that were waged and the peace that was made at the site, the role of the area and kāinga as the ancestral home of the iwi, the tangihana (funeral ceremonies and burials) that occurred at the urupā, and the resources that provided sustenance and materials for more than 20 generations.

- 7.5. The Ngāti Pāoa CVA goes on to apply their mātauranga and tikanga of the site to the AUP B6.5 factors, providing evidence that the site is valued for its mauri (life force) and mana (integrity), its wāhi tapu status, its kōrero tuturu (historical) context, its ability to provide rawa tuturu (customary resources), and its horopaki (landscape context).
- 7.6. The site clearly is of significance to Ngāti Pāoa, and likely also to other hapū and iwi who whakapapa to the place. It is of heritage significance to the Māori history of the Auckland Region, in my opinion. It contains elements and areas of wāhi tapu, wāhi tūpuna, and wāhi tohu. The twin maunga/pā (Te Pūtiki o Kahumatamomoe to the south and Hoporata to the north) formed a gateway over Te Rangihoua awa and guarded Te Rangihoua kāinga (including its cultivations, urupā, and wetland resources) which lay further inland at the head of the creek, near the present day Golf Course. The nature of the site as twin sentries to a treasured space and kāinga is clear. The various features highlighted at paragraph 7.3 above are inter-related and only make sense when considered together. For example, a kāinga doesn't exist anywhere without the necessities to support life and customs – a water source for drinking, access to food, gardens to grow cultigens, access to raw materials to make implements and clothing, a burial ground, and an access route to and from it. The maunga Te Pūtiki o Kahumatamomoe does not exist in isolation of these other features. The whole needs protection and recognition.
- 7.7. Within the site it is clear from the CVA and from the evidence at hand that specific values may vary within locations and spaces of the site. For example the whole appears to be considered to be wāhi tapu in a sense because of its immense status for Ngāti Paoa, but there will also be specific locations such as the flanks of the two maunga where battles occurred, tihi (chiefly platforms), tuāhu (altars), urupā (burial grounds), the waka landing area, and other areas known to Ngāti Pāoa that are more appropriate for them, as the kaitiaki, to comment on (or not as they see fit).
- 7.8. The point I make in regard to specific values and locations is that there exists tikanga for each that requires input and guidance by Ngāti Pāoa as the kaitiaki and

as the knowledge holders (while recognising there may be other hapū and iwi interests). If an area is tapu, the introduction of noa activities may directly diminish or dilute this value, which in turn will harm the wellbeing of hapū and iwi who associate to the site, and also potentially the manuhiri (visitors) who access the space. This harm is to be articulated by the mana whenua, but could include spiritual harm, the loss of mana, or other things. In other areas the spread of pests and weeds or the use of contaminants (i.e. pesticides or discharges) could impact upon the mauri of the site and thus cause impacts to hapū and iwi in terms of the ability to use the site for customary resources along with the ability to sustain a healthy habitat. By leaving the site unrecognised and uncared for its historical importance and its mana could be neglected. The quarrying of Maunga Hoporata has already caused substantial harm to the iwi and the site complex, although its metaphysical associations remain. The accumulation of activities that are not undertaken in accordance with tikanga has the potential to degrade the values of the site, and by direct extension, the wellbeing of the iwi over time.

- 7.9. Having discussed the site, I turn now to briefly discuss the submission of Mr Kenneth Ridley. Mr Ridley's submission relates specifically to the area of the Te Rangihoua scheduled extent that covers the Rangihoua Sports Park. His submission can be split into two key points: (i) an issue of site extent, and (ii) an issue of the effect that scheduling would have on activities through the application of the existing provisions of the AUP and HGIP. Mr Ridley states that the sports fields are located away from the pā (presumably Te Pūtiki o Kahumatamomoe), have been substantially modified so as to make the probability of archaeological evidence 'very remote', and that the sports park is separate from the heritage reserve area. Subsequently it is Mr Ridley's contention that the scheduled extent of Rangihoua should be removed entirely from the area covered by the sports park. Mr Ridley concludes that scheduling Te Rangihoua in its current form would impose unrealistic and difficult conditions on existing community use of the sports park, and that (from my reading) their use rights would be undermined as a matter of natural justice.

7.10. The first contention, that the extent is essentially incorrect due to the absence, or likely absence, of archaeology has three flaws. The first flaw is that it is for Mana Whenua to determine where their associations are as the experts (and only experts) in their own mātauranga and tikanga.²⁹ While such evidence can be tested, a level of knowledge about Māori heritage and tikanga more generally is required to engage this type of evidence robustly. The evidence provided in the Ngāti Pāoa CVA is in my opinion reliable and supports the current extent including the area that covers the sports park. If anything, from my reading of the evidence the extent ought to be extended slightly to the north to encompass Maunga Hoporata which is located on private land but is clearly a part of the site's significance. The second flaw is that the determination of whether a Site or Place of Significance to Mana Whenua exists or not (either in full or in part) is based upon Māori cultural values and not archaeological or any other set of heritage values.³⁰ It is in my opinion quite understandable that Mr Ridley might confuse Māori cultural heritage with archaeology as the two are almost inseparable in the public's common idea of what Māori heritage is, and this has not been helped by the submissions and public statements made by my archaeological colleagues over the years. Nevertheless, it remains a logical fallacy to conflate the two.³¹ The third flaw is that Mr Ridley is not, to the best of my knowledge, a qualified archaeologist, and so insofar as archaeology has any relevance to the matter, is not well placed to be making determinations regarding the likelihood of archaeological evidence. This is an area of science termed taphonomy and, applied in an archaeological context requires a grounded understanding in the natural and cultural transformations that affect the archaeological record. In my experience as a qualified archaeologist, not that it is a material matter to consider, but such evidence can and does often survive in areas

²⁹ In accordance with Treaty principles, international agreements, Tribunal reports and jurisprudence, AUP B6.2.2(e) "*recognises Mana Whenua as specialists in the tikanga of their hapū or iwi and as being best placed to convey their relationship with their ancestral lands, water, sites, wāhi tapu and other taonga*", professional guidance such as the ICOMOS NZ Charter 2010, and basic cultural ethics.

³⁰ Refer to section 5 of this evidence, and in particular paragraphs 5.2, 5.3 and 5.7.

³¹ Again noting that archaeology of Māori origin = Māori heritage does not mean that Māori heritage = archaeology of Māori origin.

previously earthworked or developed.³² This may or may not be the case for Te Rangihoua.

- 7.11. The second contention, that the effect of scheduling is too onerous on existing uses and that it compromises issues of natural justice, has two flaws. The first flaw is that the exercise at hand is one primarily concerned with the identification of Māori heritage values as clearly directed by the AUP and HGIP. This means the issue is about the merits of whether the site exists, and whether it is significant enough to warrant scheduling. The option of scheduling is a matter of assessment of efficiency and effectiveness. The provisions in the AUP and the HGIP are not being altered – a new site is simply being added to the schedule. This means the existing planning provisions have already been tested through a public process, and arguments regarding the merits of the provisions themselves are simply out of scope.
- 7.12. The second flaw concerns what I interpret to be an argument for existing use rights, permitted baselines, and natural justice which in my opinion appear in reality to be very weak interests in the context of Te Rangihoua. This is public land subject to the Reserves Act and all that entails, including the need, via s4 of the Conservation Act, to give effect to the Treaty Principles. In addition Article II of Te Tiriti o Waitangi guarantees rangatiratanga over taonga, which this site clearly is. The international and national policy and legal framework again supports an elevated importance of the relationship between Māori and their cultural heritage. Finally the AUP and HGIP are very directive and clear in setting out what is to be achieved – the identification and protection of Māori sites and places of significance. This site has existed for at least 400 years before a sports park was informally formed upon part of it. The community uses of the sports field, while important, are not an inalienable human right, and it is not even clear that there is a legitimate legal right at all. This may well be a situation where community use of the sports park provides

³² For example the Auckland Airport northern runway extension preliminary earthworks uncovered more than 80 koiwi tangata in an area that was considered to have previously been heavily modified.

for the mutual benefit³³ of the Crown and Māori, but this would depend on both parties achieving a positive outcome, which in turn relies on the nature of the relationship between the parties and the nature of the operation of the sports field. Regardless, it is not in my view an equitable position to place an informal local community use of a public reserve at the same level as the legal rights protected in the Treaty.

7.13. It can be quite reasonably argued that the occupiers of the sports park are in fact manuhiri (guests or visitors) on the whenua of this site. As such, while manaaki can be shown it is important that there needs to be a transition to reflect the cultural significance of the site and the Treaty relationship to it. As I noted earlier in this evidence, in my opinion while a planning regime is necessary, the best outcomes are delivered through positive working relationships between the parties outside of such processes. There is an opportunity here for the community and Ngāti Pāoa (and other hapū or iwi with interests if appropriate) to build a working relationship through the operationalisation of the reserve management plan. This mechanism could see for example matters around the incorporation of tikanga and decision-making by mana whenua embedded into the running or at least oversight (i.e. via a committee) of the golf club and sports fields, or even the celebration, if considered appropriate by hapū and iwi, of the Māori heritage values as a unique value-add aspect of the community use. It could include provision for a regular or living presence to act as kaitiaki and monitor the values. It is often the case that it isn't what is done, but how it is done that is the key concern. For example certain areas considered sensitive or tapu could be landscaped (i.e. planted or screened) in such a way as to discourage recreational use or certain activities that would otherwise cause adverse impact, while other areas could continue to be used.

7.14. Any detailed input to the operation of existing uses is best left to hapū and iwi, through relationship-level discussions with the parties, formalised through the reserve management plan. However, in general I would anticipate sensitive areas to

³³ Mutual benefit is a commonly accepted Treaty principle. This could easily be achieved through maintenance of the site for example, provided mana whenua tikanga and participation was provided for.

include those noted above in paragraph 7.7 as well as the coastal margins and riparian margins of waterways.

7.15. While the site warrants recognition and protection via scheduling in my opinion, and while the operative provisions themselves are out of scope, there could be a small practical issue regarding existing uses (assuming these are considered by hapū and iwi to be acceptable uses in general) in relation to the thresholds (or triggers) for requiring resource consents. This relates to minor ground disturbance for the purposes of the maintenance and operation of the existing sports fields – matters such as planting, repairing divots in the golf green, replacing fencing and other minor activities. Assuming that the operation of a community golf course on the area of the historic kāinga and its related features does not harm or detract from the site’s values (again a matter for mana whenua to determine), it is likely to be impractical to require a resource consent every time for these regular and minor activities. The practical considerations are twofold: (i) the existing community use, if considered generally acceptable for the site, would be highly administrated and costly with no perceivable outcome for either the community or mana whenua, and (ii) would place a large administrative burden on Ngāti Pāoa (and potentially any other hapū and iwi with interests) to respond to resource consents regarding minor operational matters that are triggered potentially on a weekly basis. It is appropriate that new activities, such as bulk earthworks, new structures, new infrastructure, new discharges, or inappropriate temporary activities require consent.

7.16. Again, the existing mechanism of a reserve management plan provides an excellent opportunity to facilitate and formalise a relationship between the parties and to operationalise the kaitiakitanga and tikanga of hapū and iwi on the site. The management plan could include tikanga standards and processes to address minor or detailed operational matters such as cultural monitoring, the separation of specific tapu locations from noa activities, habitat enhancement, methodologies or best practice guidance for minor maintenance, and other matters. This would also head off what I consider to be an over-reliance on accidental discovery protocols

(ADPs) which are premised on archaeological evidence being uncovered in locations of low archaeological risk. These are routinely applied however in areas of known heritage or high risk (such as Te Rangihoua) where there is nothing 'accidental' about encountering cultural materials. These also tend to shoe-horn Māori and Māori values into what remains an archaeological process. In essence, there will always be a need for ADPs, but there should never be a need for one on a scheduled Māori heritage site. Indeed, earthworks as an activity can have nothing to do with disturbance of archaeology at all – for example the soil of a site might be tapu, or it might be part of the mauri of the place. It is often important that if soil is disturbed it is not removed from the site and is reused within its boundaries, and that new soils from other places is not brought in where possible. The management plan could also set out those activities considered highly offensive to the associations and values of the site, such as the disposal of human waste, the mixing of water sources, offal pits, and other matters as determined by hapū and iwi.

8. CONCLUSION

- 8.1. The proposal outlined in PC22 and PM12 to add a number of Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua to schedule 12 in the AUP and appendix 1f in the HGIP is, in my opinion, in general accordance with the international, national, and regional framework for the identification and protection of Māori cultural heritage. This framework includes very strong directives for Council to identify Māori cultural sites considered significant and to schedule them. The process for identification and assessment was co-designed with hapū and iwi who are partners of the MCHP which administers the process. The evidence base for Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua is based upon tikanga and mātauranga of hapū and iwi as applied to the Mana Whenua values (factors) outlined in the AUP B6.5 and supplemented by a range of other information and research undertaken by council officers. Importantly the identification of such sites is not premised on or restricted to archaeological, geological, historical or other types of evidence.

- 8.2. Te Rangihoua (Te Pūtiki o Kahumatamomoe) is a site of cultural significance to Ngāti Pāoa and likely to other hapū and iwi who whakapapa to or hold customary interests with the place. The site and its associated values exist in a very real sense irrespective of its schedule status in the AUP/HGIP, and adverse impacts to it have caused harm to the wellbeing of mana whenua in the past and are likely to do so in the future unless the site is recognised and protected. The spatial extent of the site is based on the CVA provided by Ngāti Pāoa and was agreed by them and the council planners at the time, and from my review the extent should not be reduced because the presence of significant Māori cultural associations and values have clearly been established. I do not accept the submission points made by Mr Ridley as these hinge on an incorrect understanding of the purpose of the schedule, confuse archaeological values with Māori cultural values, and overstate the weight of rights of existing community uses of the reserve when measured against the Treaty relationship. I consider that while scheduling this site is warranted, there may be pragmatic issues to be worked through regarding the triggering of resource consents in relation specifically to minor maintenance and repair activities that are required in the normal day to day operation of the sports park. It is my view that a positive working relationship between the parties is key to a genuine implementation of tikanga and kaitiakitanga over the site and that this needs to occur in addition to, rather than driven by, planning provisions. In my view the reserve management plan provides an excellent opportunity to formalise and operationalise the relationship, and to provide for the detail and guidance around embedding tikanga into the strategic and day to day management of the place.
- 8.3. Finally, I acknowledge the technical limits of my own expertise to speak on such matters and defer matters of tikanga and mātauranga about the site to the kaitiaki of Te Rangihoua (Te Pūtiki o Kahumatamomoe).

Memo

To: Nicki Malone, Service and Asset Planning Specialist; Service and Asset Planning.

From: Mica Plowman, Principal Heritage Advisor (west), Cultural Heritage Implementation, Heritage Unit, Plans and Places.

Date: 20/6/2019

INTRODUCTION

Auckland Council is preparing a Reserve Management Plan for Rangihoua Sports Park, Onetangi, Waiheke Island. The Auckland Council Cultural Heritage Implementation Team has been asked to provide a high level desktop analysis of Rangihoua Sports Park to identify any actual and/or potential archaeological constraints and opportunities associated with the reserve and to provide recommendations as to the legislative and management requirements of any identified archaeological sites.

Scope of Assessment

This report presents the findings and recommendations of a desktop archaeological assessment of the archaeological values of Onetangi Sports Park/Rangihoua Reserve (OSP/RR). This assessment incorporates a review of existing archaeological information including: relevant published and unpublished literature; the identification of recorded archaeological sites primarily within the sports park and an assessment of the potential for unrecorded archaeological sites based on a review of previous assessments that have preceded large scale development of the park.

Methodology

The archaeological information presented in this report is derived from relevant published material, unpublished archaeological reports, and site information recorded in the NZAA *Archsite* Database and the Auckland Council's (AC) Cultural Heritage Inventory (CHI).

The NZAA *Archsite* Database and the CHI were searched to establish the location and background of recorded archaeological sites or other cultural heritage sites in the immediate vicinity of Onetangi Sports Park/Rangihoua Reserve. Copies of archaeological site record forms were obtained from the CHI database as well as information pertaining to recorded survey coverage. Relevant published archaeological survey and excavation reports held on the CHI relating to the park area were also consulted. The Auckland Council District Plan – Hauraki Gulf Islands Section – Operative 2018 was also consulted to identify significant archaeological and historic heritage features any relevant additional protection mechanisms that may be in place.

The results of this archaeological assessment are discussed below, and recommendations as to any archaeological constraints or opportunities are provided. All recommendations are made in accordance with statutory requirements.

Relevant Legislation

The Resource Management Act 1991 (RMA) provides guidelines and regulations for the sustainable management and protection of the natural and cultural environment. The RMA 1991 is the primary legislation that provides the mandate for local authorities to manage historic heritage resources. Sections 6 (e) & (f) of the 2003 amendment of the Act recognises matters of historic heritage as having national significance, and provides for the protection of such heritage from inappropriate subdivision use and development. By definition, historic heritage includes those natural and physical resources that contribute to an understanding and appreciation of New Zealand's history and cultures, this includes historic sites, structures, places and areas; archaeological sites; and sites of significance to Maori. Under the RMA, local authorities have the responsibility to identify significant heritage areas, places, and objects in district plans and to provide an appropriate level of protection and management of these resources through associated rules and regulations.¹

The responsibility of local authorities' for managing adverse effects on heritage arise as part of policy and plan preparation and the resource consent processes. As owners of heritage places (e.g. buildings, parks, reserves, infrastructure, and archaeological sites) local authorities must meet relevant statutory requirements and comply with plan rules for land they own and administer. Local authorities should set a good example for heritage management in the district or region by ensuring that their own assets have been researched and evaluated for their heritage values, and are managed in accordance with conservation principles.²

In addition to the requirements of the RMA (1991), the Heritage New Zealand Pouhere Taonga Act 2014 (HNZPTA) protects all archaeological sites whether recorded or not. An archaeological site, as defined by the HNZPTA (2014) is, a place associated with pre-1900 human activity, where there may be evidence relating to the history of New Zealand. A place associated with post-1900 human activity may be declared by gazettal as an archaeological site under the Act. Archaeological sites may not be destroyed damaged or modified except pursuant to an authority granted under the HNZPTA (2014).

Limitations of assessment

This report is a desk top assessment only, no field survey was undertaken to assess the recorded sites identified in this report. The archaeological information presented in this report on these sites is derived from relevant published material, unpublished archaeological reports and site information recorded in the New Zealand Archaeological Association (NZAA) *Archsite* Database and the Auckland Councils Cultural Heritage Inventory (CHI). All

¹ Plowman 2011.

² Heritage Management Guidelines for Resource Management Practitioners 2004. Published by New Zealand Historic Places Trust.

background information has been derived from previous assessment reports, no additional historic research has been undertaken due to time constraints.

It is important to note that the NZAA archaeological site locational data should be regarded as a guide only. The coordinates for many of these sites were recorded using the Imperial map system and inaccuracies in location became inherent in the data when imperial grid references were converted to the metric system. As a result it is considered unlikely that sites will be located exactly where the recorded grid references place them, but it is generally accepted that the location of sites is within 100-200m of the area indicated by the *Archsite* data. In addition, it should be noted that the exact boundaries for many recorded sites are ill defined. The single point location coordinate provided by the *Archsite* Database for each archaeological site are often based on the visible surface expression of each site and in most cases should be regarded as indicative only and is unlikely to represent the true subsurface extent of the site.

Importantly, in any area where archaeological sites have been recorded in the general vicinity it is highly likely that unrecorded subsurface archaeological remains will also be present.

This is a study of archaeological values and does not include an assessment of Maori values; an assessment of the cultural significance of an area can only be competently made by the affected tangata whenua. Consequently, this report does not incorporate or discuss at length the recorded or unrecorded wahi tapu sites unless they have been identified in technical reports or are recorded in association with known archaeological site features and/or are included with relevant council schedules.

It should be noted that archaeological survey techniques (based on visual inspection and minor sub-surface testing) cannot necessarily identify all sub-surface archaeological features, or detect wahi tapu and other sites of traditional significance to Maori, especially where these have no physical remains. Therefore, an assessment of recorded or potential archaeological values will not necessarily correlate with an assessment of cultural values.

Environment

The Onetangi Sports Park (OSP)/Rangihoua Reserve is located just beyond the upper reaches of Putiki Bay on the south east coast of Waiheke Island. It is bounded by Onetangi Road to the north, O'Brien Road to the west and Gordons Road to the south. The reserve also has a frontage with Rangihoua Estuary (arm of Putiki Bay) in its north east corner and to the south and east is bounded by regenerating native bush. The reserve incorporates the 120m volcanic cone of Rangihoua (Rangihoua Pa)³ that dominates the western extent of the park. Beyond the volcanic cone the surrounding land is predominantly gently undulating to flat.

Three stream systems traverse the park all emptying into the Rangihoua Estuary. The two largest consist of several waterways; one running the western boundary of the Rangihoua block and the other, Rangihoua Creek running through the central OSP area. A third runs

³ Rangihoua Reserve is outside the area map provided for consideration.

the boundary of the reserve parallel with Onetangi Road. All these streams incorporate freshwater wetlands (Figure 1a-1).⁴

The OSP is comprised of five main areas which are broadly illustrated in Figure 1. These include:

1. The Rangihoua Block - consisting of the Volcanic cone (outside of area consideration)
2. The Onetangi Sports Park sports fields, associated access car parking and pavilion located in the south west corner;
3. The country club/golf course that occupies the central northern portion;
4. The undeveloped open space land that comprises the remaining south east corner which forms the regenerating foothills to the south and east and;
5. A fifth small area at the northern boundary between the northern stream and Onetangi Road area is leased to the Waiheke Island Historical Society which contains a restored woolshed a museum building and a historic cottage housing artefacts and relics of the Islands history.

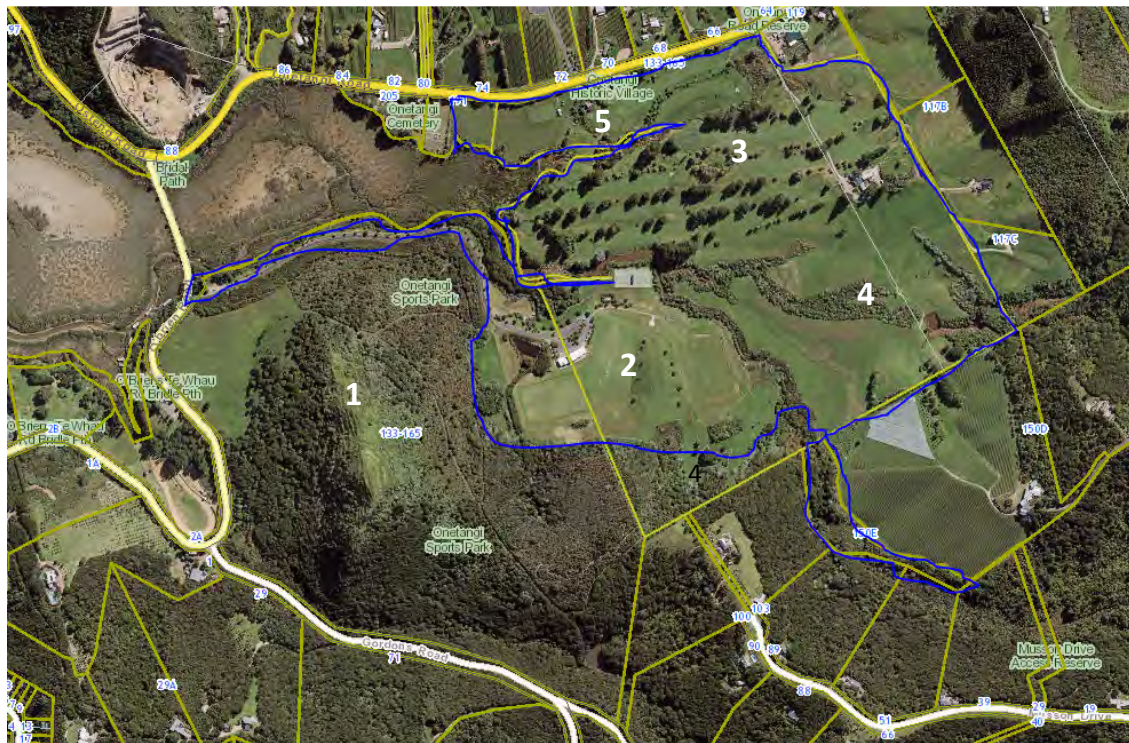


Figure 1. Blue outline illustrates area of Onetangi Sports Park under consideration. Primary activity/use areas identified numerically 1-5. Note Rangihoua Block (5) is outside of area under consideration.

⁴1995. Onetangi Sports Park/Rangihoua Reserve Management Plan

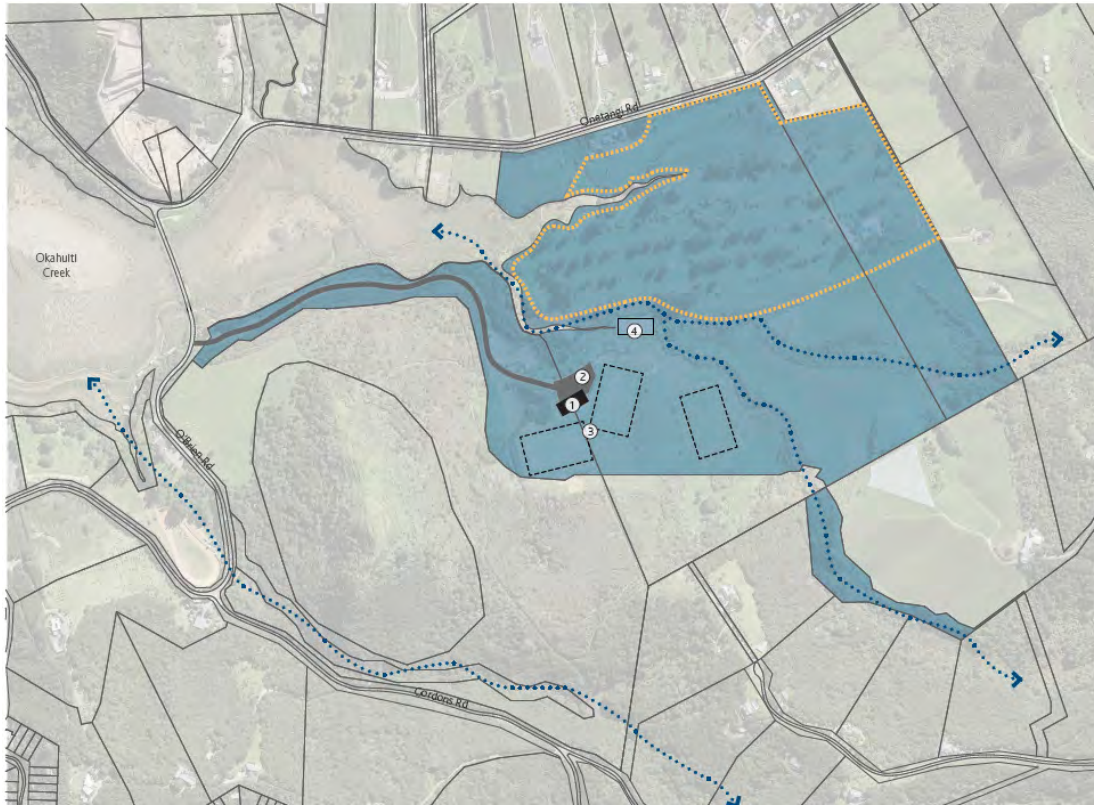


Figure 1a. Illustrating the main areas of use (Sports fields/ pavilion; Country club; undeveloped land) and topographical features such as Rangihoua volcanic cone and stream traverses.

Settlement History (in brief)

Waiheke Island or Te Motu aria roa (the long sheltering island) with its expansive coastline, temperate climate and sheltered position in the Hauraki Gulf, is strategically located at the entrance to the Waitemata Harbour and its vast resources. It is also well positioned to key portages and communication routes to the Manukau and Kaipara Harbours, Coromandel and the Waikato. All of these features provided attractive settlement opportunities for both prehistoric Maori and later European settlers. The area provided a wealth of marine, estuarine, freshwater and forest resources. Fertile soils provided for abundant crops such as those evidenced by Captain Cook in the late 18th century. Over 600 archaeological sites dating from early Polynesian settlement have been recorded on Waiheke Island.⁵

The recorded heritage sites on the Island are primarily Maori archaeological sites that include the range of known prehistoric settlement occupation sites, including defensive pa, crop storage pits, occupation terraces, burials/ urupa, midden shell processing and disposal sites, horticultural and fishing sites.

Very little intrusive archaeological investigation work has been undertaken on Waiheke. However, site type distribution indicates that typical gardening, harvesting, crop storage and

⁵ Harlow 1996 cited in Tatton & Clough N.D

local marine exploitation are consistent economic activities evident across the island.⁶ Villages and smaller family settlements would have been scattered along the coastline wherever sheltered coastal flats or, inland valleys suitable to cultivation with fresh water sources and defensive headlands were located.

Waiheke also represents one of the earliest locations of European settlement in Auckland. The 19th century European colonisation of the island resulted in considerable environmental changes with mining (manganese), timber felling and milling, pastoral farming and shingle quarrying all contributing to landscape modifications.⁷ Extensive shingle quarrying alone resulted in the loss of 20 acres of foreshore. By the 1880s Waiheke's Kauri forests had been depleted and European farming was well established.⁸

During the mid-19th century, the island played a significant role in commercial activities between early European settlers and Maori of Auckland. Maori abilities in agriculture, maritime transportation and marketing ensured they were a competitive economic player in the new commercial world. Old cultivations were replaced with new ones as levels of production were increased to meet the Auckland market. Historic accounts record the extensive clearing and planting of potatoes and corn. This profitable trade was necessarily maritime based and in addition to the numerous canoes transporting good to market, Waiheke also berthed three of the many Maori owned sailing vessels that worked the coastal trade routes.

The land south of the Rangihoua Creek and incorporating part of Onetangi Sports Park formed part of Allotment 38 of the Whakanewha Block. Following the passing of the 1865 Native land Act and the relinquishment of crown control of Maori land sales, the Whakanewha Block was jointly granted to Ngati Paoa and Ngati Maru claimants in 1866, opening the way for European settler acquisition of the land (Figure 3).⁹ When this occurred exactly is unknown, but it was likely around 1868 when all Maori title, bar the Te Huruhi Block (Matiatia) had been sold to European sheep farmers.¹⁰

Historic Heritage

The wider Putiki Bay Inlet/Rangihoua Estuary area was a densely settled prehistoric environment. Providing a sheltered coastal aspect with access to marine and estuarine resources, volcanic soils, abundant wetlands and fresh water and commanding expansive views over the surrounding coast and terrain.¹¹ Testimony to the importance or value of this settlement environment is found in the two large defensive pa sites, Rangihoua (Putiki o Kahumatamomoe located within the Rangihoua Reserve) and Hoporata-Ngarowhenua Pa that flank either bank of the upper tidal reaches of Putiki Bay (Rangihoua Creek).¹² In addition to these, numerous other significant defended and undefended sites are located around the coastal flats and adjacent hinterland (Figure 4).

⁶ Lawlor 1992, in Tatton and Clough ND

⁷ Sewell 1991 in Tatton and Clough ND

⁸ Monin 1992.

⁹ Monin 1992, in Prince and Clough 1997.

¹⁰ Monin 1992, in Prince and Clough 1997.

¹¹ Clough and Prince 1997.

¹² Rangihoua Creek is reputedly the place the Arawa Canoe landed for relashing upon arrival from Hawaiiiki.

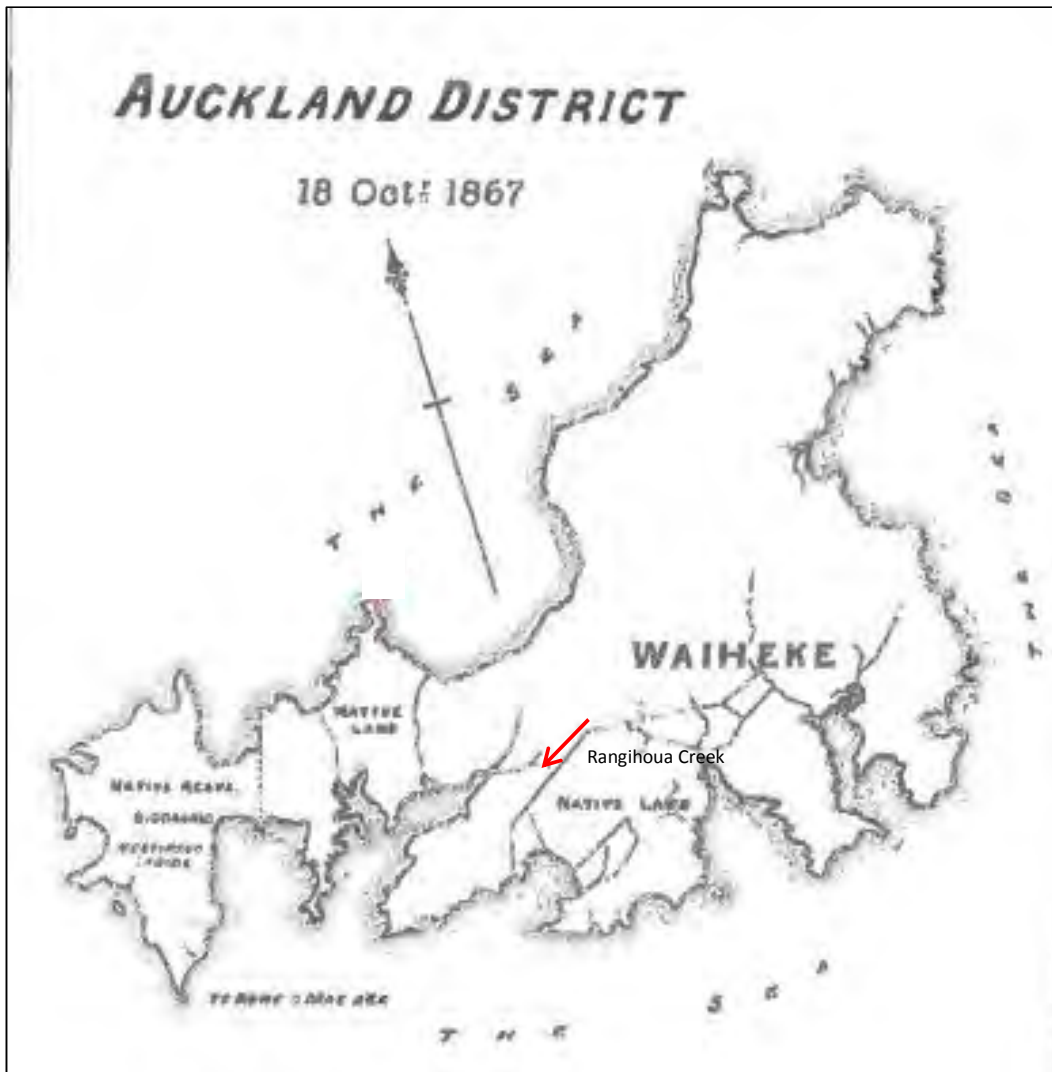


Figure 3. Turton's map of Waiheke land purchases. 1867. Location of Rangihoua Creek marked.

Historic Heritage Onetangi Spots Park/Rangihoua Reserve

There are four recorded and two reported but unrecorded historic heritage sites located within the OSP/RR. Four of these relate to Maori settlement occupation and two are associated with European settlement. These sites include: a defensive cone pa (Rangihoua pa CHI 6978), a small midden and pit site (CHI 14681), a reported urupa, a reported midden and associated cooking area; a historic house (CHI 19496) and a historic woolshed (CHI 2825). A summary of these sites is provided below.



Figure 4. Historic Heritage Wider Putiki Bay Rangihoua Inlet.

Rangihoua (Putiki o Kahumatamoemoe) Pa CHI6978-S11/889

This site is located on the southern banks of the eastern Rangihoua Creek estuary of Putiki Bay on the apex of Rangihoua volcanic cone within Rangihoua Reserve. Rangihoua is an impressive hill top pa, extensively terraced on all ridges, and down its northern slopes. One large terrace runs around the eastern slopes of the hillside terminating into a large defensive ditch and bank. The pa was mapped in detail by England in 1993 illustrating the many terraces, pits and midden areas within the expansive c350m x125m extent of the site. Additional features occur on the western slopes outside of the defences including a number of stone walls running down the slope, with other collections of stones in the vicinity. One or two terraced structures occur at the bottom of the western slope.

Putiki o Kahumatamoemoe is regarded as one of, if not the, finest hill top pa on Waiheke that has reputedly withstood numerous attacks. It finally succumbed in 1820 under siege by Nga Puhi during the musket wars when, along with the rest of the Island, it was abandoned for the refuge of the Waikato.¹³

The archaeological significance of this site is reflected in its scheduling in the Auckland Council District Plan Hauraki Gulf Islands Section (Appendix 1A) as a Category A site with protected site extent (archaeological earthworks large scale (UID9790) (Figure 5-6).

Midden Pit CHI4681-S11/889

The site is located at the south eastern boundary of the OSP on the crest of a small spur that runs off the main ridge running from Trig Hill Rd. The site was identified and significantly damaged in 1998 as a result of Auckland City Council emergency earthworks to install a sewage sludge disposal site at the Onetangi Golf Club. It was subsequently recorded and investigated under HNZPT Authority by Foster in 2002.

Initially interpreted as a small undefended settlement, little evidence was found to support this characterisation following excavation of the site, which comprised a hangi pit with several smaller fire scoops and extensive shell midden. Foster, argued that that the site was likely used temporarily in association with gardening or resource gathering from the adjacent swamp lands. Radiocarbon analysis returned a calibrated date at 1SD of 1520 - 1690 AD. The site has been substantially damaged by earthworks and archaeological investigation (Figure 5).

Historic Domestic CHI 19498-S11/1089

This site has been recorded by Druskovich 2011 as part of a wider survey for a proposed gulf course development. The domestic structure has been identified on an 1865 survey plan ML 116. This map illustrates the land now occupied by the golf course as Government owned and illustrates a single dwelling at the head of the inlet in-between the two main tributary stream branches. This site is located within the golf course extent with no apparent above ground components. The subsurface potential of this site has not been investigated (Figure 5).

¹³ Monin 1992

Woolshed CHI2885.

The CHI record provides little information on this site other than to record it as a 1970s woolshed. It is unclear whether the building is in its original location or what its overall condition. It forms part of the Historic Village (Figure 5).

Unrecorded Midden (Clough et al 1997)

During earthworks for the Onetangi Sports Park development in 1997 archaeological features were uncovered comprising a midden and two hangi features. The site was essentially displaced and mixed before insitu archaeological information recovery could be undertaken. The site is recorded as being located on the lower slopes of Rangihoua pa, but the site was not allocated a site number or added to the archaeological databases. The map provided in the report essentially locates it on Rangihoua Pa while the site description locates it broadly in the area of the south west extent of the sports park development. The latter is more likely (Figure 5).

Reported Urupa (Clough 1996)

During the archaeological assessment preparation for the 1996 Rangihoua sports field development, Ngati Paoa elder Harraitta Gordon identified the presence of an urupa in the development area that is approximately located in the area of sports field 1 on Figure 1b in the 1996 assessment report plans (Figure 5 and Figure 7). The assessment discusses various methods of avoidance by realignment of sports field 1 and/or burial of the urupa and advises ongoing discussion with Ngati Paoa.

The matter of the urupa is not resolved in the 1996 report, however a post script is provided that suggests that avoidance was not possible given the required introduction of 7.5m of fill over the urupa area. An alternative solution to cap the area with concrete and then bury the urupa was forwarded to iwi. There is no information regarding what resolution was reached.

The urupa has not been recorded on the CHI¹⁴, however, despite the postscript suggesting avoidance was not possible, the extant configuration of the existing sports field layout suggests that the proposed configuration was shifted to avoid the location of the urupa. The location of the urupa is difficult to pinpoint exactly because there is no scale on the 1996 drawing and no fixed datum to work from. What can be determined is that the location of the urupa on the original map is located immediately south of the access and parking area and east of the proposed sedimentation pond. This area could be located under the vegetated area that is bounded by the sediment pond the carpark and/or the playing field 1.¹⁵

¹⁴ It was not uncommon for Mana whenua to request that location information on sacred sites be kept off public databases.

¹⁵ This would account for the changed orientation of playing field 1 and the sediment pond – altered from the original design to accommodate the location of the reported urupa.



Figure 5. Location of recorded and reported historic heritage in the Onetangi Sports Park/ Rangihoua Reserve Area.

Appendix 1a - Schedule of archaeological sites - Inner Islands

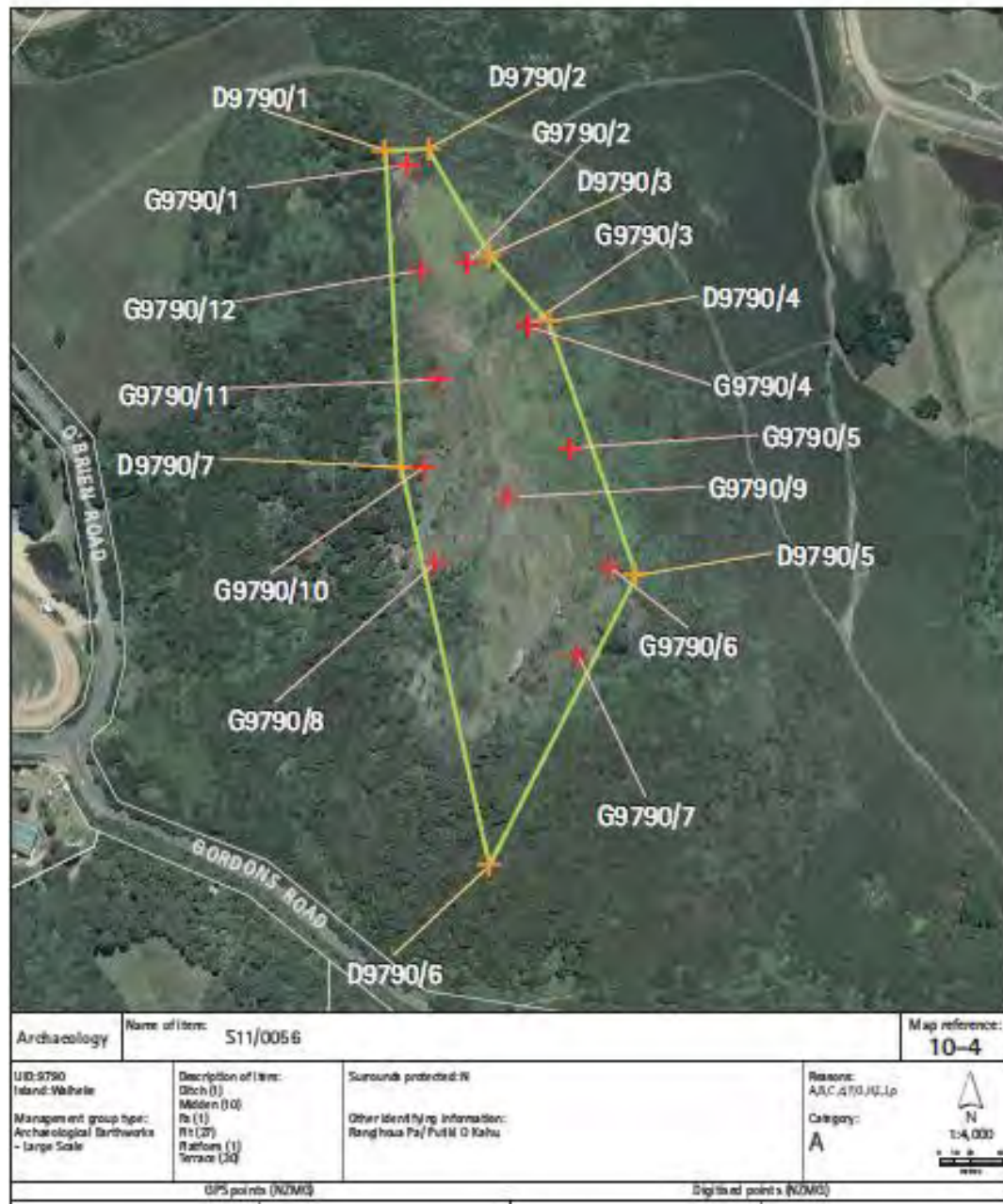


Figure 6. Rangihoua (Putiki o Kahumatamoemoe) Pa CHI6978-S11/889. Unitary Plan (OIP) Hauraki Gulf Islands Section (Appendix 1A) protected site extent (UID9790).

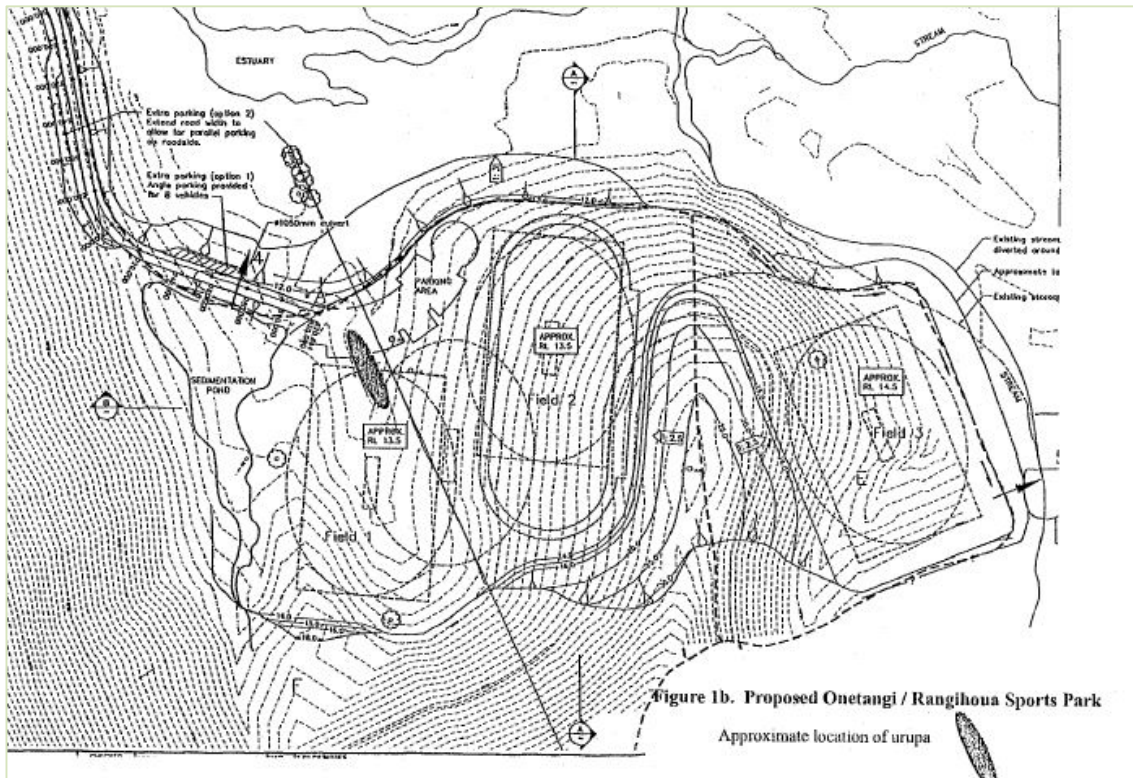


Figure 7. Location of reported urupa according to Clough 1996 (Figure 1b in 1996 report).

Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua

The cultural significance of the entire extent of the Onetangi Sports Park/Rangihoua Reserve to mana whenua is reflected in its scheduling as a wahi tapu in the Auckland Council District Plan Hauraki Gulf Islands Section (Schedule 1F). The adjoining upper extent of the Putiki Inlet is now also identified in schedule 12 of the AUP.¹⁶ (Figure 8-9).

¹⁶ This requires that all proposed activities comply with B6.5 and D21 of AUP and engagement with all self-selected Mana Whenua entities for the area (can be found on geomaps). Certainly earthworks are discretionary and subject to Mana Whenua agreement/input.



Figure 8. Te Rangihoua. Maori Heritage site extent. Unitary Plan (OIP) Hauraki Gulf Islands Section (schedule 1F).



Figure 9. Te Rangihoua. Maori Heritage site extent. Adjoining upper extent of the Putiki Inlet is now also identified in schedule 12 of the AUP.¹⁷

¹⁷ This requires that all proposed activities comply with B6.5 and D21 of AUP and engagement with all self-selected Mana Whenua entities for the area (can be found on geomaps). Certainly earthworks are discretionary and subject to Mana Whenua agreement/input.

Previous Archaeological Assessment Survey Coverage (and Investigations):

Six archaeological assessments and or investigations have been undertaken of the Rangihoua Sports Park between 1996 – 2011. These assessments include large areas of development such as the 1996 sports field development (Clough 1996, Clough et al 1997) and more recently a golf course extension (Druskovich 2011) and much smaller localised assessment areas within the golf club for proposed extensions and (Tatton & Clough N.D) or disposal areas (Phillips 1998, Foster 2002). The difficulty with these assessments, some undertaken 20 or more years ago is a lack of detail regarding the extent of areas covered by survey and in some cases exactly where the survey's or investigations were undertaken. The CHI bibliographic overlay has provided a best estimate of these areas, minus the Druskovich 2011 assessment which has been manually added. These areas are illustrated in Figure 10. A brief summary of these assessments by coverage area is provided below.

Clough and Associates 1996

Clough and Associates assessed the archaeological potential of the sports park development in 1996. Their assessment included most of the accessible land south of the estuary at the eastern base of Rangihoua Pa. This area includes the area now occupied by the access ways, sports fields and tennis courts. No archaeological sites were identified within the sports park during the survey (Figure 10 CHI ref 2511).

Phillips 1998; Foster 2002; Clough and Tatton (N.D)

In 1998 Auckland City Council undertook emergency earthworks to install a sewage sludge disposal site at the Onetangi Golf Club. These earthworks significantly disturbed previously unidentified archaeological site S11/889, which was subsequently recorded and analysed under HNZPT Authority in 2002. As a result of the discovery of site S11/889 two additional sludge disposal sites were investigated by Phillips. The location of these areas is provided on the CHI, but the locations do not appear to be accurate.¹⁸ Whether they were ultimately utilised as sludge disposal sites is unknown. The location of S11/889 and immediate surrounds was subsequently assessed by Tatton and Clough (ND) as part of the proposed development of a new golf tee on the 16th fairway. No new archaeological information was recorded as part of these assessments (Figure 10 CHI ref 5389/3495).

¹⁸ Sludge site 1 is site S11/889 which is known and recorded. The additional adjacent sludge sites are indicated in the report in relation to the location of S11/ 889 sludge site 1 in figure 2 (Phillips 1998). These locations are not the locations indicated on the CHI survey coverage.

Druscovich 2011

In 2011 Druscovich undertook a survey of the south-eastern corner of the sports park for a proposed land fill. This area is poorly illustrated in the 2011 assessment report, save for the inclusion of the existing pond, which indicates that the survey area comprises of the undeveloped land immediately south of the existing golf course. The conditions for survey in this area were reasonable and some subsurface testing was undertaken. No additional sites were identified within this survey area. The area surveyed is estimated in Figure 10 by a dotted outline on the basis of the image provided in the 2011 report.

Summary

From the information available, the archaeological assessments to date have included the Onetangi Sports Park sports field and associated amenity developments; the majority of the land area to the south of the golf course and a few small isolated areas proposed as land fill areas in this southern area. There are no references indicating that the operational golf course extent was ever surveyed prior to development in 1973, and this is unlikely given how long ago this occurred.

The extent of earthworks undertaken to form the golf course that occupies the north eastern portion of the park is unknown, but could be fairly extensive especially in relation to the development of driving tees and putting greens. A historic house with unknown subsurface archaeological potential is recorded within the golf course.

As a result of the 1996 sports park development, the bulk of this area, with the potential exception of the location of a reported urupa is likely to be heavily modified by earthworks with a low surviving archaeological potential. As stated above, it is unknown whether the urupa extent was avoided or whether mana whenua consented to the area being landfilled. The reorientation of the extant sport field 1 from what was initially proposed suggests that avoidance of the bulk of the area identified in the 1996 Clough report identified area may have occurred. This leaves the south-eastern portion of the park as the primary area of undeveloped land save for several small areas of landfilling that may or may not have been undertaken. One archaeological site CHI4681-S11/899 recorded in this area, has been substantially modified by landfill earthworks. Archaeological survey of this southern area by Druscovich in 2011 has not identified any additional sites and the survey has concluded a low risk. However, the wider environment; and any descending spurs or knolls in this area (such as the one CHI4681-S11/899 is located on) carries a risk of subsurface settlement features.

Significantly, all of the edges of the water courses that traverse the wider park and their immediate surrounds are unlikely to be have been significantly developed or modified historically other than with incidental amenity plantings and these areas represent a significant risk as likely locations of prehistoric resource procurement activities and potentially repositories for artefact curation.

The following areas require additional survey prior to any ground modification:

- The lower slopes surrounding Rangihoua Pa
- The operational golf course;
- All the stream banks within the Onetangi Sports Park; and
- Potentially the undeveloped southern extent of the park, focussing on waterways and any elevated land

A considerable amount of archaeological survey and investigation has occurred within the Onetangi Sports Park in the last 25 years. Many of these have been undertaken in isolation and without consideration of the wider park environment. A systematic assessment of the park that includes all of the recorded historic heritage sites and pulls together all of the survey and excavation to date is overdue and should be undertaken to inform any upgrades or redevelopment of the park. The district planning provisions, existing schedule requirements, and heritage best practice outcomes should form the basis of this assessment and its recommendations with appropriate engagement and input from Mana Whenua.

Opportunities

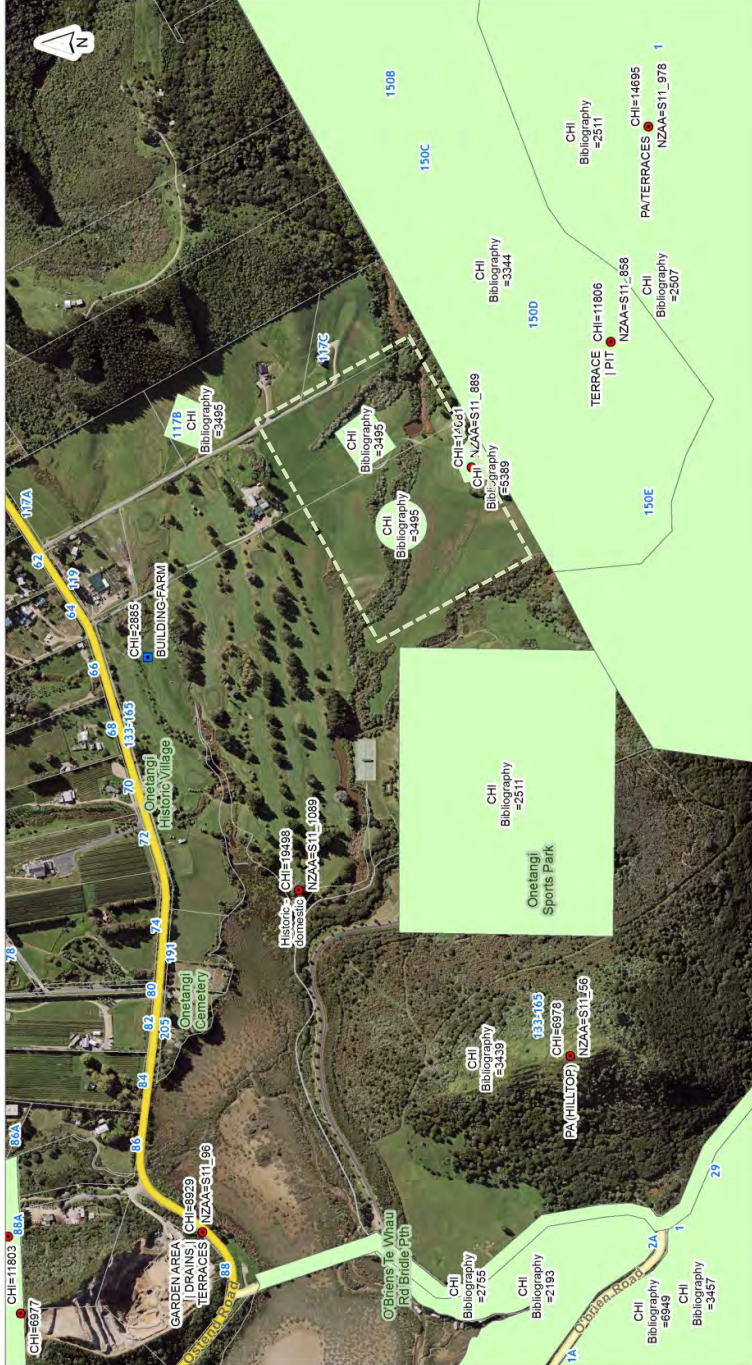
Currently, there are no obvious opportunities to celebrate heritage within the area under consideration. With the obvious exception of Rangihoua Pa, the known historic heritage is poorly located and with low amenity value. The location of the Waiheke Historical Society currently provides a locale for the celebration of Waiheke's historic settlement history (presumably). The most significant site within the wider Rangihoua Reserve/Onetangi Sports Park and indeed the wider Island is Rangihoua (Putiki o Kahumatamoemoe) Pa (CHI6978-S11/889). This site should be the focus of any historic heritage management/celebration.

Several opportunities to conserve and manage Rangihoua Pa (Putiki o Kahumatamoemoe) exist including:

- Survey of the lower slopes of Rangihoua Pa (Putiki o Kahumatamoemoe) (CHI6978-S11/889) outside of the main defended area.
- Formulation of a conservation management plan (with Mana whenua) for Rangihoua that ensures conservation management of the site; including vegetation clearance and management on and around the site, feature stabilisation and enhancement; visitor movements and access; cultural celebration and appropriately located public interpretation information.

Contact for further information

Mica Plowman, Principal Heritage Advisor – Cultural Heritage Implementation.
Mica.plowman@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz




Auckland Council
The Authority of the Bay of Plenty

0 50 100 150
 Meters
 Scale @ A4
 = 1:8,000
 Date Printed:
 5/06/2019

Archaeological Surveyed Areas

DISCLAIMER:
 This map (plan) is illustrative only and all information provided by Auckland Council is for information only. It is not intended to be used for any other purpose. Auckland Council does not warrant the accuracy of the information from LIM3 (Crown Copyright Reserved). While due care has been taken, Auckland Council gives no warranty as to the accuracy and completeness of any information on this map. The information is provided on an "as is" basis. The position or size of the information, Height datum: Auckland 1946.

Bibliography

Clough, R. 1996. *Rangihoua/Onetangi Sports Park. An Archaeological Assessment.* Unpublished Report Prepared for Boffa Miskell.

Day, D. 1994. *Welcome to Waiheke Island (Cascading Waters): Motunui-o-Kahu, Great Island of Kahu.* Published by Waiheke Historical Society.

Clough, R. and D., Prince 1997. *Waiheke Island Country Club Proposed Development. Archaeological Assessment for Resource Consent Application.* Unpublished Report prepared for Boffa Miskell.

Clough, R, D. Harlow, D. Prince and F. Tarlton. 1997. *Archaeological Investigation of a Midden Site, Rangihoua Sports Park, Waiheke.* Unpublished report prepared for Auckland City Council.

Druskovich. B., 2011. *Archaeological Survey at the Potential Waiheke Golf Club land fill site.* Archaeological Assessment prepared for Downer Limited.

Foster, R. 2002. *Archaeological Site S11/889, Onetangi Golf Course, Waiheke Island.* Unpublished report for Auckland City Council.

Monin, P. 1992 *Waiheke Island: a history.* Published by Dunmore Press, Palmerston North.

Phillips, C. 1998 *Archaeological Assessment of Proposed Sludge Disposal Sites (2 and 3), Onetangi, Waiheke Island.* Unpublished Report

Tatton, K. and R. Clough 2002 *Proposed Golf Tee, Waiheke Island Country Club, Waiheke Island. Archaeological Assessment.* Unpublished report for Waiheke Island Country Club.

Appendix 1. CHI Places Reports Onetangi Sports Park/ Rangihoua Reserve

CHI Places Number	2885	NZAA Site Number	
NZMS 260 map number	S11	Date of visit	
NZMS 260 map name	Waiheke	Type of site or area	BUILDING-FARM
NZMS 260 map edition	Edition 1 1983	Name	Historic Village - Woolshed
Grid references Easting:	2695320	Northing	6486820
1. Aids to relocation of site (attach a sketch map):			
Waiheke Island Onetangi Road			
2. State of site and possible future damage:			
3. Description of site (supply full details, history, local environment, references, sketches, etc. If extra sheets are attached include a summary here)			
Woolshed (1870)			
Additional Notes:			
A Historical Society Project			
4. Owner		Tenant/Manager	
Owner Address		Tenant/Manager Address	
5. Nature of information (hearsay, brief or extended visit, etc.)		Scheme	
Aerial photographs (reference numbers, and clarity of site)			
Photographs (reference numbers, and where they are held)			
6. Reported by	Catherine Liang	Date recorded	
Filekeeper		Date (NZAA SRF Entry Date)	
Address			

7. Keywords	HISTORIC VILLAGE WOOLSHED DISTRICT PLAN SCHEDULE		
8. New Zealand Register of Archaeological Sites (for office use)			
	Type of site		Present condition and future danger of destruction
	Local environment today		Security Code
	Land classification		Local body

CHI Places Number	6978	NZAA Site Number	S11_56
NZMS 260 map number	S11	Date of visit	18 Mar 2002
NZMS 260 map name	Waiheke	Type of site or area	PA (HILLTOP)
NZMS 260 map edition	Edition 1 1983	Name	Putiki O Kahu ? Rangihoua Te Putiki o Kahumatamomoe
Grid references Easting:	2694651	Northing	6486114
1. Aids to relocation of site (attach a sketch map):			
Waiheke Island Hauraki Gulf Auckland City			
2. State of site and possible future damage:			
NZAA Condition: Intact, no information on danger Good condition in grass and scrub. Additional information by Vanessa Tanner and Brooke Jamison (18 Mar 2002). Good condition, features are clearly visible. Some of the site is under thick gorse / tobacco weed which obscures some features. Land use Auckland City Council reserve. No immediate threat apparent.			
3. Description of site (supply full details, history, local environment, references, sketches, etc. If extra sheets are attached include a summary here)			
This site is located on the southern banks of the eastern Rangihoua creek estuary of Putiki Bay; and to the east of the Ostend Road, Gordon's Road, and O'Brien Road junction; and to the north of Omiha. The high hill top pa is heavily terraced on all ridges, with generally short, wide terraces. Halfway down on the northern ridge is a rectangular flattened area c. 20m x 20m square, and a slight build up on the outer edges before the slope drops away (? a Marae). On the western slopes are a number of stone walls running down the slope, with other collections of stones in the vicinity. One or two terraced structures occur at the bottom of the western slope.			
Additional Notes:			
Additional information by Brenda Sewell (14 Oct 1987): This is an impressive hilltop pa with terracing all down its northern slopes and a large ditch and bank on this side. One large terrace runs around the eastern slopes of the hillside and then turns into the ditch. At a glance it looks a bit like the terracing and ditch on top of the cone on Browns Island, but this may be wishful thinking. A detailed map of its features is greatly needed. Mark Lynch, a local resident, relates that Dave Simmons said that this was the most important pa on Waiheke and the prototype of all other pa with similar features on the mainland. Additional information by Wayne England (1993) supplies a scaled site plan of the pa which measures c. 350m x 125m, and illustrates the many terraces, pits and midden areas. Additional information by Vanessa Tanner and Brooke Jamison (18 Mar 2002). Located as described previously. Description as described / illustrated previously.			
4. Owner		Tenant/Manager	
Owner Address		Tenant/Manager Address	

5. Nature of information (hearsay, brief or extended visit, etc.)		Scheme Department of Conservation	
Aerial photographs (reference numbers, and clarity of site)			
Photographs (reference numbers, and where they are held)		14 x Black and white prints (1973)	
6. Reported by	Molly Nicholls Brenda Sewell Wayne J. England Vanessa Tanner and Brooke Jamison	Date recorded	Jun 1963 14 Oct 1987 18 Mar 2002
Filekeeper		Date (NZAA SRF Entry Date)	1992
Address			
7. Keywords	BANK DISTRICT PLAN SCHEDULE DITCH HILL PA HILLTOP HILLTOP PA MIDDEN OFFSHORE ISLAND PA PA (HILLTOP) PITS STONEWALLS STONework TERRACES WALLS		
8. New Zealand Register of Archaeological Sites (for office use)			
Latitude S		Latitude E	
EI	Type of site	AA	Present condition and future danger of destruction
HR	Local environment today		Security Code
AE	Land classification	MM	Local body
ACC Heritage Number		9790	

CHI Places Number	14681	NZAA Site Number	S11_889
NZMS 260 map number	S11	Date of visit	13/01/2006
NZMS 260 map name	Waiheke	Type of site or area	Midden/Hangi
NZMS 260 map edition	Edition 2	Name	
Grid references Easting:	2695636	Northing	6486277
1. Aids to relocation of site (attach a sketch map):			
Onetangi Golf Course Waiheke Island Hauraki Gulf Offshore Island Auckland			
2. State of site and possible future damage:			
Disturbed by earthworks, investigated (Authority 9900/67), restored. Additional information by Mica Plowman and Ken Phillips (13 Jan 2006). No surface features noted. Site has been extensively trenched by R Foster's investigation - see attached report. Land use reserve, golf course. No threats apparent.			
3. Description of site (supply full details, history, local environment, references, sketches, etc. If extra sheets are attached include a summary here)			
Additional Notes:			
Additional information by ? (2002). Small site containing a number of small fires and scoops and at least one rectangular hangi pit. Fairly extensive midden, although full extent of midden not certain as there were two years between the original disturbance and the site being recorded. Primary species present in the midden were cockle (<i>Austrovenus stuchburyi</i>) and tuatua (<i>Paphies subtriangulata</i>), also charcoal and some fishbone. C14 age determination (Wk9406) was 693+/-42BP (Conventional Age). Correction for secular effect (Stuiver et al 1998) gives a calibrated date at 1SD of 1520-1690AD. Report: Foster, R. Archaeological site S11/889, Onetangi Golf Course: archaeological report, Unpub. report for Auckland City Council. Site - disturbed by earthworks, investigated (Authority 9900/67), restored. Additional information by Mica Plowman and Ken Phillips (13 Jan 2006). Located on southern boundary of Onetangi Golf Course, just inside south east boundary, on spur of main ridge running from Trig Hill Road, just above Rangihoua stream and between the two branches of the stream. No visible features - subsurface features described in Foster's report. Additional information by Mica Plowman and Ken Phillips (13/01/2006). No surface features noted. Site has been extensively trenched by R Foster's investigation - see attached report. Land use reserve, golf course. No threats apparent.			
4. Owner	Onetangi Golf Course	Tenant/Manager	
Owner Address		Tenant/Manager Address	

5. Nature of information (heresay, brief or extended visit, etc.)		Authority Investigation	
Aerial photographs (reference numbers, and clarity of site)			
Photographs (reference numbers, and where they are held)			
6. Reported by	R Foster Anon Mica Plowman and Ken Phillips	Date recorded	2000 2002 13/01/2006
Filekeeper	Kim Tatton	Date (NZAA SRF Entry Date)	4 March 2002
Address	18 Rarawa St, Mt Eden, Auckland		
7. Keywords	14C DATING CHARCOAL COCKLE FIRE SCOOP FISH BONE HANGI PIT TUATUA		
8. New Zealand Register of Archaeological Sites (for office use)			
AV	Type of site	BA	Present condition and future danger of destruction
--	Local environment today		Security Code
AI	Land classification	MM	Local body
ACC Heritage Number		10305	


CHI Places Number	19498	NZAA Site Number	S11_1089
NZMS 260 map number	S11	Date of visit	18/03/2011
NZMS 260 map name	None	Type of site or area	Historic - domestic
NZMS 260 map edition		Name	Sawyers House
Grid references Easting:		Northing	
1. Aids to relocation of site (attach a sketch map):			
Rangihoua Creek Putiki Bay.			
2. State of site and possible future damage:			
Reserve/ recreation. Tree planting (other than forestry), Vegetation clearance, Fossicking, Visitor impacts/ vandalism			
3. Description of site (supply full details, history, local environment, references, sketches, etc. If extra sheets are attached include a summary here)			
House site as shown on ML 16 plan (dated May 1st 1865). Did not inspect, aerial photos suggest the site is either modified by golf green or within the vegetation between green and creek. Sawyer could refer to either the owner's name or occupation.			
Additional Notes:			
4. Owner		Tenant/Manager	
Owner Address		Tenant/Manager Address	
5. Nature of information (heresay, brief or extended visit, etc.)	Not visited		
Aerial photographs (reference numbers, and clarity of site)			
Photographs (reference numbers, and where they are held)			
6. Reported by	Brent Druskovich	Date recorded	18/03/2011

Filekeeper		Date (NZAA SRF Entry Date)	
Address			
7. Keywords	golf course HOUSE SITE		
Latitude S		Latitude E	
	Type of site		Present condition and future danger of destruction
	Local environment today		Security Code
	Land classification		Local body
ACC Heritage Number			

APPENDIX 5
SITE PHOTOS

Appendix 5

Site Photos

76 – Paruroa and Nihotupu	
	
From Huia Road carpark looking northwest across site to the Waitakere Ranges	From observation platform looking south across site to the Manukau Harbour
	
From Huia Road carpark looking south across Huia Road towards Big Muddy Creek	From Huia Road carpark looking north across dam to the Waitakere Ranges
77 Onepū Whakatakataka	
	

Aerial view looking north including Hobson Bay Boatsheds along Ngapiipi Road

Looking southeast along Ngapiipi Road towards southern reserve area

78 Te Ipu Pakore



From Normanby Road Looking west across site

79 Te Rehu



From playing fields looking northeast



From playing fields looking southeast

80 Tauhinu Pā



From park looking south along entrance to site

From site looking south along western shoreline



Looking west across headland

81 Motungaengae



Looking west from the Harbour Bridge to the site



Aerial view of the site

82 Tuna Mau



Within site looking north



Within site looking northeast across remnant stream

83 Te Ako o Te Tui



Looking north along Lovers Walk



Looking north up waterfall

84 Horotiu Stream

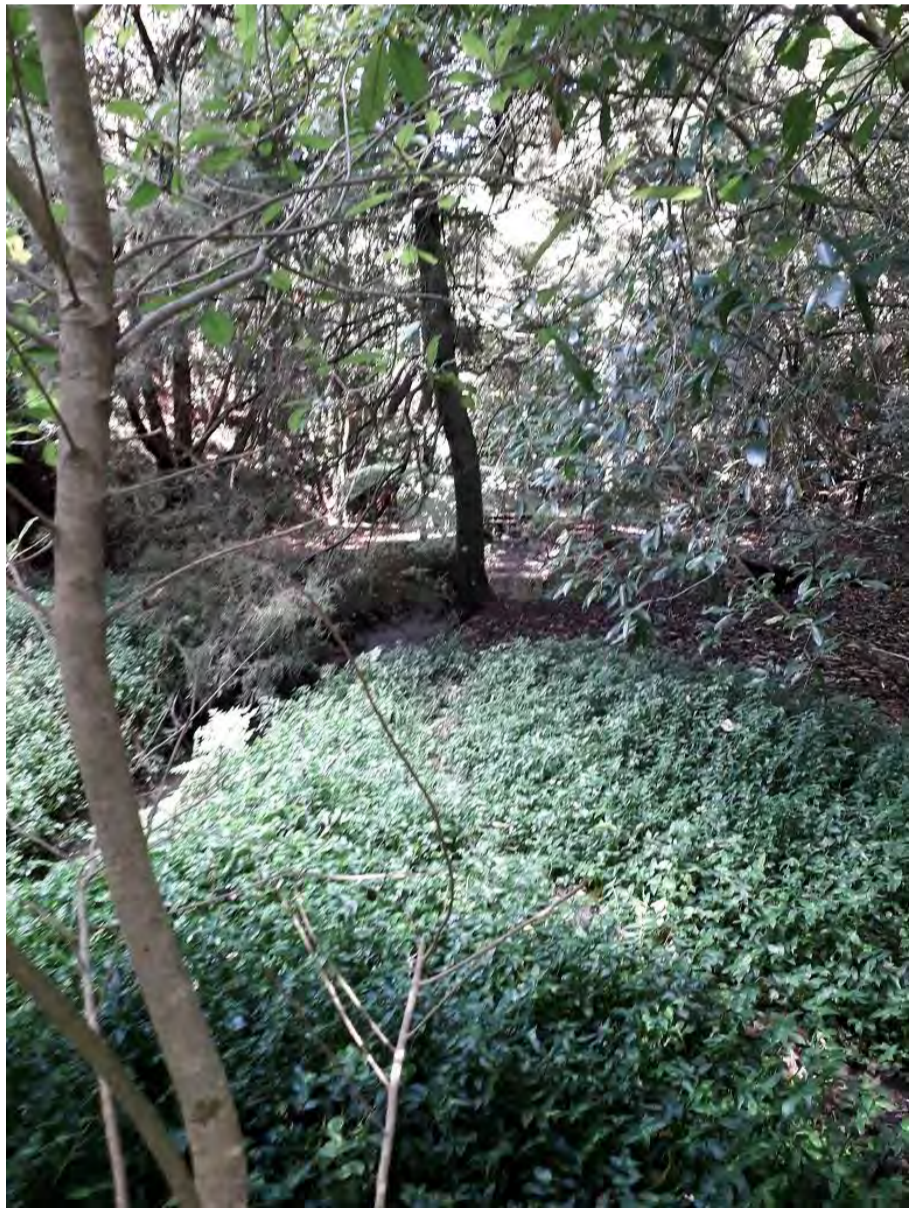


From Shortland Street looking south across the site

85 Waiparuru



Looking south across the site



Looking north across the site

86 Te Kōpua a Matakamokamo



From northern motorway looking west across site



From St Peter's Street looking east across site

87 Karangahape Pā



From Cornwallis Wharf looking northwest towards headland pā site



From Cornwallis Wharf looking southwest towards private property adjoining site



From Cornwallis wharf looking west towards main area of site



From Cornwallis carpark looking southeast towards boat ramp

88 Te Pokanoa a Tarahape



From entrance to The Landing looking west along Tāmaki Drive and Paritai North Reserve

89 Takāraro



From within the site looking east to the adjoining residential area



Looking west across site to Mt Victoria (Takārunga)



Community Garden at the southern boundary of the site



Walkways throughout southern and eastern portions of the park

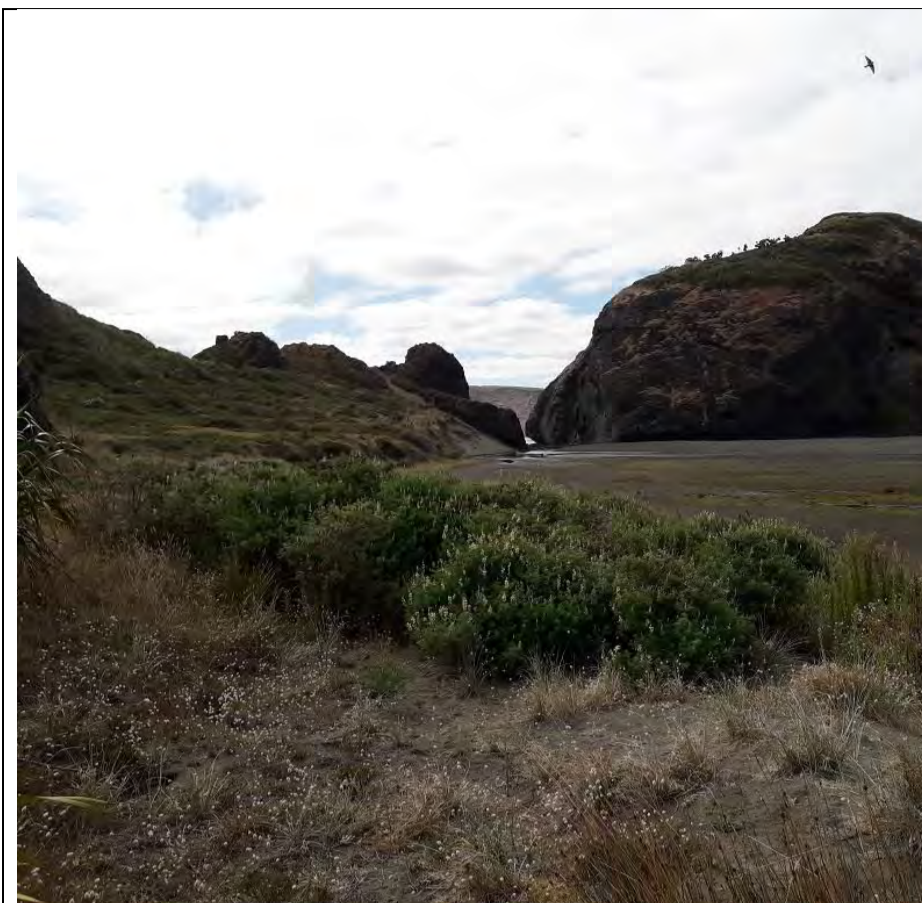
90 Te Toka Tapu a Kupe



From the Awhitu Headland looking west towards the site



From the site looking west toward the toka (anchor – small island)



From within the site looking east towards the headland



From within the site looking east towards the remains of the historic tram line

91 Te Puna Wai a Hape



Site beach looking west across the Manukau Harbour



Looking west along Otuatua Stonefields Walkway



Looking east along site beach to headland

92 Te Toka ā Kapetaua



Looking southwest towards site



Looking east towards site

93 Tahingamanu



From Tai Crescent looking north across site



From Treloar Crescent looking north across site



From Treloar Crescent looking at informal access to site



From Bomb Point looking south across site

94 Taurangatira



From within looking south towards Coatesville-Riverhead Highway Bridge



At eastern boundary of site looking south



From within site looking north across river steps

95 Kohuora



From Lendenfeld Drive entrance looking east across site



From footbridge near Lendenfeld Drive looking north along stream

96 Te Tapuwae o Mataaoho



From clubrooms looking north across site



From clubrooms looking southeast towards running track

97 Te Taurere



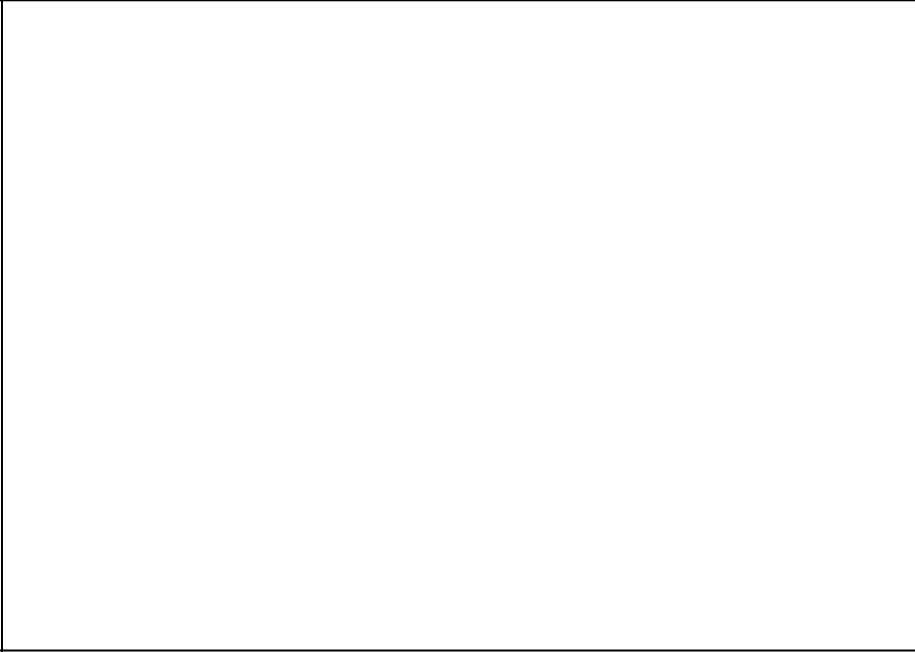
From Crossfield Road looking east up maunga



From top of maunga looking northeast towards Bucklands Beach



From top of maunga looking west towards Crossfield Road



98 Mutukaroa



From top of maunga looking southeast towards Sylvia Park Road



From top of maunga looking east towards Pacific Rise



From top of maunga looking north



From top of maunga looking west

99 Ōpaheke



From southern motorway looking west across the site



From the Auranga development looking northwest across wetlands towards the site



From southern motorway looking northwest across the site

100 Te Pou a Rangiwhiwhi



From Park Estate Road looking south across to islands (in background)



From Park Estate Road looking south across to islands (in background)

101 Te Kohuroa



From northeast corner of site looking south across site



From ocean steps looking south across site



From footbridge looking north along river at northern extent of site



Looking west across site

102 Te Kiri-pātu-parāoa



Looking southeast from site towards Little Barrier Island



Looking north across site towards Te Arai Point

103 Motururu Urupā Omaha



Urupā on headland looking southeast



Urupā on headland looking south



Beach below headland urupā



Beach below urupā looking south

104 Hihiorapa



Looking south towards the falls and pool

105 Site Withdrawn

106/MHS4 Te Rangihoua (Te Putiki o Kahumatamomoe)



Looking north across golf course



Stream and wetlands to the south of the golf course



Sports fields in the western portion of the site



From the westernmost area of the site looking towards Putiki Bay



From the top of Te Pūtiki o Kahumatamomoe looking towards Maunga Hoporata



From the top of the maunga looking south towards Clevedon



From the top of the maunga looking east across sports fields

MHS1 Mokemoke



From headland looking north



From headland looking south to Matiatia Bay



Western inlet of site



From northern portion of site looking south towards Clevedon

MHS2 Ahipao



From ferry building end of site looking north across site



Looking east along northern portion of site



Looking north along site



From western point of site looking east back across site

MHS3 Matiatia



From ferry building end of site looking south



From the southwestern point of the site looking northeast



From open space looking west across Matiatia Bay



From site looking northeast across a park-and-ride facility